HISTORY OF THE OREGON COUNTRY

HARVEY W. SCOTT

WITHDRAWN

MAY 1 9 2020

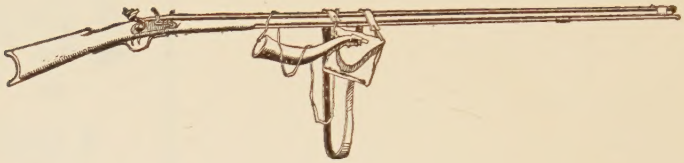
UNBC Library

UNBC
LIBRARY

The Pioneer's Edition

HISTORY OF THE OREGON COUNTRY

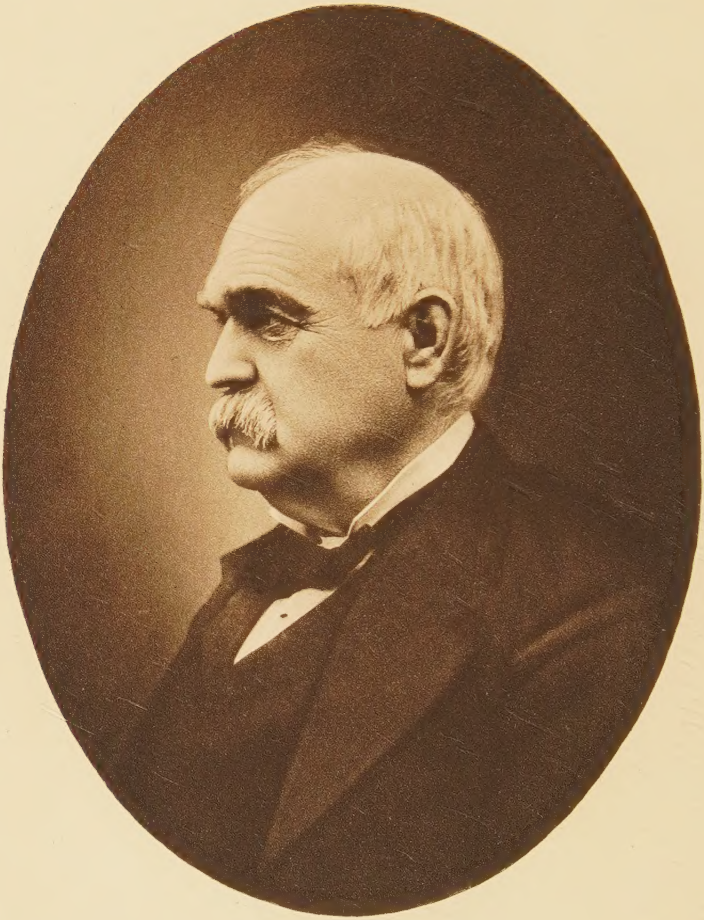
VOLUME II



OF THIS EDITION FIVE HUNDRED SIGNED AND NUMBERED SETS HAVE BEEN PRINTED AT THE RIVERSIDE PRESS, CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS, U.S.A., MDCCCCXXIV OF WHICH THIS IS NO. 222

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/historyoforegonc0002harv



HISTORY OF
THE OREGON COUNTRY

By HARVEY W. SCOTT

FORTY YEARS EDITOR OF THE

Morning Oregonian

COMPILED

By LESLIE M. SCOTT

IN SIX VOLUMES

VOLUME II

CAMBRIDGE

Printed by The Riverside Press

1924

COPYRIGHT, 1924, BY LESLIE M. SCOTT

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

The Riverside Press
CAMBRIDGE · MASSACHUSETTS
PRINTED IN THE U.S.A.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART II (*Continued*)

PIONEER SETTLEMENT

CHAPTER XV

THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

Historic Champoeg — Remoteness of Oregon in 1843; the journey to Oregon, first in a year, then in six months; William Strong's statement that Oregon owed most of its prosperity to the provisional government; the British ascendant until 1840; Americans then in control; three classes of Americans — trappers and mountain men, missionaries, settlers; the American population in 1842, 137; the provisional government formed to extend American sovereignty; meeting at Champoeg February 7, 1841, calls for enactment of laws and election of officers; selection of a committee to draft code of laws; the second meeting after death of Ewing Young; committee appointed to draft constitution and code of laws; probate judge appointed; code of New York temporarily adopted; political and ecclesiastical jealousies; British and American rivalry; Protestant and Catholic rivalry; Americans strengthened by migration of 1842; plan of government again taken up in 1843; preliminary meeting at Methodist mission February 2, 1843; second meeting at house of Joseph Gervais in March, 1843; committee appointed to devise plan of organization; committee's reports adopted at Champoeg May 2, 1843, in favor of organization; Joseph L. Meek's initiative; legislative committee appointed; its sessions at Willamette Falls (Oregon City); the government instituted at Champoeg July 5, 1843; four districts created — Twality, Yamhill, Clackamas, Champooick; legislative power vested in committee of nine; administrative power vested in executive committee of three; the Americans reinforced by the migration of 1843; the Oregon Rangers organized in 1843 as a military force; first general election held May 14, 1844; legislative committee's session at Oregon City June 18, 1844; executive committee retired; George Abernethy elected governor June 3, 1845; new legislature in session at Oregon City June 24, 1845; constitution adopted by the legislature July 2, 1845, and by the people July 26; wheat made legal tender; legislature in session December 2, 1846; legislature of 1846, of thirteen members; district of Vancouver, north of Columbia River, created in 1845; districts changed to counties; Lewis County created in 1845; Abernethy reëlected governor in 1846 and 1847; first court north of Columbia held at Steilacoom by William P. Bryant in September, 1849; Cayuse Indian War, in December, 1848, carried on by the provisional government; the last legislature of the provisional government held in February, 1849; the territorial government instituted by Governor Joseph Lane in March, 1849; extension of United

States authority after petition from people of Oregon; J. Quinn Thornton as bearer of petition; organic law enacted by Congress; importance of provisional government in Oregon annals. (May 2, 1901.) 3

CHAPTER XVI

REMINISCENCES OF PUGET SOUND

Retrospect of Pioneer Beginnings — Olympia in 1854 described; large number of Indian canoes; rivalry between Olympia and Steilacoom; leading citizens of Olympia; Mr. Scott's father a settler at Scott's Prairie, near Shelton; the "good old times," happy and serene; the Cowlitz trail; three weeks from Lafayette to Olympia; history of the trail from its beginning in 1844; reminiscences of M. T. Simmons; great "log roll" near Shelton in summer of 1855; Western Washington as district of the provisional government; Vancouver district or county; Clark County; Lewis County; plans for a separate territory initiated July 4, 1851, at Olympia; convention of twenty-six delegates at Cowlitz Landing August 29, 1851; Congress memorialized for territorial government; convention of forty-four members at Monticello October 25, 1852; Congress memorialized again; Joseph Lane in support of the territory in Congress; the bill enacted March 2, 1853; the name *Washington* suggested by Richard Henry Stanton of Kentucky; I. I. Stevens appointed governor; the first territorial legislature at Olympia February 27, 1854; Mr. Scott's reminiscences coincident with organization of the territory; Governor Stevens' views adopted as to Indian service; his organization of the territory for Indian war of 1855–56; the war on the east side of Puget Sound; energetic winter campaign; the Indians driven across the Cascade Mountains in 1856; Major Haller defeated by the Yakima Indians; Lieutenant William A. Slaughter defeated; pitiable condition of the white refugees; relief afforded by Olympia citizens; stockade built around Olympia; consternation at the defeats of Haller and Slaughter; blockhouses built at Mound Prairie, on Nisqually River and at Skookum Bay; volunteers organized under Captain George B. Goudy and Captain Calvin W. Swindall; hard campaign in the depth of winter, 1855–56; comrades of Mr. Scott in this campaign; arrest and detention of Judge Edward Lander, of United States court; Mr. Scott's return to Willamette Valley to attend school; first newspaper, *Columbian*, north of Columbia River, published at Olympia September 11, 1852; the press that used for first number of *The Oregonian* at Portland December 4, 1850; history of the *Columbian* narrated; name changed to *Washington Pioneer* and subsequently to *Pioneer and Democrat;* the same press used to print the first newspaper at Seattle, the *Gazette;* this press preserved by University of Washington; the second newspaper after the *Columbian*, the *Courier*, published at Steilacoom, May 19, 1855; brief career of that paper. (March 3, 1903.) 28

Progress from Pioneer Beginnings — Olympia the most important town in 1854; Steilacoom a rival; Seattle only a name; Tacoma not yet founded; travel between Willamette Valley and Puget Sound via Cowlitz River and trail; heavy trudging between Columbia River and Olympia; uncertainty of transport by canoe on Cowlitz River; Gardner's tavern at

junction of Cowlitz and East Fork; Jackson's tavern near the Newaukum; Saunders' near the later town Chehalis; Saunders' Bottom as a bad, muddy road; the Naches Pass road across Cascade Mountains opened in 1853, but little traveled; occasional voyages between Puget Sound and San Francisco; flour and beans from Chili, imported pork and China sugar; wild game, salmon and potatoes; few roads at Puget Sound; transit by rowboat and canoe; agriculture the first thought of the pioneers; failure of many attempts because of gravel soil; many clearings of pioneers retaken by forests; trees evidently fed by the atmosphere; poverty of soil; progress not possible on agricultural basis; energies turned to lumber industry; primitive sawmills; early methods of cutting expensive; later industry based on steam power; timber supply of Puget Sound temporary; employment and wages in logging camps in 1886; lack of thrift among employees; their railings at Chinese; large coal resources; leadership of Seattle in the trade of Puget Sound; Tacoma a growing city, "boomed" by the Northern Pacific Railroad; Seattle an actual city; Tacoma an expectant one. (August 29, 1886.) 47

Description of Puget Sound in 1869 — Excursion from Portland to Puget Sound headed by Ben Holladay in steamer *Oriflamme;* episodes of the voyage; Port Townsend described; the Puget Sound custom house located there; the shabby custom house; project of railroad terminus at Port Townsend; the voyage to Victoria; the harbor and city described; the citizens suffering hard times; prostration of business in British Columbia; high taxes and big official salaries; annexation to the United States discussed as a means of relief; efforts to make Victoria a free port; Vancouver Island as yet unexplored; an Indian festival; General Crook's inspection of San Juan Island; Seattle a thriving town; its expectations of railroad terminus; Tacoma mostly covered by a heavy forest; its terminal hopes; Steilacoom's advantages as a terminus; also the mouth of Nisqually River; warm reception at Olympia; the town making progress in improvement; the people of Puget Sound expectant of large development from railroads; superiority of Esquimalt over Victoria as a harbor; Nanaimo as a coal port. (May 6, 7, 1869.) 59

CHAPTER XVII

REMINISCENCES OF PIONEER PORTLAND

Beginnings of the City — Beginnings in 1846; William Overton, settler in 1843–44; A. L. Lovejoy and F. W. Pettygrove the founders in 1845; John H. Couch's occupancy of part of site in 1846. (January 5, 1896.) 75

Portland in 1854 Described — Portland then in Washington County; election in June, 1854; proposal to make Oregon a state defeated; liquor prohibition an issue in politics; litigation over land titles at Portland; military road opened between Umpqua Valley and Rogue River Valley; news of Crimean War conveyed to Oregon via Panama by steamer; business advertisements in *The Oregonian;* steamboat business on Willamette and Columbia rivers; educational institutions; W. T. Newbey merchant at McMinnville; "bluepod" pest in wheat fields; George Collier Robbins, jeweler; A. B. Stuart carries express; scarcity of news. (June 5, 1904.) . 76

Looking Backward — and Forward — Retrospect of Portland in 1856; its population, 1800; its business in Front Street; streets west of First Street not yet opened; Canyon Road and Barnes Road difficult of travel; dense growth of trees and brush on the townsite; unbroken forest on East Side east of Grand Avenue; the road to Oregon City through a dark forest; East Portland, as a town, begun years afterwards; the river crossed at Stark Street by a ferry; scant educational facilities; Mr. Scott's walk from Puget Sound described; swimming the streams; great forests and dense undergrowth; Cowlitz Farms the only settlement between Portland and Olympia; Saunders' tavern near the later Chehalis; Gardner's tavern on the Cowlitz River; the best lands in Willamette Valley settled before 1856; Salem a more important town than Portland; whites in Eastern Oregon driven out by Indians; no white settlers yet in Idaho; regular steamboat traffic up and down Columbia River; two days' journey between Portland and The Dalles; freight, forty dollars a ton; steamboat traffic between Portland and Corvallis; steamship service between Portland and San Francisco twice a month. (October 7, 1906.) 86

PART III

INDIAN AFFAIRS

CHAPTER XVIII

WARS WITH THE INDIANS

Successful Pioneer Defense Against Hostiles — Indians troublesome in all the Northwest except in Willamette Valley; the hardest war that of 1855–56; great peril of the pioneer settlements; simultaneous attacks in Southern Oregon, along Columbia River and at Puget Sound; many massacres; settlements abandoned; the pioneers organized for defense; severe hardships of the campaign in winter of 1855–56; the resultant peace permanent except for brief interruptions. (June 14, 1887.) . . 95

The Yakima War, a Defensive Campaign of the Pioneers — General Wool's false censure of the settlers for provoking the war; the Indian confederation to drive the settlers out of the country; the settlers organized for defense under the governors of Oregon and Washington; no reprisals and no revenges; no mercenary claims for reimbursement against the Government; the hard labor of the pioneers in founding the Oregon commonwealth. (November 5, 1886.) 97

Shoshone Depredations of 1864–67 — The Canyon City route to Malheur and Idaho infested with Indian marauders; complaint about Government military neglect of this route in the interest of the California-Chico route; reply of General Halleck of inadequate military force to protect the Canyon City route; the duty of the Government to provide protection; inspection of the Canyon City route by General Halleck and General Steele; the Indians quiescent during their visit; need asserted of more soldiers and more posts; progress of the country retarded by murders and robberies; situation growing worse. (July 13, 1866; July 12, 1866.) . . . 99

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XIX

WAR WITH THE NEZ PERCÉS

THE BATTLE OF THE BIG HOLE — The most important engagement (August 9, 1877) of the later Indian wars; causes of the war in the refusal of the Nez Percés to leave Wallowa Valley for their reservation; outbreak of the Nez Percés in Wallowa Valley in May, 1877; pursuit of the Nez Percés by General O. O. Howard; their flight to the Bitter Root Valley, Montana; pursuit by General Howard from the west and General Gibbon from the east; attack by General Gibbon at Big Hole River; General Gibbon wounded; reinforcements from General Howard; retreat of the Indians; half their fighting force killed and wounded. (July 11, 1889.) 104

THE END OF CHIEF JOSEPH'S REVOLT — Comments after surrender of Chief Joseph at Big Hole River, October 4, 1877; a flight and a pursuit without precedent in Indian wars; final success due to tenacity and energy of General O. O. Howard; his battles July 1 and July 11, 1877; his plan of campaign the only practicable one; criticisms of General Howard answered; his judicious disposition of troops; the Indians driven into the hands of Miles; the pursuit of more than 1000 miles. (October 10, 1877; October 25, 1877.) 109

CHAPTER XX

THE RACE CONFLICT

THE SAVAGE DISPOSSESSED — Comments on Seth K. Humphrey's *The Indian Dispossessed;* a sentimental book, lamenting the fall of the Indian before the white man; a touching story of injustice meted out to Umatillas and Nez Percés, and of evils of Indian reservations; fate of the Indian exemplifying the inevitable "survival of the fittest"; rivalry of Indian races in accordance with that law; the Hurons almost exterminated by the Iroquois; both in turn exterminated by Europeans; 500,000 Indians supplanted by 100,000,000 Europeans in territory of United States; dispossession of the Indians cruel but necessary. (May 12, 1909.) 113

"CHRISTIANIZING" THE INDIAN — A. F. Parker's criticism of churches and philanthropists; C. L. Deffenbaugh's and Myron Eells' reply; Mr. Scott's support of Parker's contention; impossibility of "Christianizing" the Indian; the effort violating the rules of heredity; advance possible only through slow processes of self-improvement, from generation to generation of industry. (July 1, 1885.) 115

THE INDIAN'S TROUBLE UNDER THE WHITE MAN'S LAW — Under white man's law Indian not tried by his peers but by his superiors; the tribal land system an abomination; lands in severalty, under guardianship, necessary; book education a mistake; advancement of the Indian up to the white man's standard must proceed through degrees between barbarism and civilization. (October 11, 1885.) 116

CHAPTER XXI

THE BLOOD AND IRON POLICY

SHERMAN'S ORDER, "CLEAN OUT THE INDIANS" — His dispatch to General W. S. Hancock; this policy the only successful one; blankets, beads and powwows ineffectual; the Indian submissive only when afraid of a superior force. (July 9, 1867.) 119

THE DEAD INDIAN AS A GOOD INDIAN — General Sheridan's repetition of the Western phrase; an exaggerated expression of the Western idea of the Indian; injustice toward Western Indians less than earlier toward Eastern; the conflict the same on the Atlantic and the Pacific coasts; New England Indians subdued and exterminated; the birthright of barbarians to their soil, a fiction; civilization not to argue the sentimental birthright with savages; the West more humane than the East in treatment of the Indians. (April 14, 1886.) 120

CHAPTER XXII

INDIAN TREATIES

THE EVIL OF MAKING INDIAN TREATIES — A farce which Congress sought to restrain after the Civil War; the policy of dealing with each tribe as an independent nation; the Government forced to assert its authority; treaties not binding on the Indians. (March 29, 1867.) . . . 124

TREATIES NOT KEPT BY THE GOVERNMENT — Donation of reservation lands by treaty followed by forcible breach of the treaty and diversion of the lands to the whites; plan of lands in severalty for Indians proposed by Governor H. M. Hoyt, of Pennsylvania. (May 4, 1882.) 125

CHAPTER XXIII

THE TRIBAL LAND SYSTEM

LANDS IN SEVERALTY FOR INDIANS — General O. O. Howard's recommendation for individualizing the Indian; comment on individual ownership of lands inside and outside reservations. (December 14, 1877.) . . 128

ATTACHING THE INDIAN TO THE SOIL — Comment on Dr. George H. Atkinson's recommendations for abolition of tribal relations, and for individual advantages and ownership of land; a rational solution of Indian problems; a method of securing orderly conduct and personal industry; these recommendations in a report to the Congregational Association of Oregon and Washington; hostility of Indians in Upper Columbia country to loss of their individual land holdings. (June 27, 1878; June 26, 1878.) 130

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XXIV

INDIAN RESERVATIONS

EVILS OF RESERVATION POLICY — Indians unable to support themselves; evils of support by the Government; the better policy of individual privileges; Indians in a reservation contaminated by neighboring whites; their community system preventive of personal initiative and progress; Carl Schurz, secretary of interior, in advocacy of the change. (July 15, 1878; December 10, 1880.) 133

GENERAL MILES' VIEWS ON RESERVATIONS — Tribal system as refuge for indolents and outlaws, and as breeding place for a mongrel race. (January 13, 1886.) 135

CHAPTER XXV

MISCELLANEOUS INDIAN TOPICS

PIONEER REGIMENT OF THE PACIFIC COAST — First Regiment United States Cavalry; service on Pacific Coast beginning in 1846; also in Civil War; participation in conquest of California and New Mexico in 1846; service in Indian war, Oregon and Washington, in 1855–56. (June 18, 1872.) 137

INDIAN CENSUS OF OREGON — At Siletz, 2000; Grand Ronde, 1064; Warm Springs, 1070; Umatilla, 759; sub-committee report of James W. Nesmith, representative in Congress. (April 16, 1867.) 138

CHINOOK'S LAWFUL KING — Ranald McDonald, grandson of Chief Comcomly, as heir to his grandfather's kingship. (November 29, 1893.) . 139

PHILIP H. SHERIDAN IN OREGON — Memoirs of his early military life in Oregon; his service in the Yakima War of 1855–56; as lieutenant; a friendly Chinook chief, Spencer, wife and six children, hanged at Cascades by the whites; Sheridan's service at Grand Ronde reservation in 1857. (December 5, 1888.) 141

A BARRIER TO INDIAN PROGRESS: THEIR COMMUNISM — Private property almost unknown among Indians in their natural state; land and game common property of the tribe; the potlatch as a survival of their custom; obstacle to personal endeavor and to general progress. (January 20, 1879.) 143

PART IV

NOMENCLATURE OF THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

CHAPTER XXVI

THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME "OREGON"

THE NAME FIRST RECORDED BY JONATHAN CARVER — His explorations in the Upper Mississippi region prior to the Revolutionary

War; narrative of his travels published in England in 1778; the first mention of the name *Oregon* there recorded; the name given to him by Minnesota Indians to designate the Great River of the West; the name not known to Captain Robert Gray, nor to Lewis and Clark, nor to the Astor party; the name saved from probable oblivion by the poet Bryant's "Thanatopsis," published in 1817 (June 17, 1890); comments on the book, *Carver's Travels;* Carver's four great continental rivers; name *Oregon* first heard by him near the site of future Minneapolis. (May 12, 1892.) 149

Bryant's Allusion to Oregon — The poem "Thanatopsis," as originally published in 1817, subsequently changed to give *Oregon* the modern accent. (July 30, 1878.) 153

Where History Meets Myth — The myth of the Great River of the West as told to the French by a Yazoo Indian; the Indian's fabled journey down the great river to the Western Ocean; the story published in Paris in 1753. (August 20, 1895.) 154

"Oregano" Not the Source of "Oregon" — The Spanish word, *oregano* (marjoram); no record of such name made by Spaniards in their quest for the Northwest Passage; no inland explorations by the Spaniards; the theory of Spanish *oreja* ("long ear") untenable; likewise the theory of Spanish *orejon* ("slice of dried apple"); no record by Spaniards on long-eared Indians; these theories disproved by Carver's discovery of *Oregon* in Minnesota. (December 27, 1896.) 156

Joaquin Miller's Theory — *Oye-Agna* (Spanish," Hear the water"), a fanciful derivation and far-fetched. (October 21, 1907.) 158

"Aragon" as the Source of "Oregon" — The name perhaps obtained by Carver from Indians who heard earlier French explorers speak of explorations in West by men of Spain or "Aragon." (May 19, 1892; March 29, 1909.) 158

CHAPTER XXVII

HISTORY OF LOCAL NAMES

A General Survey of Local Names — Many Indian names perpetuated by the pioneers; many more such names lost; water courses often retaining native titles; no general Indian names for a whole river or a whole mountain range; only local parts named; these local names widely variant; Multnomah, Clackamas, Tualatin, Luckiamute, Santiam, Molalla; Mary's River, McKenzie River, Pudding River, Rogue River; Umpqua, Siuslaw, Alsea, Yaquina, Nehalem, Necanicum; Nasel, Chehalis, Quinault; Indian names of Puget Sound streams retained; Nisqually, Puyallup, Duwamish, Snohomish, Skagit, Nooksak; Indian names more frequent in Eastern Washington than in Eastern Oregon; snow peaks not designated by Indian titles; *Tacoma* perpetuated by Theodore Winthrop; names at Puget Sound bestowed chiefly by Vancouver in 1792, and Charles Wilkes in 1841; many names on Lower Columbia River applied by Broughton in 1792; no permanent names left by Lewis and Clark; snow peaks mostly named by Vancouver and Broughton in 1792; Indian names affixed to one-third of the Oregon counties; Indian names not affixed to towns. (December 18, 1904.) 160

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XXVIII

NAMES OF MOUNTAINS

SNOW PEAKS OF THE CASCADE MOUNTAINS — Mount Hood and Mount Saint Helens each called *Mount Washington* by early writers; the Cascade Mountains called *Presidents' Range* by Farnham and Thornton; Mount Hood called *Mount Washington* by Gustavus Hines; Mount Jefferson named by Lewis and Clark and Farnham; Mount Adams and Mount Saint Helens not distinguished by Lewis and Clark; Mount Saint Helens called *Mount Adams* by Farnham and Thornton (June 7, 1893); Mounts Baker, Rainier, Saint Helens and Hood named by Vancouver in 1792; Mount Olympus named by Meares. (August 9, 1909.) 169

MOUNT RAINIER THE HISTORIC NAME — First appearance of the name *Tacoma* in 1862 in Winthrop's *The Canoe and the Saddle;* Winthrop's journey in Oregon-Washington in 1853; Winthrop's imitation of Indian word for all snow peaks; the name appropriated by founders of the city of Tacoma (August 2, 1889); the name never heard by Mr. Scott in 1854–56 at Puget Sound. (June 12, 1890.) 174

WINTHROP'S LITERARY TALENT — Appropriateness of a memorial by the city of Tacoma; publication of his biography and poems in 1884; his death a loss to literature (March 28, 1884); the manuscript of *The Canoe and the Saddle* in Astor Library, New York; a charming narrative of travel in early Washington. (October 23, 1908.) 175

PERSISTENCE OF MOUNTAIN NAMES — *Mount Rainier* not changeable to *Mount Tacoma; Mount Rainier* a historic fixture; futile attempts to change other names of snow peaks of Cascade Range; the same attempt to change *Cascade Range* to *Presidents' Range.* (February 13, 1910.) 176

MOUNT MCLOUGHLIN OR MOUNT PIT — This name substituted for *Mount Pitt* in 1904–12; the name *Pitt* or *Pit* transferred from a river of that name; the river named from existence of game pits of Indians; the name *McLoughlin* prior to *Pitt.* (November 19, 1904.) 177

CHAPTER XXIX

NAMES OF COUNTIES

INDIAN, PIONEER AND NATIONAL TITLES — Appropriate Indian names set aside for hackneyed ones — *Siskiyou* for *Jackson; Umpqua* for *Douglas; Yaquina* for *Benton; Santiam* for *Linn; Champoeg* for *Marion; Tualatin* for *Washington; Nehalem* for *Columbia;* rejection of *Tualatin* in 1849 on creation of Washington County (February 22, 1888); history of the several county names (November 2, 1909); Morrow County named for Jackson L. Morrow (November 5, 1909); distribution of county names in Oregon-Washington before separation of Washington (October 19, 1901); Crook County named for Major-General George Crook (July 27, 1883); Clark County spelled without final "e." (September 12, 1909.) 179

CREATION OF OREGON COUNTIES — Comment on county history of F. V. Holman; orthographic history of county names; careful work of Mr. Holman. (December 19, 1909.) 185

CHAPTER XXX

MISCELLANY OF NAMES

SOURCE OF OREGON'S FEMININE NAMES — *Mary's River* and *Mary's Peak; Corvallis* formerly *Marysville; Josephine County; Mehama; Albina; Anabel; Clarnie.* (October 25, 1908; December 22, 1908.) 187

CAPE HANCOCK OR CAPE DISAPPOINTMENT — First named *Cape San Roque* by Heceta in 1775; *Cape Disappointment* by Meares in 1788; *Cape Hancock* by Captain Robert Gray in 1792. (July 12, 1891.) 189

THE NAME OF WASHINGTON STATE — *Columbia* proposed by Joseph Lane in the territorial bill of 1853; changed to *Washington* on motion of Richard H. Stanton, representative from Kentucky; *Columbia* a more appropriate name. (November 30, 1905.) 190

MCCARVER AND TACOMA — Biography of Morton M. McCarver, Oregon pioneer of 1843; his removal to Puget Sound in 1868; his choice of *Tacoma* for the town founded by him; the choice suggested by Philip Ritz from Winthrop's book, *The Canoe and the Saddle.* (May 3, 1906.) . . . 192

BELLINGHAM BAY AND CITY — The name affixed to the bay in 1792 by Vancouver; the name of the consolidated towns — *Whatcom, Sehome,* and *Fairhaven.* (October 29, 1903.) 193

INDIAN NAMES OF LOCALITIES — Complicated spelling of Indian names, as adopted by Governor I. I. Stevens (July 5, 1883); Indian names as a rule euphonious, easily spelled and pronounced; few Indian names preserved. (June 7, 1883.) 193

PORTLAND'S NAME GOOD ENOUGH — Change of the name not practicable nor desirable. (September 30, 1907.) 197

"MORRISON STREET," OF PORTLAND — Named for John L. Morrison, pioneer of 1842; builder of the first frame house at Portland in 1846. (December 27, 1891.) 198

"LENTS" AND "MOUNT SCOTT" — Lents named for O. P. Lent, pioneer of 1852; Mount Scott named for the editor, Harvey W. Scott. (February 6, 1906.) 199

"SAINT JOHNS" AND "SAINT JOHN" — *Saint John* the proper historic name; named for James John, pioneer of 1843. (February 9, 1906.) . . 199

NAMES OF PORTLAND STREETS — Choice of street names after consolidation of Portland, East Portland, and Albina, in 1891; abundance of pioneer names: Benjamin Stark, A. L. Lovejoy, John L. Morrison, D. H. Lownsdale, F. W. Pettygrove, W. W. Chapman, Stephen Coffin, William Overton, Finice Caruthers, Amos N. King, Thomas King, James Terwilliger, James B. Stephens, William Irving, Jacob Wheeler, Gideon Tibbetts, H. W. Corbett, George H. Williams, James K. Kelly, Lansing Stout, A. P. An-

keny, C. H. Lewis, George H. Flanders, Rodney Glisan, Robert B. Wilson, David W. Burnside, Thomas Savier, Stephen G. Skidmore, Josiah Failing, William S. Ladd, E. D. Shattuck, M. P. Deady, James W. Nesmith. (June 28, 1891.) 199

"Willamette" and "Wallamet" — The earlier form *Wallamet;* this changed by later usage to Willamette. (July 25, 1870.) 206

Bull Run River — Named after the historic stream of Virginia, or after wild cattle of pioneers. (October 28, 1907.) 206

Names of Oregon Towns — *Portland, Astoria, Lebanon, Amity, Bethel, McMinnville, Ashland, Roseburg, Eugene, Hillsboro, Brownsville, Harrisburg, Cottage Grove, Forest Grove, Heppner, Baker, Haines, Pendleton, Corvallis, Halsey, Creswell, Canby, Barlow, Aurora.* (November 3, 1909.) . . . 207

A Better Name than "Snake" River — Futile effort to affix a more appropriate name; *Shoshonee* proposed; Snake Indians so named from their treachery. (February 2, 1905.) 209

Eastern Oregon Names — *Malheur, Malad,* from French sources, *John Day River; Powder River; Owyhee River* (December 12, 1893); *Burnt River* (November 20, 1909); *Ione.* (June 22, 1903.) 210

The Name "Rogue River" — Not from the French *rouge,* but from the English *rogue,* signifying the character of Indians there. (December 22, 1904.) 212

The Springville Road — The road from Portland to Springville, near Linnton; Springville the outlet of a road from Tualatin Plains. (July 31, 1900.) 214

The Name "John Day" River — Comment on the death of Mrs. S. A. Weeks, daughter of George Day, of Washington County. (January 10, 1910.) 215

The Denny Pheasant — The bird imported from China by O. N. Denny in 1880 and 1881; first planted on Sauvie's Island; the pheasants protected by law in 1882. (June 23, 1894.) 216

Pronunciation of "Coquille" — Supposed corruption of an Indian word; possibly identical with the French *coquille,* meaning "shell." (September 3, 1907.) 217

The Chinook Wind — The modern Chinook the southwest rain wind of winter; the pioneer Chinook a northwest wind. (January 31, 1909.) . 218

COMPILER'S APPENDIX

Champoeg, Champoeg memorial and name *Champoeg,* 221–22; French-Canadian pioneers of French Prairie, 222; William Strong, 223; petition of Willamette settlers to Congress (1838), 223; J. Quinn Thornton, 224; the Reverend Gustavus Hines, 224; George Le Breton, 224; Archbishop Francis Norbet Blanchet, 224; the Reverend Josiah L. Parrish, 225; Etienne Lucier, 225; William Johnson, 225; Ira L. Babcock, 225; Elijah White, 225; James A. O'Neil, 226; Robert Shortess, 226; Robert Newell,

226; Thomas J. Hubbard, 226; George Gay, 227; Joseph L. Meek, 227; members of the American party at Champoeg (May 2, 1843), 227–28; land claimants at Champoeg, 229–30; Francis Xavier Matthieu, 230; John L. Morrison, 230; Robert Moore, 230; David Hill, 231; Alson Beers, 231; William M. Doughty, 231; A. E. Wilson, 231; Dr. W. H. Willson, 231; the Reverend Harvey Clark, 232; the Reverend David Leslie, 232; Michael T. Simmons, 232; Joseph Gale, 232; Jesse Applegate, 233; Morton M. McCarver, 233; John G. Baker, 233; Absalom J. Hembree, 233–34; Daniel Waldo, 234; William T. Newby, 234; Henry A. G. Lee, 234; Daniel S. Holman, 234; Thomas G. Naylor, 235; John R. Jackson, 235; Thomas G. Keizur, 235; P. G. Stewart, 235; Osborne Russell, 236; William J. Bailey, 236; John E. Long, 236; Philip Foster, 236; Hiram Straight, 237; Joseph M. Garrison, 237; Medare G. Foisy, 237; Barton Lee, 237; Abijah Hendricks, 237; John McClure, 237; Theophilus R. Magruder, 238; Angus McDonald, 238; Jesse Looney, 238; William G. T'Vault, 238; Dr. William Fraser Tolmie, 238; J. E. Williams, 239; John D. Boone, 239; Daniel H. Lownsdale, 239; Lawrence Hall, 239; Henry Newsham Peers, 239; districts changed to counties (1845), 239–40; Sir James Douglas, 240; Joseph C. Avery, 240; Samuel Parker, 240–41; William Porter, 241; Absalom F. Hedges, 241; Henry J. Peterson, 241; Anderson Cox, 241; Ralph Wilcox, 241; Samuel R. Thurston, 242; L. A. Rice, 242; William Martin, 242; Adolpheus L. Lewes, 242–43; David P. Thompson, 243; Joseph Lane, 243; President James Polk's message to Congress on Oregon (May 29, 1848), 244; organic law of Oregon provisional government (1843), 244; pioneer migration to Puget Sound, 244–45; Indian canoes, 245; Fort Steilacoom and Upper and Lower Steilacoom, 245–46; city of Seattle and name *Seattle*, 246; Tumwater, near Olympia, 246–47; Ira Ward, 247; Nathaniel, Alfred and Clanrick Crosby, 247; George W. Corliss, 247; William Cock, 248; George A. Barnes, 248; Edmund Sylvester, 248; Indian names, *Sawamish*, *Duwamish*, *Skokomish*, *Stillaguamish*, *Snohomish*, 248–49; David Shelton, 249; pioneer travel to Puget Sound, 249–50; James McAllister, 250; George Bush, 250; Jesse Ferguson, 250; Samuel B. Crockett, 250; pioneer settlers at Puget Sound, 250–51; Hammersley Inlet, 251; Isaac Ingalls Stevens, 251; name *Skookum Chuck*, river, 251; Indian name *Yelm*, 251–52; Granville O. Haller, 252; death of William A. Slaughter, 252; Indian name *Naches*, 252–53; William Packwood, 253; George B. Goudy, 253–54; Gilmore Hays, 254; Urban East Hicks, 254–55; Jonathan Davis Prince, 255; Burton Yantis, 255–56; Benjamin Lee Henness, 256; Edward Lander, 256–57; Benjamin F. Shaw, 257; the Reverend George F. Whitworth, 257–58; Thornton F. McElroy, 258; James W. Wiley, 258; Alfred Metcalf Berry, 258–59; Reuben Lowry Doyle, 259; Alonzo Marion Poe, 259; history of the *Overland Press*, 259; James R. Watson, 259; history of the *Seattle Gazette*, 259–60; history of the Seattle *Intelligencer* and *Post Intelligencer*, 260; Clarence B. Bagley, 260; Elisha Treat Gunn, 260; Indian name *Cowlitz*, 260; Cowlitz Farms, 260–61; Cowlitz Landing, 261; Gardner's place on Cowlitz River, 261; John R. Jackson's farm, 262; Indian name *Newaukum*, 262; S. S. Saunders and town of Chehalis, 262; Indian name *Chehalis*, 262–63; the Tacoma Hotel, 263; Ben Holliday's *Oriflamme* excursion, 263; history of Port Townsend, 263–64; the Indian potlatch, 264; Major-General George Crook, 264; Tacoma as terminus of Northern Pacific Railroad, 264; Snoqualmie Pass and other passes of Cascade

Mountains, 265; Nisqually Bay, 265-66; early history of Portland, 266–67; David Logan, 267; Elisha S. Tanner, 267–68; Robert Thompson, 268; Dr. Henry Saffarans, 268; Richard E. Wiley, 268; John A. Taylor, 268–69; Alanson Hinman, 269; Robert Bruce Wilson, 269; Simeon G. Reed, 269; Amanda Wood Reed, 269; road between Camp Stewart and Scottsburg, 269–70; Benjamin Alvord, 270; George Horatio Derby, 270; George Abernethy, 270; Dr. William Weatherford, 270; Ransom Clark, 270–71; Albert Alonzo Durham, 271; Edward D. Warbass, 271; Francis A. Chenoweth, 271; J. G. Glenn, 271; D. C. Coleman, 271–72; Thomas Frazar, 272; Cicero Hunt Lewis, 272; William Sargent Ladd, 272; Josiah Failing, 272; William H. Barnhart, 272–73; George L. Story, 273; Philip A. Marquam, 273; Arthur Harrison Johnson, 273; Richard S. Perkins, 273; John C. Ainsworth, 273; Captain Richard Hoyt, 274; Alexander Sinclair Murray, 274; steamer *Fenix*, 274; steamer *Wallamet*, 274; steamer *Canemah*, 274; H. C. Leonard, John Green, Henry D. Green and Washington I. Leonard, 274–75; George H. Williams, 275; Matthew P. Deady, 275; Cyrus Olney, 276; the Reverend George H. Atkinson, 276; Edward Hamilton, 276; Portland Academy and Female Seminary, 276–77; the Reverend Calvin S. Kingsley, 277; J. M. Keeler, 277; Charles B. Pillow and Clark Drew, 277; the name *Rickreall*, 277; George C. Robbins, 277; history of the Canyon Road, 278–79; James B. Stephens, 279; Gideon Tibbetts, 279; Clinton Kelly, 279; Sidney Harper Marsh, 279; Erasmus D. Shattuck, 280; steamer *Señorita*, 280; steamer *Mary*, 280; steamer *Belle*, 280; steamer *Portland*, 280–81; steamer *Enterprise*, 281; steamer *Multnomah*, 281; steamer *Jennie Clark*, 281; Jacob Kamm, 281; George A. Pease, 281–82; Steamer *Lot Whitcomb*, 282; Captain E. W. Baughman, 282; other steamboats (1852), 282–83; Elwood Evans, 283; John Gibbon, 283; the Nez Percés Indians, 283–84; Oliver Otis Howard, 284; death of George A. Custer, 284; the bitter root, 284; the camas root, 284–85; controversy over missionary work among Indians, 285–86; Stephen Watts Kearny, 286; George Wright, 286; defeat of Edward Jevnor Steptoe, 286; Andrew J. Smith, 287; Edward H. Fitzgerald, 287; Philip Kearny, 287; Philip Henry Sheridan, 287; James W. Nesmith on Indian committee (1866), 287; the Siletz Indians, 287–88; history of the name *Blue Mountains*, 288; "King George men" and "Boston men," 288; origin of the name *Kettle Falls*, 288–89; biography of John Switzler and his family, 289–90; Gabriel James Rains, 290; Edward O. C. Ord, 290; the three blockhouses at Cascades, 290–91; Jonathan Carver and his *Travels*, 291; Clackamas Indians, 291; Yamhill Indians, 291; Santiam Indians, 291–92; Indian name *Umpqua*, 292; Indian names *Alsea*, *Siuslaw*, 292; Yaquina Indians, 292; Nehalem Indians, 292; Indian name *Necanicum*, 292; Indian names *Nasel*, *Quinault*, 293; Nisqually Indians, 293; Fort Nisqually, 294; Puyallup Indians, 294–95; Skagit Indians, 295; Indian name *Nooksak*, 295; Coos Indians, 295–96; Clatsop Indians, 296; Indian name *Umatilla*, 296–97; origin of name *Josephine County*, 297; history of Albany, Oregon, 298; of Harrisburg, 298; of Ashland, 298; of Salem, 298–99; of Pendleton, 299; of Eugene, 299; of Roseburg, 299–300; names of snow peaks, 300–01; history of name *Cascade Mountains*, 301–302; history of Mount Hood, 302; Mount Saint Helens, as *Mount Washington*, 303; Herbert Howe Bancroft, 303; Thomas J. Farnham, 303; Mount Rainier, 303–04; Mount Adams, 304; history of Mount Saint Helens, 304; Ascent of Mount Baker, in 1868, by Edmund

T. Coleman, 304; Theodore Winthrop and the name *Tacoma*, 304–05; Mount McLoughlin, 305; origin of name *The Dalles* and history of the city, 305–06; Indian name *Klamath*, 306; work of Lewis F. Linn in United States Senate for Western settlement, 307; William M. King, 307; creation of Oregon counties, 308; origin of name *Grants Pass*, 308; Edward Dickinson Baker, 309; George Law Curry, 309; Cornelius Gilliam, 309; Henry H. Wheeler, 310; William Selby Harney, 310; Tillamook Indians, 310; Indian name *Wallowa*, 311; Cayuse Indians, 311; Lewis Berkeley Cox, 311; Wasco Indians, 311–12; place of the Oregon capital, 312; history of Albina, Oregon, 312; various names of Fairview, Oregon, 313; Wayman Saint Clair, 313; Adam E. Wimple, 313; Mary Lloyd Foster, 313; John Lloyd, 313; Albert G. Lloyd, 314; Philip Ritz, 314; origin of name *Walla Walla*, 314; origin of name *Bellingham*, 315; Indian name *Whatcom*, 315; Wahkiakum Indians, 315; Yakima Indians, 315–16; the Ilwaco railroad, 316; origin of name *Spokane*, 316; history of Spokane, 317; Indian name *Claquato*, 317; Jacksonville, Oregon, 317; Indian name *Calapooia*, 317; origin of name *Shaw Island*, 318; Oliver P. Lent, 318; origin of name *Saint Johns*, 318; Benjamin Stark, 318; A. L. Lovejoy, 319; Francis W. Pettygrove, 319; William Overton, 319; Stephen G. Skidmore, 320; the Portland *Bulletin*, 320; Oregon Institute and Willamette University, 320–31; early spelling and pronunciation of name *Willamette*, 321–22; George H. Himes, 322; Bethel Institute, 322–24; "Price's army" in Oregon, 324; Peoria in Linn County, 324; Fort Canby, 324; history of *Aurora*, 324; history of name *Snake River*, 324–27; Ernest G. Eagleson, 327; Malad *River*, 327; Donald McKenzie, 327; name *Powder River*, 328; Peter Skene Ogden, 328; history of Springville, 328; origin of name *Coquille*, 329; Indian wars of the Pacific Northwest, 329; history of Cayuse War, 330; of Yakima War, 330–32; of Nez Percés War, 332–33; of war with Chief Moses, 333; of Modoc War, 334; Shoshone War, 1866–68, 334–35; post offices in Oregon (1853), 335–37; post offices in Oregon (1861), 337–41 22

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Harvey W. Scott . . . . . *Frontispiece*

Olympia, Washington, in 1862 . . . . . *Facing page* 30

Steamship *Oriflamme*, in 1869 . . . . . *Facing page* 60

Blockhouse on Chehalis River near Centralia, Washington, built in 1855 . . . . . *Facing page* 90

Middle blockhouse at Cascades of Columbia River, Washington side, built in 1855 . . . . . *Facing page* 120

Mount Scott, named for Harvey W. Scott, in 1889, near Lents, a suburb of Portland . . . . . *Facing page* 150

First school in Polk County . . . . . *Facing page* 180

Nez Percés camp of Chief Joseph at Nespelem, Washington . *Facing page* 210

Guard of honor in front of Washington Guard Armory, at funeral of Brigadier-General Edward R. S. Canby, Portland, April 18, 1873 . . . . . *Facing page* 240

First brick house built in Oregon, by George Gay . . . . *Facing page* 270

Portland's first public school building erected by taxation in 1857–58 . . . . . *Facing page* 300

HISTORY OF THE OREGON COUNTRY

PART II (*continued*)

PIONEER SETTLEMENT

CHAPTER XV

THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT[1]

Historic Champoeg[2]

We are here to-day to commemorate an event that took place on this spot eight and fifty years ago. That event was the birth of the first American commonwealth, the organization of the first American government on the Pacific Coast of the United States.

Oregon in those days was much more distant from our Atlantic states in time, and far more difficult to be reached, than America was from Europe when the settlement of the American continent began. The migration across the continent of America was, indeed, the most extraordinary of migratory movements since the date of authentic history. From the Atlantic seaboard to the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, it was a journey of comparatively easy stages; from the Missouri westward it was a single leap. The slender column pushed its way over plains and mountains, through hostile native tribes and arid wilderness — the first parties requiring more than a year for the journey;[3] the later ones, as the routes became better known, not less than six months. Much longer, though with less danger, fatigue and privation, was the voyage by sea round

[1] This address was prepared by Mr. Scott for the occasion of unveiling the monument at Champoeg, Oregon, May 2, 1901, commemorating the institution of the Oregon provisional government, at that place, May 2, 1843, by the American settlers. The monument was unveiled by F. X. Matthieu, the sole survivor of the event. The address of Mr. Scott was read by Willis S. Duniway, in the absence of Mr. Scott, who was called to New York on business connected with the Associated Press.

[2] Champoeg was the site of the first warehouse of the Hudson's Bay Company on the Willamette River, south of Oregon City, and the shipping place of wheat of Willamette Valley. The accessibility of Champoeg by land and water caused it to be chosen as the meeting place for establishing the provisional government. See this volume, p. 221.

[3] This refers to the pioneer travelers of 1839–40, particularly to the Peoria party. After 1839 the journey was made in less time.

the continent to these Western shores of America. Nearer to us than Jamestown and Plymouth, is the heroic age.[1]

But I am not to speak of the discovery, exploration, migration and settlement. It is the provisional government, created upon this spot May 2, 1843, that is our theme to-day. At the outset I shall quote a remark made by an eminent citizen of honored memory, Judge William Strong,[2] who, in an address before the Pioneer Association of Oregon in 1878, said: "Oregon owes by far the most of its prosperity and rapid progress to the early formation of the provisional government, the wise laws which were enacted and the inflexible justice with which they were administered." [3]

In pioneer days in Oregon, as elsewhere in America, the beginning of settlement was followed almost immediately by organization of government. The instinct of the race to which we belong to establish civil institutions and to organize government under regular forms of law, was manifest here before there were one hundred persons of American nativity in the whole country west of the Rocky Mountains. Joint occupation of the country by British subjects and by people from the United States, each party hoping to hold the great Pacific Northwest for its own country, hastened action while the inhabitants were yet very few. Such, however, was the vigor and activity of the Americans that, though they were at first inferior in numbers, they soon gained the ascendant, and, rapidly reinforced during the years that followed, they had fully established civil government in Oregon before the question of national jurisdiction was finally settled with Great Britain.

The first effort to establish a government here was rooted largely in this international competition. From the first the people of Oregon had been separated into two divisions — those owing al-

[1] The distance from Independence, Missouri (Kansas City), to Fort Vancouver (Washington) was 2020 miles. See H. M. Chittenden, *History of the American Fur Trade of the Far West.* This was the route of the Oregon Trail, called by Indians the *Great Medicine Road.* The heroic age of migration to Oregon was more difficult and dangerous than that of the settlement of Virginia and Massachusetts.

[2] For note on Judge William Strong, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 223.

[3] See *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1878, p. 28.

legiance to Great Britain, and those owing allegiance to the United States. How this came about is the one long story of our early history. There is no time to deal with it here. I merely speak of it as the fundamental fact in the early history of Oregon. So closely divided were the parties that it was difficult, at any time after 1840, to say which had the numerical superiority. From the transfer of Astoria, in 1813, down to the arrival of the American missionaries and first permanent American settlers — down, indeed, to the year 1840 — the English influence was decidedly in the ascendant. Preponderance of the Americans was slowly gained.

The very first movement of the American settlers was a petition to Congress in the year 1840. That petition asked for the protection of the United States, and prayed that "Congress would establish, as soon as may be, a territorial government in the Oregon territory." It contained an allusion to the conflict with British interests here, as a reason why the United States should take speedy action.[1]

As American influence increased, our pioneers became constantly more active and urged formation of a government. Most of the subjects of Great Britain, naturally, held aloof from a movement in which American influence was likely to be paramount. We had three classes of Americans in the Oregon Country: First, American trappers or mountain men, who were strongly attached to the United States; second, the American missionaries, who were ardently attached to the institutions of their own country, which are bound up with religious freedom; third, American settlers who had come to make homes and to cultivate the soil. But the whole American population in 1842 was no more than 137, of whom thirty-four were white women and thirty-two were white children.

On February 7, 1841, a meeting of some of the inhabitants was held at Champoeg, then the center or seat of the principal settlement,[2] "for the purpose of consulting upon the steps necessary to be taken for the formation of laws, and the election of officers to

[1] See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 223.

[2] Champoeg was a more important place than Oregon City in 1841, but after that time Oregon City rapidly gained ascendancy.

execute them."[1] The call was cautiously worded, so as to avoid the troublesome question of national sovereignty; for the Americans who were making this initiatory movement thought it prudent not to go too fast, realizing that the population of the country, though divided in their allegiance, yet had to live together. The Reverend Jason Lee, of the Methodist mission, presided over this meeting. The Methodists were the leaders in missionary enterprise in Oregon. They had established the Willamette mission, under direction of the Reverend Jason Lee, in 1834. In 1835, Samuel Parker, a Presbyterian missionary, came for the purpose of making examination of the field and selecting stations for missionary labor. Next year he returned by sea to New York. Whitman, with a small party, followed in 1836. Roman Catholic missionaries began their work in Oregon in 1838–39. From year to year there were additions to the various missions, and small parties of independent settlers were coming in. There was also in the country a considerable body of the servants of the Hudson's Bay Company, some still in active service under the company's direction, others who had left its service voluntarily or had been discharged. These were mostly French-Canadians, who had taken Indian wives and settled down in the country. Thus there were two sentiments — the one American, the other British. And as the influence of the Hudson's Bay Company was well established before the Americans came, the latter were looked upon very much as intruders — though in fact Great Britain had never made a serious or definite claim to that part of Oregon lying south of the Columbia River.

At this first meeting nothing was done beyond advising the selection of a committee for the purpose of drafting a code of laws for the government of the country. But an event soon occurred that hastened action. This was the death of Ewing Young.[2]

[1] Quoted from Thornton's "History of the Provisional Government," *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1874, p. 50.

[2] Young's death took place about the 15th of February, 1841. See *Oregon Archives*, by L. F. Grover. For history of events prior to the Champoeg meeting, see *The Oregonian*, March 24, 1873, p. 1.

He was a native of Tennessee; he had visited California as early as 1828, and in 1834 he came to Oregon, in company with Hall J. Kelley, who had long been known as an enthusiast in all that related to Oregon. Kelley came by a circuitous route through Mexico and California, and in California he fell in with Ewing Young, whom he induced to come with him to Oregon. With a party of about sixteen persons, picked up about Monterey and San José, they set out for Oregon in the summer of 1834. Kelley soon returned by sea to Boston, but Young remained, and from that time until his death, February 15, 1841, his name had a conspicuous place in the pioneer life of Oregon. He left considerable property to which there were no legal claimants or known heirs; and, as there was no probate court, the administration of the property became a perplexing question. Most of the American settlers were present at the funeral,[1] and, after the burial service, the discussion turned upon the necessity of civil government, "a new reason for which," says Thornton in his monograph written for the Pioneer Association of Oregon, "was seen by all in the condition in which the estate of the deceased had been left." [2] So a meeting was organized on the spot. The Reverend Jason Lee was again chosen chairman, and the Reverend Gustavus Hines [3] was made secretary. To the committee of arrangements named at the previous meeting the name of George W. Le Breton [4] was added; a committee of seven was likewise recommended, whose business it should be to draft a constitution and a code of laws for the settlements south of the Columbia River, and the meeting proceeded to instruct the committee to recommend the following officers: a gov-

[1] On February 17, 1841. Gustavus Hines (*Oregon, Its History, Condition and Prospects*, p. 418) and Thornton (*Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1874, p. 51) say this meeting was held at the place of Young's funeral. The grave is five miles northwest of Newberg. Young headed the driving of cattle to Oregon from California in 1837.

[2] See *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1874, p. 52. Thornton's article is entitled "History of the Provisional Government." See also Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 224.

[3] For biography of the Reverend Gustavus Hines, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 224.

[4] For biography of Le Breton, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 224.

ernor; a supreme judge, with probate powers; three justices of the peace; three constables; three road commissioners; an attorney-general; a clerk of the courts; a recorder; a treasurer, and two overseers of the poor.

Next day the meeting was resumed at the Methodist mission, with David Leslie[1] chairman. The committee to form a constitution and to draft a code of laws was composed of the following persons:[2] the Reverend F. N. Blanchet,[3] the Reverend Jason Lee,[4] the Reverend Gustavus Hines, David Donpierre,[5] M. Charlevon,[6] Robert Moore,[7] J. L. Parrish,[8] Etienne Lucier[9] and William Johnson.[10] It will be seen from these names that there was attempt at coöperation among the different elements of population then in Oregon. Roman Catholic and Protestant missionaries, subjects of Great Britain and citizens of the United States, were associated on the committee, which was advised by the assembly to report a set of officials, on a system suited to the wants of the community. Following these proceedings Dr. Ira L. Babcock[11] was appointed supreme judge with probate powers; George Le Breton was named as clerk of courts and public recorder; William Johnson was appointed high sheriff, and William McCarty,[12] Xavier

[1] For biography of the Reverend David Leslie, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 232. This meeting was at the Lee mission.

[2] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 83; *Oregon Archives*, p. 6.

[3] For biography of the Reverend Francis Norbet Blanchet, see vol. II, p. 224.

[4] See vol. I, pp. 207–22.

[5] David Donpierre was buried October 29, 1849, at Saint Paul, Oregon.

[6] The compiler has no biographical information about Charlevon.

[7] For biography of Robert Moore, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 230.

[8] The Reverend Josiah L. Parrish was active in Oregon affairs until his death; born January 14, 1806, in Onondaga County, New York; died at Salem, Oregon, May 31, 1895. See vol. II, p. 225.

[9] For biography of Etienne Lucier, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 225.

[10] For biography of William Johnson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 225.

[11] For biography of Dr. Ira L. Babcock, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 225.

[12] McCarty came to Oregon in 1834 and seems not to have remained in Oregon long after the Champoeg meeting. The compiler has been able to gather no authentic information about him. The name McCarty, perhaps of others of his family, appears in the Saint Paul, Oregon, parish records.

Ladevant [1] and Pierre Bilique [2] were chosen constables.[3] It was resolved that, "until a code of laws be adopted by this community, Dr. Babcock be instructed to act according to the laws of the state of New York." [4] On February 18 the meeting was adjourned, "to meet on the first Tuesday of June, at the new building, near the Catholic church." [5] At this next meeting it was reported that no proceedings had been taken meantime by the committee appointed to draft a constitution and code of laws, and adjournment was taken "to the American mission house, on the first Tuesday in October next" (1841).[6]

This was the end of the first effort. Neither committee nor assembly met again. As might have been expected, political and ecclesiastical jealousies began to arise. Was the American, or British element to have ascendancy? Was the Protestant missionary, or the Catholic missionary to have the larger influence in the government? And, finally, there was the nonchurch element, strongly individualized, which wished to limit the ecclesiastics of all names to their own proper functions.

During the next two years the project of local government remained quiet. But the number of Americans was increasing. To the 137 Americans in the country at the beginning of 1842, there were added by immigration that year 112 persons, including forty-two families.[7] There were also considerable reinforcements to the British-Canadian colony from the Red River of the North.[8]

Early in the year 1843 the project of a provisional government was started again. This second attempt also was taken partly

[1] The name appears Xavier Laderout in the deed and the parish records. His land consisted of 643.28 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W. He was buried December 19, 1864, at Saint Paul, Oregon. He was fifty-four years old at his death.

[2] The name appears Pierre Belleque in the deed records and in the parish records of Saint Paul. His farm was in T 3 S, R 2 W, and T 4 S, R 2 W.

[3] Laderout, Belleque and other French-Canadians, who probably opposed the American party at Champoeg, supported the provisional government.

[4] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 83.

[5] *Ibid.*; the church at Saint Paul. [6] *Ibid.*, p. 84; the Lee mission.

[7] See Gray's *History of Oregon*, p. 212, as authority for these figures.

[8] The Red River settlers came in 1841, and went to Cowlitz Farms; some of them later, to French Prairie.

under cover of a utilitarian scheme. Beasts of prey — bears, panthers, wolves — were very numerous, and the settlers suffered great loss through depredations upon their flocks and herds. A preliminary meeting was held at the Oregon Institute [1] (Methodist mission) February 2, 1843, at which it was moved that a general meeting be called on March 6, at the house of Joseph Gervais,[2] a Hudson's Bay pioneer, whose name is perpetuated in the town of Gervais, Marion County. At this meeting, held at the appointed time, measures were taken for concert in destruction of noxious animals; and following this a committee of twelve was appointed to consider "measures for the civil and military protection of this colony." [3] This committee consisted of Dr. Babcock, Dr. White,[4] Messrs. O'Neil,[5] Shortess,[6] Newell,[7] Lucier, Gervais, Hubbard,[8] McRoy,[9] Gay,[10] Smith [11] and Gray.[12] The names sufficiently show the predominance of men of United States nativity.

But the question, whether the new organization was to be based on acknowledged allegiance to the United States or not, instantly came uppermost. An "address" [13] of the "Canadian citizens of Oregon" was presented to the meeting, in which it was urged that

[1] For history of Willamette University, see Hines' *Oregon and Its Institutions*, pp. 129–283. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 320–21.

[2] Joseph Gervais arrived with the Hunt party in 1811. He died July 13, 1861, aged eighty-four years, at French Prairie. The town, Gervais, bears his name.

[3] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 94; Gray's *History of Oregon*, pp. 264–65.

[4] For biography of Dr. Elijah White, see vol. II, pp. 225–26.

[5] For biography of James O'Neil, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 226.

[6] For biography of Robert Shortess, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 226.

[7] For biography of Robert Newell, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 226.

[8] For biography of Thomas Hubbard, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 226.

[9] The compiler is unable to trace any details of the life of Charles McRoy. Both John Minto and Asahel Bush informed the compiler, in 1912, that they remembered nothing about McRoy. George H. Himes says he has been unable to learn details about McRoy, but believes the name should be Charles McKay, who is known to have been present at the Champoeg meeting May 2, 1843.

[10] For biography of George Gay, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 227.

[11] Sidney Smith came to Oregon in 1839 and settled near Newberg. He was born in New York state in 1809; died September 18, 1880.

[12] William H. Gray. See note, vol. I, p. 159.

[13] This "address" was apparently prepared by Father Blanchet. The text is given in Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 95–96.

"laws and regulations for welfare of our persons and for security of our property and labors" be enacted; but objection was made to organization of a military force, on the ground that it was "useless at present," and "rather a danger of bad suspicion to the Indians"; and finally, that "we consider the country free to all nations, open to every individual wishing to settle, without any distinction of origin, and without asking him anything, either to become an English, Spanish, or American citizen." This was signed by men proclaiming themselves "English subjects," numbering about fifty. It was "laid aside for the present," as the business of the meeting was understood to have been completed by the appointment of the committee of twelve, which was to develop a plan of organization.

This committee was to report at a general meeting, called to assemble at Champoeg May 2, 1843. On the appointed day about an equal number of American citizens and British subjects came together in mass meeting, and it was announced that the report of the committee of twelve was ready. Dr. Babcock took the chair and the report of the committee was read. From the composition of the committee it was not doubted that it would report in favor of political organization, to continue in force until the United States should establish a territorial government. Such the report proved to be. The subjects of Great Britain could not be expected to participate and acquiesce, for such action on their part would have amounted to renunciation of their allegiance to Great Britain and consent to the American claim of sovereignty. So when the motion was put that the report be adopted, there was a division on national lines; and so close was it that the chairman was unable to decide which party had the majority. Then Joseph L. Meek,[1] one of our sturdy pioneers, a native of Virginia, who had come West in the spirit of boyish adventure, and had passed many years on the plains and among the mountains, sprang to his feet and called for a division. Appealing to the Americans, he exclaimed, in his impetuous way:

[1] For biography of Joseph L. Meek, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 227.

"Who 's for a divide? All for the report of the committee and an organization, follow me."

The effect was electrical. The men on either side fell into their places to be counted. The ayes were fifty-two, the noes fifty. Another account says the ayes were fifty-five; but it is probable that, in the larger number, some absentees, or persons who were expected but were not present, were included. Upon the announcement of the vote, the opponents of organization mounted their horses and rode away, leaving the field to the Americans. It was a victory to which missionaries, mountaineers and independent settlers had contributed; it was a victory of the American spirit, asserted by a courageous few, at this remotest outpost of the American Republic. Honor to the spirit and courage of Joseph L. Meek; honor to the leadership and memory of one who, though wholly without conventional culture, and lacking even in the elementary parts of school education, proved himself the man for the place and time.

No list was made at the time of the names of those whose votes that day carried the motion to establish a government in Oregon — the first government on the Pacific slope within the domain of the United States. Diligent effort has been made to recover the names, and the effort has been almost wholly successful; but the list now obtainable depends on the memory of witnesses who were present, but one of whom survives to this day.[1] This is F. X. Matthieu,[2] who has lived continuously in this vicinity ever since the day of that meeting. Another, John L. Morrison,[3] who came to Oregon in 1842, who built the first house in Morrison Street, at Portland, and for whom the street was named, was until recently living upon one of the islands in the northern part of Puget Sound. One of the most active, earnest and forceful of the men who helped to carry the day was William H. Gray, who came with Whitman in 1836 (judging from the account given in his *History of Oregon*).

[1] For list of the "American" members at Champoeg, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, pp. 227–28.

[2] For biography of Francis Xavier Matthieu, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 230.

[3] For biography of John L. Morrison, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 230.

It is through the venerable Mr. Matthieu that the spot is identified where the meeting was held, and where the monument is placed which we dedicate this day.

The Americans now proceeded rapidly with their work of organization. A matter of the first importance was the formation of a legislative committee, whose duty it was to report a form of organic law for the new commonwealth. The committee was constituted of these names, to-wit: Robert Moore,[1] David Hill,[2] Robert Shortess, Robert Newell, Alanson Beers,[3] T. J. Hubbard, W. H. Gray, J. A. O'Neil and William M. Doughty.[4] After deliberation of several days and election of A. E. Wilson[5] to the office of supreme judge, G. W. Le Breton, clerk of the court, J. L. Meek, sheriff, and W. H. Willson,[6] treasurer, the meeting adjourned to July 5, by which time the legislative committee was to be ready with the organic law.

No instructions seem to have been given to this committee as to where it was to meet for its work, but records show that it had its sittings at Willamette Falls, in a building tendered by the Methodist mission for the purpose.[7] The building was devoted to a variety of uses. It has long since disappeared. It is described as a building one and a half stories high, sixteen feet wide and thirty feet long, the upper portion being used as a storage and sleeping apartment, while the lower part was so divided as to make one square room for a school house and place of worship, and the other was used for storing wheat.[8] The committee continued its sittings until May 12 and then adjourned, to meet the last Thursday in June (June 29). At this last meeting the final touches were given to its work.[9]

[1] For biography of Robert Moore, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 230.
[2] For note on David Hill, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 231.
[3] For biography of Alanson Beers, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 231.
[4] For note on William M. Doughty, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 231.
[5] For note on A. E. Wilson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 231.
[6] For biography of Dr. W. H. Willson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 231.
[7] For Secretary Le Breton's record of the several meetings at Willamette Falls, see Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 98–100.
[8] This description is from Gray's *History*, p. 336.
[9] For narrative of frequent meetings of the committee, see *Oregon Archives*, pp. 16–20.

Upon the appointed day (July 5, 1843), the convention reassembled at Champoeg. Some description of this first state house of Oregon may be interesting. From the accounts I have been able to gather, it was built with posts sunk into the ground, two and two together, with spaces between them, which were filled in with split timber. Such were the walls, which were held together by horizontal poles laid across the top; and the whole structure was surmounted by rafters made of fir poles, covered by a roof of cedar bark. That edifice, needless to say, has not remained to this day.

The civil officers elected in May were sworn in upon an oath of office drafted by a special committee consisting of chairman Babcock and the Reverend Jason Lee, the Reverend Harvey Clark[1] and David Leslie.[2] Then the report of the legislative committee was submitted. It was somewhat elaborate. We cannot follow its details here, but will quote its preamble as a passage of special interest, to-wit: "We, the people of Oregon Territory, for the purposes of mutual protection and to secure peace and prosperity among ourselves, agree to adopt the following laws and regulations, until such time as the United States of America extend their jurisdiction over us."[3]

The dispute as to sovereignty with Great Britain was not yet settled; but here was avowal of a purpose to hold the country for the United States. The report of the committee proceeded to divide the territory into four districts. The first was called Twality district, "comprising all the territory south of the boundary line of the United States, west of the Willamette, or Multnomah River, north of the Yamhill River, and east of the Pacific Ocean." The second was the Yamhill district, "embracing all the country west of the Willamette, or Multnomah River, and a supposed line running north and south from said river south of the Yamhill River," to the boundary line of the United States and California.

[1] For biography of Harvey Clark, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 232.
[2] For biography of David Leslie, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 232.
[3] Quoted in full in *Oregon Archives*, pp. 23–35; Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 99–104.

The fourth district was called the Champooick district, bounded on the north by a supposed line drawn from the mouth of the Amchiyoke (Pudding) River, running due east to the Rocky Mountains, west by the Willamette or Multnomah River, and south by the boundary line of the United States and California. The third district, "to be called the Clackamas district," comprehended all the territory not included in the other districts.

In this quaint manner was a region of almost continental proportions, yet containing only a few hundred inhabitants — they mostly in the Willamette Valley — divided into representative districts. The southern line was the forty-second degree of latitude, known as the line of boundary between California, then belonging to Mexico, and Oregon. Our claim extended to 54 degrees and 40 minutes; the British claim to the country north of the Columbia River was strongly asserted, and Englishmen made a kind of claim, indefinite and nebulous, to the territory south of the river. No citizen of the United States had yet settled in the country north of the Columbia. Within the present limits of Eastern Washington and Northern Idaho there were some American missionaries, but they were not so situated as to be able to participate in this political movement. It was not till two years later that the first American settlers entered the territory north of the Columbia River and west of the Cascade Mountains. Persons who came over the plains in 1844 were the first Americans to settle in the Puget Sound country. They were led by Michael T. Simmons,[1] who settled at the head of Budd Inlet in October, 1845. It was his party that opened the first trail to Puget Sound.[2]

Under the constitution recorded by the committee the legislative power was to be vested in nine persons, to be chosen by the qualified electors; each district to have representation in propor-

[1] For biography of Michael T. Simmons, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 232.

[2] British subjects north of the Columbia River, in the spring of 1843, were the officers and servants of the Hudson's Bay Company at Forts Vancouver and Nisqually and at Cowlitz Farms, who took practically no part in organization of the provisional government.

tion to its population, excluding Indians. No discrimination as to suffrage was made against persons not citizens of the United States, but "every free male descendant of a white man of the age of twenty-one years and upward, an inhabitant of this territory at the time of its organization," [1] was declared a qualified elector. Elections were to be held annually. The executive power was to be vested in "a committee of three persons, elected by the qualified voters at the annual election." The judicial power was to be vested in a supreme court, consisting of a supreme judge and two justices of the peace; a probate court and two justices of the peace.[2] Proceedings in general were to follow the laws of the territory of Iowa.[3] This simple outline of the provisions of the constitution of the provisional government will suffice, in a sketch like the present one, which can be but an outline. In the official record it is written that this ordinance, the organic law of the nascent commonwealth, was "approved by the people July 5, 1843."[4] The convention proceeded to elect David Hill, Alanson Beers and Joseph Gale [5] an executive committee, and it confirmed the previous appointment of A. E. Wilson as supreme judge, of George W. Le Breton as clerk and recorder, of Joseph L. Meek as sheriff and of W. H. Willson as treasurer. It appointed as legislative committee Robert Shortess, David Hill, Robert Newell, Alanson Beers, Thomas J. Hubbard, William H. Gray, James O'Neil, Robert Moore and William Doughty, and then adjourned. The provisional government had been completed and set in operation. The number of Americans in Oregon was still much less than that of the subjects of Great Britain. Many of the latter were, however, within the limits of the present state of Washington, while nearly

[1] See sec. 2, art. 4, of the organic law. [2] *Ibid.*, 5, of the organic law.

[3] See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. v, pp. 139–50.

[4] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 103; Gray's *History of Oregon*, p. 359; *Oregon Archives*, p. 23.

[5] Joseph Gale came to Oregon in 1834, with Ewing Young, from California. Gale's Peak and Gale's Creek in Washington County, Oregon, are named for him. He was born in 1800 near Washington, D.C.; died in Union County, Oregon, December 13, 1881. His biography appears in *The Oregonian*, December 29. 1881. p. 4; Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 232–33.

all the former were within the present limits of the state of Oregon. But a powerful reinforcement of the Americans was on the way and soon to arrive. That was the great immigration of 1843, which reached the Willamette Valley in the autumn of that year. It numbered about 900 persons, among whom were many men of strong character and conspicuous ability, afterwards famous in our affairs, as: James W. Nesmith, Jesse Applegate,[1] Matthew Gilmore,[2] M. M. McCarver,[3] John G. Baker,[4] Absalom J. Hembree,[5] Daniel Waldo,[6] William T. Newby,[7] Henry A. G. Lee,[8] John and Daniel Holman,[9] Thomas G. Naylor,[10] John R. Jackson,[11] an early American settler in the country between the Columbia River and Puget Sound, Peter H. Burnett,[12] who went from Oregon to California and became the first governor of that state after its admission to the American Union, and many more. With so great a reinforcement of American citizens, maintenance of the supremacy of the United States was no longer doubtful. Not yet for three years was the northern boundary to be settled; but it was certain that a terri-

[1] Jesse Applegate died April 22, 1888. He is considered one of the most typical of Oregon pioneers. His name is inscribed in the Vista House, near Portland. With him came to Oregon his brothers, Charles and Lindsay, from Missouri. See Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. II, pp. 195–96; *Washington Quarterly*, vol. I, pp. 217–33; Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 233.

[2] Matthew C. Gilmore was a member of the third legislative committee in 1844. He represented Twality district.

[3] For biography of Morton Matthew McCarver, see this volume, p. 233.

[4] For note on John G. Baker, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 233.

[5] Captain Absalom J. Hembree was ambushed by Indians in the Yakima country April 11, 1856. He came to Oregon from Missouri in 1843. He was born in White County, Tennessee, December 14, 1813. For narrative of Hembree's death, see the report of Colonel Thomas R. Cornelius, *The Oregonian*, April 19, 1856. See also Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 233–34; V, p. 203.

[6] For biography of Daniel Waldo, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 234.

[7] For biography of William T. Newby, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 234.

[8] For biography of Henry A. G. Lee, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 234.

[9] For biography of Daniel S. Holman, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 234.

[10] For biography of Thomas G. Naylor, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 235.

[11] For biography of John R. Jackson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 235.

[12] Peter Hardeman Burnett's *Recollections of an Old Pioneer* was published in 1880 by D. Appleton and Company. Burnett was a Missouri lawyer before he went to Oregon in 1843. He went to California in 1849. He was born at Nashville, Tennessee, November 15, 1807; died at San Francisco, California, May 16, 1895. His *Recollections* appear in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. V.

tory which had so many Americans would never be ceded away.[1]

A difficulty with the Indians on the Clackamas in the fall of 1843 led to the death of George W. Le Breton, clerk and recorder, a very useful young man who had come to the country by sea with Captain John H. Couch.[2] The alarm led to the formation of a company of "Oregon Rangers," numbering twenty-five men, with Thomas D. Keizer[3] as captain. Happily this first company was not called into service.

The first general election was held May 14, 1844. It resulted in the election of Peter G. Stewart,[4] Osborne Russell[5] and W. J. Bailey[6] as executive committee; John E. Long,[7] territorial recorder; Philip Foster,[8] territorial treasurer; Joseph L. Meek, territorial sheriff; Ira L. Babcock, supreme judge; Peter H. Burnett, David Hill, M. M. McCarver, M. Gilmore, A. L. Lovejoy, Daniel Waldo, T. D. Keizer and Robert Newell were elected to the legislature. Several of the new officials were of the immigration of the preceding year. The legislative body met at Oregon City June 18, 1844, and elected M. M. McCarver speaker. John E. Long, by virtue of his office as territorial recorder, was clerk. The executive committee submitted a message which was a cautious document and dealt chiefly in generalities. Few recommendations were made, for the young government was as yet feeling its way. The legislature was, however, gently requested to "take into consideration the propriety of laying a light tax for the support of government."[9]

[1] A list of the immigrants of 1843, over the age of sixteen years, has been left by J. W. Nesmith (address of J. W. Nesmith before Oregon Pioneer Association for 1875; *Transactions*, pp. 50–57). See also Burnett's *Recollections of an Old Pioneer;* Nesmith's diary, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. VII, pp. 329–59; Overton Johnson's and William Winter's narrative, *ibid.*, vol. VII, pp. 65–104, 163–210.

[2] For biography of John H. Couch, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 301.

[3] For biography of Thomas D. Keizer, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 235.

[4] For biography of P. G. Stewart, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 235.

[5] For biography of Osborne Russell, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 236.

[6] For biography of William J. Bailey, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 236.

[7] For biography of Dr. John E. Long, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 236.

[8] For biography of Philip Foster, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 236.

[9] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 131; Gray's *History of Oregon*, pp. 394–95.

The legislature sat ten days and adjourned until December 16. What lay chiefly on the public mind of those times may be judged from the nature of the two principal laws that were enacted — one of them to prohibit the manufacture and sale of alcoholic liquors,[1] the other to prohibit the introduction of slaves and the advent and residence of free negroes in Oregon.[2] Another session of the legislature was held in December, lasting nine days.[3]

Each and every year now added considerable numbers, by immigration, to the strength of the American settlement. The organic law was amended in several important particulars, one of which was a provision for retirement of the executive committee and the election of a governor. The election was held June 3, 1845. The total vote cast was 504, and George Abernethy[4] was elected by a plurality of 98. John E. Long was elected secretary of the territory, and Francis Ermatinger, treasurer. Here was the first appearance in public of James W. Nesmith. He was elected judge, at the age of twenty-three.

Members of the legislative committee chosen at this election were: H. A. G. Lee, W. H. Gray and Hiram Straight,[5] from the Clackamas district; Robert Newell, J. M. Garrison,[6] M. G. Foisy[7] and BartonLee,[8] from the Champooick district; Jesse Applegate and Abijah Hendricks,[9] from the Yamhill district; M. M. McCarver, J. W. Smith and David Hill, from the Twality district; and John McClure,[10] from Clatsop. This assembly met June 24, 1845, at Oregon City, hitherto known as Willamette Falls. A

[1] See Gray's *History of Oregon*, pp. 393–94; Burnett's *Recollections of an Old Pioneer*, pp. 233–38. For narrative of this prohibition legislation, by Cyrus H. Walker, see *The Oregonian*, October 1, 1905, p. 45. For narrative of the legislation of 1845, *ibid.*, May 1, 1887.

[2] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 132–34.

[3] December 16–24, 1844.

[4] George Abernethy died May 2, 1877. See *The Oregonian*, May 3, 5, 1877; December 2, 1895, p. 6. See vol. II, p. 270; vol. V, p. 216.

[5] For biography of Hiram Straight, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 237.

[6] For biography of Joseph M. Garrison, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 237.

[7] For biography of Medare G Foisy, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 237.

[8] For biography of Barton Lee, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 237.

[9] For biography of Abijah Hendricks, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 237.

[10] For biography of John McClure, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 237.

special committee, consisting of H. A. G. Lee, Newell, Smith, Applegate and McClure, was appointed, charged with the duty of preparing an organic law.[1] This committee, within a few days, made a report; on July 2, 1845 the assembly adopted it, and three days later passed an act to submit it to the people, to be voted on by the people July 26. The assembly then adjourned to August 5. When it met on that day it was ascertained that a majority of 203 votes had been given for the organic law. Of the legislation of the session I can give no account here. It consisted of acts deemed suitable for conditions existing in an infant or pioneer community; one of which was an act that made wheat lawful tender in payment of taxes and judgments, as well as for payment of all debts where no special contract had been made to the contrary; and stations were designated where wheat might be delivered in payment of public dues. This assembly adjourned August 20, 1845. No provision had been made for a new election at this time, and the old members met again at Oregon City, December 2, 1845 — that being the day designated for the first annual session under the new organic law. Robert Newell was elected speaker, J. E. Long chief clerk, and Theophilus Magruder [2] sergeant-at-arms. This session lasted till December 19, 1845.

Under the provisional constitution now in force the legislative power was to be vested in a house of not less than thirteen, nor more than sixty-one members, whose number might not be increased more than five at any one session. In 1846, for the second regular session of the assembly, thirteen were elected, viz.: Angus McDonald,[3] A. Chamberlain,[4] Robert Newell and Jesse Looney,[5] of Champooick; Hiram Straight, A. L. Lovejoy[6] and W. G. T'Vault,[7]

[1] For text, see Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 163–67.

[2] For biography of Theophilus R. Magruder, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 238.

[3] For note on Angus McDonald, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume. p. 238.

[4] Adolph Chamberlain's land claim comprised 635 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.

[5] For biography of Jesse Looney, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 238.

[6] For note on A. L. Lovejoy, see vol. II, p. 266.

[7] For note on William G. T'Vault, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 238.

of Clackamas; George Summers,[1] of Clatsop; W. F. Tolmie,[2] of Lewis; J. E. Williams [3] and John D. Boone,[4] of Polk; Joseph L. Meek, D. H. Lownsdale [5] and Lawrence Hall,[6] of Twality; Henry N. Peers,[7] of Vancouver, and Thomas Jeffreys [8] and Absalom J. Hembree, of Yamhill.

It will be observed that we have now reached the time when the American settlers, within the territory comprised in the present state of Washington, began to participate in the provisional government. A short statement on this subject will be in place here.

To the four districts defined and named in the first organization, the districts of Clatsop and Polk, lying within the limits of the present state of Oregon, and that of Vancouver, within the limits of the present state of Washington, had been added. The Vancouver district was created in 1845.[9] By the act of the assembly the word "county" was now substituted for "district" throughout.[10] Hitherto there had been no organization north of the Columbia River, except as the districts of Twality and Clackamas were supposed to extend northward to the boundary line, which the Oregon legislature had declared was at the parallel of 54 degrees and 40 minutes. The district of Vancouver, when created, embraced the whole American territory north of the Columbia River and west of the Cascade Mountains.[11] The legislature appointed these officers, to-wit: James Douglas,[12] M. T. Simmons and Charles Forrest,[13]

[1] The compiler has no information about the life of George Summers.

[2] Dr. William Frazer Tolmie was in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1833–70. He was born at Inverness, Scotland, February 3, 1812, and died at Victoria December 8, 1886; his journals, *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. I, pp. 229–41. See vol. II, pp. 238–39; vol. V, p. 226.

[3] For biography of J. E. Williams, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 239.

[4] For biography of John D. Boone, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 239.

[5] For biography of Daniel H. Lownsdale, see vol. II, p. 239.

[6] For biography of Lawrence Hall, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 239.

[7] For biography of Henry N. Peers, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 239.

[8] The compiler has no information about the life of Thomas Jeffreys.

[9] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 174.

[10] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 239–40.

[11] *Vancouver County* was changed to *Clark County* in 1849.

[12] For biography of Sir James Douglas, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 24.

[13] Charles Forrest was superintendent of the Cowlitz Farms of the Hudson's Bay Company.

justices, and John R. Jackson,[1] sheriff. On December 9, 1845, the county of Lewis was created out of "all the territory lying to the north of the Columbia River and west of the Cowlitz, up to 54 degrees, 40 minutes, north latitude."[2] No county officers were appointed, but the choice was left to the people at the next ensuing election, which was to be held in June, 1846; when, as we have seen, W. F. Tolmie was chosen to represent Lewis County and Henry N. Peers, to represent Vancouver County in the legislature. These men were of the Hudson's Bay Company. Between them and the Americans, who composed a majority of the legislature, coöperation and harmony were hardly to be expected. In particular, the Americans were determined to have a rigorous prohibitory liquor law, while the Hudson's Bay Company, having a profitable traffic in liquors, stood strongly against the proposed legislation; which, however, was carried over its protest. Again, in 1847, Vancouver County sent Henry N. Peers to the legislature; Lewis County sent Simon Plomondon.[3] The vote of Lewis County this year reëlected Abernethy governor, the majority south of the Columbia River being against him. A. L. Lovejoy was Abernethy's principal competitor, and the men of the Hudson's Bay Company, in Lewis County and elsewhere, no doubt advised by Dr. McLoughlin, between whom and Governor Abernethy harmonious relations existed, preferred Abernethy to Lovejoy. No counties other than Vancouver and Lewis were created north of the Columbia River during the existence of the provisional government. In 1849 the legislature of Oregon changed the name of Vancouver

[1] For note on John R. Jackson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 235.

[2] See *Laws of Oregon*, 1843–49, pp. 43–44.

[3] Simon Plomondon, in 1832, settled on Cowlitz Prairie. He was the first settler in that locality. He had been sixteen years in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. On December 16–17, 1838, Father Blanchet celebrated, at his house, the first mass on Cowlitz Prairie. In 1846 he was a member of the provisional government. In 1841 he served Lieutenant Wilkes as guide from Cowlitz Prairie to the Columbia River. Snowden, in his *History of Washington*, cites that Plomondon was reputed to have been married nineteen times, and that, shortly before death, he held a family reunion at which nearly 100 of his descendants were present. He died on Cowlitz River September 11, 1881, aged ninety-nine years.

County to *Clark County*. Lewis, Vancouver and Clatsop were at one time associated in the same legislative district. We find no record of any session of court north of the Columbia during the existence of the provisional government. During the latter part of September, 1849, a term of court was held in Steilacoom, by Judge Bryant,[1] to try some Snoqualmie Indians who had killed two white men some months before; and this is the first court, north of the Columbia River, of which any record has been preserved in history.

On June 15, 1846, a treaty was concluded between the United States and Great Britain which acknowledged the sovereignty of our country over that portion of Oregon lying south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude. Thus at last was settled the Oregon boundary question. It was not known in Oregon till several months later, but was mentioned by Governor Abernethy in his message of December 1, 1846.[2]

The great episode of the provisional government was the Cayuse War. Monday, November 29, 1847, the Whitman massacre took place, and became known at Oregon City nine days later. I shall not attempt here an account of the Cayuse War. The expedition undertaken to recover the captives and punish the authors of the massacre was a prodigious effort for so small a population as the country then contained. It was successful. It absorbed all attention for the greater part of 1848. Its cost to the territory was estimated at $109,311.50 — a very large sum for so poor and small a community. In his message to the legislature, dated February 5, 1849, the governor announced that the objects of the expedition had been attained and the war brought to a successful termination.[3]

This was the last legislative body of the provisional govern-

[1] William P. Bryant was chief justice of Oregon Territory, 1849–51. He resigned and returned to Indiana. His district was the territory now in Western Washington, and an area just south of the Columbia River.

[2] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 229.

[3] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 229; Oregon *Quarterly*, vol. VII, 418–32; *Washington Quarterly*, vol. I, 34–49.

ment. The discovery of gold in California had drawn many persons away from Oregon, including officers of the provisional government and members of the legislature. Special elections were called to fill the vacancies. February 5, 1849, the legislature met. The following was its membership: Benton County, J. C. Avery;[1] Champoeg, W. J. Bailey, Samuel Parker,[2] William Porter;[3] Clackamas, George L. Curry,[4] Medorem Crawford,[5] A. F. Hedges;[6] Clatsop, John Hobson;[7] Linn, H. J. Peterson,[8] Anderson Cox;[9] Polk, Jesse Applegate; Twality, Ralph Wilcox,[10] David Hill, S. R. Thurston;[11] Yamhill, A. J. Hembree, L. A. Rice,[12] Wm. Martin;[13] Vancouver, A. L. Lewes.[14] There was no representative from Lewis County, which still embraced the whole country north of the Columbia River and west of the Cowlitz. Levi A. Rice was chosen speaker. The governor, in his message, stated that the chief business requiring attention was adjustment of the expenses of the Cayuse War, which it was expected the Government of the United States would assume.[15] This was attended to through an act au-

[1] For biography of Joseph C. Avery, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 240.

[2] For biography of Samuel Parker, the "legislator," see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 240.

[3] For biography of William Porter, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 241.

[4] George L. Curry was governor of Oregon in 1854–59. He was born at Philadelphia July 2, 1820; died at Portland, Oregon, July 28, 1878. For biography see *The Oregonian*, February 12, 1899; also vol. II, p. 309.

[5] Medorem Crawford came to Oregon in 1842. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 300.

[6] For biography of Absalom F. Hedges, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 241.

[7] John Hobson came to Oregon in 1843, and became a leading citizen in Clatsop County. He was born in Derbyshire, England, December 4, 1824, and died December 6, 1896. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, December 7, 8, 1896; vol. V, p. 272.

[8] For biography of Henry J. Peterson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 241.

[9] For biography of Anderson Cox, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 241.

[10] For biography of Ralph Wilcox, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 241.

[11] For biography of Samuel R. Thurston, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 242.

[12] For note on L. A. Rice, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 242.

[13] For biography of William Martin, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 242.

[14] For note on Adolpheus Lee Lewes, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 242.

[15] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 450.

thorizing the ascertainment of the amounts due and issue of scrip; and another act provided for the manner of exchange and payment of interest. Various minor matters of legislation received attention. Among them was "an act to provide for the weighing and assaying of gold and melting and stamping the same." [1] This was the source of the celebrated "beaver" money, so called from the figure of a beaver stamped upon the coins. These pieces, coins of five dollars and ten dollars, of which 6000 of the former and 2850 of the latter were stamped, are extremely scarce, and almost beyond price. The dies upon which these pieces were stamped were found many years afterwards by David P. Thompson,[2] in an old garret at Oregon City, and were by him sent to the secretary of the state for safe keeping.[3]

The date of final adjournment of the legislature of the provisional government was February 16, 1849. The work of this government was done. Two weeks later General Joseph Lane,[4] who had been appointed governor by the President of the United States, under act of Congress of August 14, 1848, entitled "an act to establish the territorial government of Oregon," arrived and lost no time in setting the wheels of the new government in motion. A census was taken, an election held, and on July 16, 1849, the first territorial legislative assembly met at Oregon City.

No delegate to Congress was elected by the people during the existence of the provisional government. After the settlement of the boundary dispute with Great Britain, it was hoped and expected that the jurisdiction and laws of the United States would be extended speedily over the Oregon territory. Yet Congress at the next ensuing session took no action, and the people of Oregon were greatly disappointed. The cost of maintaining the provisional government and of upholding the sovereignty of the United States

[1] See Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 455–56.

[2] For biography of David P. Thompson, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 243.

[3] These dies were transferred by the Oregon secretary of state, in 1911, to the Oregon Historical Society, pursuant to a resolution of the legislature.

[4] For biography of Joseph Lane, see this volume, p. 243.

over this vast territory was weighing heavily on them. It was resolved to send a representative to Washington to lay the case before Congress and to urge the erection, by the United States, of a territorial government. J. Quinn Thornton, who had come over the plains in 1846, and had been appointed supreme judge early in 1847, was selected by Governor Abernethy for this mission.[1] It was at first proposed to hold an election, but this was decided to be impracticable, because there was no law to authorize such election, and the necessary arrangements could not be made in time — for it was the fall of the year (1847) — and the only vessel upon which a delegate could go that year was about to sail. Finally, there was no law of the United States under which a delegate could demand to be received; and it was deemed just as well, therefore, to send a representative, with a letter from the governor, explaining the nature and objects of his journey to Washington, and what was desired by the people of the Oregon Country. Thornton was appointed in October, 1847, and took the bark *Whiton*, then lying near the site of the present city of Portland, for San Francisco, where he obtained passage in the United States sloop-of-war *Portsmouth*, for Boston. He arrived at Washington in May, 1848. Senator S. A. Douglas, with whom he had personal acquaintance, introduced him to President Polk, and prepared a memorial to Congress,[2] which was presented by Senator Benton. Thornton's services were useful and important.

It has not been my purpose on this occasion to go into details as to the legislation of the provisional government and its organic law. Any account of these details would be too long for the present discourse. Many of them may be had in Thornton's sketch, to which I have already adverted.[3] The organic law itself may be found in Deady's *Code* [4] — a book which, though now out of print,

[1] J. Quinn Thornton wrote *Oregon and California in 1848*, 2 vols. He was born in West Virginia August 24, 1810; died at Salem, Oregon, February 5, 1888.

[2] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 244.

[3] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 244.

[4] For note on Matthew P. Deady, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 275. See also *The Oregonian*, April 24, 1893. The code was published in

is readily accessible. It is also printed in Brown's *Political History of Oregon* [1] — a book of high value, containing a greater number of documents and facts relating to the provisional government and the early political history of Oregon than has elsewhere been collected.

What shall I say more of the impressive scene that was acted upon this spot eight and fifty years ago? All the actors save one, the venerable F. X. Matthieu, who, providentially, is with us to-day, have passed from earth.[2] The results of their work remain; and what we must regard as a fact of high significance, is that they well understood that they were laying the foundations of a state. In what they did here that day, there was a clear premonition to them that it was a work for unborn ages. The instinct for making states, the instinct that so strongly characterizes that portion of the human race that has created the United States of America, never had clearer manifestations or more vigorous assertion. On the spot where this work was done we dedicate this monument this day. May every inhabitant of the Oregon Country, through all ages, take pride in this spot, and an interest in preservation of this monument, as a memento of what was done here.[3]

1865 by the Oregon state printer. The organic law may also be found in other publications. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 244.

[1] Published in 1892 by J. Henry Brown, pioneer of 1847. He died at Portland August 16, 1898, aged sixty-one years; biography in *The Oregonian*, August 17, 1898; see also vol. V, p. 279.

[2] For biography of Mr. Matthieu, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 230.

[3] For commentary on early laws of Oregon, by Matthew P. Deady, see *The Oregonian*, June 28, 1885, p. 4.

CHAPTER XVI

REMINISCENCES OF PUGET SOUND

Retrospect of Pioneer Beginnings [1]

Two months hence it will be forty-nine years since I first saw Olympia.[2] There were a few houses on the border of the bay; back of them the unbroken forest. This was an Indian country. By fully ten to one the number of Indians here and northward exceeded the whites. Indian canoes,[3] to the number of thousands, cut these waters. Many hundreds of them I have seen drawn up here at Olympia at once; and many times great canoes from the north, each one carrying from forty to seventy natives, gay in their highly-colored and parti-colored toggery, came up to Olympia, then the chief town, for trade or display. The white population of the town might have been 250. Roundabout the town were small agricultural settlements. Steilacoom[4] was Olympia's[5] rival, and, in my boyhood, I was accustomed to hear the champions of each hold forth in wordy and sometimes angry contention on the claims of each to present and coming greatness. In the scale of commercial importance Seattle[6] was far below Olympia and Steilacoom, and Tacoma as yet was not even a name. There was a very small village at

[1] An address by Mr. Scott, March 3, 1903, at semicentennial celebration of Washington, a territory, on invitation of a joint committee of the Washington legislature and of the Olympia chamber of commerce, at Olympia. For details of the pioneer migration to Puget Sound, see vol. II, pp. 244–45.

[2] This date was May 6, 1854.

[3] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 245.

[4] Fort Steilacoom was built in 1849 as a military post of the United States Government. The name is that of an Indian chief of the Nisqually tribe. The town was incorporated March 27, 1854, and is the oldest in Washington. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 245–46.

[5] Olympia was named from Mount Olympus. See vol. I, p. 285; vol. II, p. 248.

[6] The site of Seattle was first settled in 1850–51. The town was laid out in 1853 by Arthur A. Denny, Carson D. Boren and David S. Maynard. See *The Oregonian*, November 14, 1893, p. 4; November 17, 1889, p. 8. See also Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 246.

Tumwater.[1] Ward[2] and Hays[3] had a sawmill at the upper fall, and at the lower fall Captain Clanrick Crosby[4] had a sawmill and flour mill. At Olympia were two hotels; one kept by Corliss and Ensign,[5] advertised as the "Washington Hotel, the Lone Pine Tree in Front" — which pine tree was an ordinary fir; the other, the Pacific, kept by Colonel William Cock.[6] All these persons long since passed away. George A. Barnes,[7] who still lives, was a merchant here. From him we bought the goods wanted for pioneer life. He had been a member of the first city council of Portland. Edmund Sylvester,[8] the proprietor of the townsite, taken up under the donation land law,[9] I did not know. I was a shy boy and sought no access to the influential life of the early day. Most of the country settlers I knew, however, for there was more freedom among us of the country than between us and the townspeople. Strange as it may seem at this day, looking backward to that time, there were sharper lines of social caste or distinction than we see now. They who had "store clothes," a fixed habitation and had advanced just a little beyond camp life, were the aristocracy of that day.

Up and down these bays, and through the many passages and channels, we worked our way in canoes. My father,[10] in the early spring of 1854, settled in Sawamish, now Mason County,[11] near

[1] Tumwater means "strong, swift-flowing water"; of Indian origin. The name has displaced *Deschutes*, once applied, and *New Market*. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 246.

[2] For biography of Ira Ward, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 247.

[3] Smith Hays arrived at Port Townsend in 1852. Next year he, Nicholas DeLin and M. T. Simmons built a sawmill near the site of Tacoma.

[4] For biography of Clanrick, Nathaniel and Alfred Crosby, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 247.

[5] For biography of George W. Corliss, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 247. Lewis Ensign arrived at Olympia in 1853.

[6] For note on the Pacific Hotel, at Olympia, and William Cock, its proprietor, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 248.

[7] For biography of George A. Barnes, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 248.

[8] For biography of Edmund Sylvester, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 248.

[9] For note on the donation land law, see vol. II, p. 34.

[10] For note on John Tucker Scott, see vol. I, p. 132.

[11] Named for Charles H. Mason, first secretary of Washington Territory. Sawamish is an Indian word. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 248.

the site of the present town of Shelton.[1] To and from Olympia we always made our way in the canoe. Olympia was our post office. It was but a trifle to paddle a distance of twenty miles and return. Needless to say our meals were not had at uniformly regular hours, nor did any meal consist of courses till one got tired. We seldom carried with us anything to eat except bread; and not always that, for often we could not get it. For the rest, there were fish, oysters, clams and game. Every spring of pure, fresh water that poured into these bays, we knew, and we camped wherever night overtook us, or lay by at the meeting place of the currents to await the turn of the tide. Our days were happy and our nights serene; for we knew not what it was to have the wants that now compel us to real effort. Often, indeed, we were hungry and tired enough, but that was nothing. There was no competition to rack our energies; there were no ambitions to drive us mad. It is indeed worth while to live in a time when

> To be, contents his natural desire.

Not that we would have our lives always thus; 't would be a humdrum existence, indeed. But there is a pleasure in looking back to the "good old times" — in which we should never wish to live again.

The territory of Washington was one year old when I came to it. We were in Oregon when the territorial government was erected here. In the fall of 1853 my father made his preparations for the removal.[2] The following spring we came across the country from the Columbia River, by the Cowlitz trail,[3] starting from Lafayette,[4] near Portland, and consuming three weeks in the journey, with cattle and our few household goods, to Olympia. Down the banks

[1] For biography of David Shelton, after whom this town was named, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 249.

[2] John Tucker Scott and family spent the year 1853 at Lafayette. They arrived in Oregon, from Illinois, in the fall of 1852.

[3] An interesting narrative of the Cowlitz trail is given, in several places, in Ezra Meeker's *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*. See p. 249, following.

[4] Lafayette was founded in 1847 by Joel Perkins, and named after Lafayette, Indiana. It was the county seat of Yamhill County, until 1889.

OLYMPIA, WASHINGTON, IN 1862, LOOKING NORTH IN MAIN STREET

Side-wheel steamer *Eliza Anderson*, in the distance, was built at Portland in 1858

of the Columbia, across its sloughs and marshes, up and along the Cowlitz, over fallen logs, through mud and almost impenetrable undergrowth, we pushed our way, driving our cattle before us and hiring Indians to carry our wagon and its load up the Cowlitz River in canoes. This was the ordinary way of reaching Puget Sound at that time. A few persons, indeed, came on sailing vessels from San Francisco, and the first settlers at Seattle from Portland, by sea. But the greater part of the early settlers here came from the Columbia River, by the Cowlitz trail.[1]

They who made this trail were members of a small party led by M. T. Simmons,[2] who had crossed the plains in 1844, and spent the winter at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River. In the autumn of that year Simmons had ascended the Cowlitz River as far east as the east fork. Next spring the party renewed the efforts and got through the wilderness of the Cowlitz forest, and on to Budd Inlet.[3] Simmons made his selection at the head of the bay. Returning to Vancouver, he removed his family in October, 1845, accompanied by James McAllister,[4] David Kindred,[5] Gabriel Jones,[6] George W. Bush [7] and their families, and two single men, Jesse Ferguson [8] and Samuel B. Crockett [9] — these seven men being the first settlers on Puget Sound.[10] You know the details. I must not trouble you with repetition. These persons all settled within a radius of five or six miles from the site of Olympia. Most of them I knew well — Simmons in particular, who, by the time I came, had moved from

[1] The route of the Cowlitz trail is now followed by an improved automobile highway, and can be traversed by automobile between Portland and Puget Sound in a day. It was originally an Indian trail.

[2] For note on Michael T. Simmons, see vol. II, p. 232.

[3] For origin of this name, see vol. I, p. 147; now Olympia Bay.

[4] For biography of James McAllister, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 250.

[5] David Kindred was a native of Kentucky.

[6] Gabriel Jones went to Oregon from Missouri in 1844, with Michael T. Simmons, and to Olympia in 1845. He settled on Bush Prairie, seven miles south of Olympia.

[7] For biography of George Bush, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 250.

[8] For biography of Jesse Ferguson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 250.

[9] For note on Samuel B. Crockett, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 250.

[10] For list of the first settlers at Puget Sound, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 250.

Tumwater to Hammersley Inlet,[1] or Skookum Bay.[2] He lived in the forest, on the south shore of that inlet, about halfway from its mouth to the present town of Shelton. In the summer of 1855 we had a great logroll there. All the neighbors within a dozen miles were present — about thirty men and big boys — and most of the women and girls of the settlement came along for the social gathering, and to help with the cookery. Oh, the glory and the memory of that day!

Simmons was the leading man, the most important man in our part of the country. He was Indian agent and had great influence over the natives. His wife was a woman of gentle nature, yet of great force of character. She had many children, but kept open house the year round, where everybody was welcome. Her influence over the Indians, large bodies of whom were always encamped near her house, was remarkable. Simmons and wife lived to old age.[3]

At the great meeting for the formation of the provisional government of Oregon, in 1843, there was no representation from the territory north of the Columbia River — no citizens of the United States at that time living there. A county was, however, created in 1845, embracing all the territory north of the river. It was called Vancouver County until 1849, when the name of the county was changed to Clark, for William Clark, the explorer.[4] In December, 1845, the county of Lewis, named for Meriwether Lewis, Clark's associate in the exploration, was created out of "all the territory lying to the north of the Columbia River and west of the Cowlitz, up to 54 degrees and 40 minutes north latitude." No county officers were appointed, but the choice was left to the people in the next ensuing election, which was to be held in June, 1846. Henry N. Peers [5] was then elected to represent Vancouver County, and W. F. Tol-

[1] Hammersley Inlet was named by Lieutenant Charles Wilkes, in 1841, after Midshipman George W. Hammersly. See vol. II, p. 251.

[2] *Skookum* ("strong") *Bay* was applied probably because of the strong tides that flowed in and out of the bay. See *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, by Myron Eells. Mr. Scott, as a boy, used to put into this bay to await the change of tide that would help his boat along between Olympia and Shelton. *Skookum* is a Chinook jargon word; also a Chehalis word.

[3] See vol. II, p. 232. [4] See vol. II, pp. 21, 23. [5] See vol. II, p. 239.

mie to represent Lewis County in the legislature. These men were of the Hudson's Bay Company. Between them and the Americans, who composed a majority of the legislature, coöperation was hardly to be expected.

During several years before the first active efforts had been begun to form the country north of the Columbia River into a separate territory, there had been agitation among the people looking in that direction; but the first real movement for a new territory was on the Fourth of July, 1852, when the Americans about the head of the Sound met at Olympia to celebrate the Nation's birthday. This was a public meeting, in which perhaps fifty persons participated. It appointed a committee on plan of organization, which recommended a convention of representatives from all the country north of the Columbia River to be held at Cowlitz Landing,[1] near the old Cowlitz Farms,[2] on the 29th of August following. The object was to take into careful consideration the peculiar position of the northern part of the territory, its wants, the best methods of supplying those wants, and the propriety of an early appeal to Congress for division of the territory.[3] On the day appointed, this convention, consisting of twenty-six delegates, assembled. It memo-

[1] For note on Cowlitz Landing, see vol. II, pp. 249, 261. The landing was about one mile below the present town of Toledo.

[2] For note on Cowlitz Farms, see vol. II, p. 48.

[3] The delegates to this convention numbered twenty-six, all from Lewis and Thurston counties. The convention adopted a memorial for a new territory and for a road across the Cascade Mountains. The first wagons crossed those mountains the next year (1853). See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 245. At the Fourth of July meeting at Olympia in 1851, the separate territory question had been discussed, but the movement did not start until the Fourth of July celebration at Olympia in 1852. There was then much enthusiasm, because of the feeling that the controlling politics south of the Columbia River (now Oregon) were too far distant for participation of the Cowlitz River and Puget Sound settlements. Frequent meetings of citizens were held at the house of John R. Jackson, twelve miles south of the present town of Chehalis, to discuss the new territory plan. Finally a meeting there, in October, 1852, issued a call for the convention, at Monticello, November 25, 1852. In all these discussions the accepted name of the new territory was to be *Columbia*. The first newspaper in the present state of Washington, the *Columbian*, began publication at Olympia in September, 1852, to champion the new territory idea. For narrative of the adoption of the name *Washington Territory*, see pp. 190–91, 196, following.

rialized Congress on the subject of division, and asked that the benefits of the donation land law should be extended to the new territory in case the prayer for division should be granted.[1] It resolved that, if the prayer for a division of the territory should not be granted, the citizens would proceed to form a state constitution and ask for admission into the Union on their own account. It may well be supposed that this singular proposition could not have been seriously contemplated. Congress, however, at that time, took no notice of the memorial forwarded by this meeting.

But the purpose was not allowed to sleep. A general convention was planned for November 25, 1852, at Monticello,[2] near the mouth of the Cowlitz. By this meeting another memorial was adopted, to be forwarded to Congress, earnestly entreating the formation of the new territory.[3] This memorial was signed by forty-four names of the most influential persons north of the Columbia River. Congress was disposed to take notice at last of these repeated efforts for the creation of the new territory. General Joseph Lane, at that time the delegate in Congress from Oregon, presented the petitions, secured their reference to the proper committees of the House, and asked speedy consideration of the bill prepared by the committee. In all the petitions it had been urged that the new territory should be named *Columbia;* but a Kentucky member [4] moved to substitute *Washington* for *Columbia,* to which the House agreed. On February

[1] The donation land law gave 320 acres to every white citizen of more than eighteen years of age, residing in Oregon before December 1, 1850; and 320 acres additional to the wife of such citizen. Between December 1, 1850, and December 1, 1853, the law gave one-half that amount of land. The act, subsequently, was extended to December 1, 1855, when it expired by limitation. The number of donation certificates issued in Oregon was 7317; in Washington Territory, 985; area of land covered in Oregon, 2,563,757 acres; in Washington, 290,215. For history and effects of the law, see *The Oregonian,* December 4, 1900, p. 19, by C. B. Moores; *Quarterly* of Oregon Historical Society, vol. IV, pp. 33–54, by T. W. Davenport.

[2] For note on Monticello, see vol. II, p. 81. The town was on the right bank of the Cowlitz River, one mile below Kelso. For details of this convention and of the preliminary meetings, see Snowden's *History of Washington,* vol. III, pp. 205–10.

[3] For text of this memorial, see *The Congressional Globe,* Thirty-second Congress, second session, vol. XXVI, p. 541.

[4] For note on Richard Henry Stanton, see vol. II, p. 191.

10, 1853, the bill passed the House of Representatives by a large majority, the Senate passed it on March 2, and it was signed by the President the same day. Immediately afterwards Isaac I. Stevens [1] was appointed governor. He started as soon as possible, but did not reach Olympia until near the end of November. Shortly afterwards elections were held, and on February 27, 1854, the first legislative assembly met at Olympia.

This is but a bare recital. My purpose is merely to present an outline or framework for my own reminiscent remarks.

My arrival in Olympia was nearly coincident in time with the organization of the territorial government at Olympia. Shortly after the adjournment of the legislature, Governor Stevens resolved to go to Washington, D.C., to secure, if possible, the adoption of his ideas relative to the Indian service, and to prevent the discontinuance of the exploration for the Northern railroad surveys.[2] He went by way of Portland, San Francisco and the Isthmus. Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war, had decided against the northern railway route, deeming it impracticable. Governor Stevens was determined to support his own views as to that route, formed upon his journey across from Saint Paul the year before. He maintained his opinions with great energy and judgment, induced the Government to accept and adopt his views as to the organization of the Indian service, and returned home to Olympia in December, 1854. His treaties with the Indians, made upon his return, were the bases of all subsequent action in dealing with them.

These statements lead up to the one supreme crisis in the history of the territory of Washington. In pursuance of his plan of negotiation with the Indians of the territory, Governor Stevens, in 1855, proceeded to deal with the Indians between the Cascades and the Rocky Mountains. The summer and autumn of 1855 he spent in this service, and, before he could return to Olympia, the Indians had begun hostilities against the whites in the Puget Sound country, and the whole territory was aflame. He was obliged to make

[1] For note on Isaac I. Stevens, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 251.
[2] These surveys were made under the direction of Governor Stevens.

his way back through bands of hostile Indians, but by great skill and address he succeeded in escaping all dangers, and reached Olympia in January, 1856.

Agriculture had been the first thought of most of the early settlers of Puget Sound — few, indeed, thought of attempting to get a living in any other way. Nearly all who came over the plains were people of the agricultural habit, and they who went to the Puget Sound country availed themselves generally of the benefit of the donation land law, and attempted to make a living by cultivation of the soil. The stress of pioneer life in that region, which from the beginning had been very great, was just beginning to find relief when, in October, 1855, the Yakima War broke out. People were just beginning to find it possible to live in some comfort, when they were obliged to leave their homes, build stockades for the protection of families, and hunt the hostile Indians down. Had all the Indians in the Sound country joined together in one effort against the whites, it is probable that the latter would have been almost or quite exterminated; but the tribes on the west side of the Sound, and most of those on the islands, remained faithful to the whites, or at least, though they may have sympathized more or less with the hostile Indian bands, they did not join them.[1]

Nevertheless, the peril was sore. Murders were committed by the Indians with every circumstance of atrocity and horror. In the midst of so large an Indian population the settlers could not but feel the greatest alarm. All the industries of the country were abandoned, and for the space of one year those who had but the slenderest means of subsistence were obliged to absent themselves from their homes and their proper pursuits; and most of the men of the country, including the boys above fifteen years of age, acted together in organized military bodies against the Indians. It was my fortune,

[1] Difficulties with the Indians began early in 1854. The whites had been settling in the Puget Sound country, in considerable numbers, for about three years. See *The Oregonian*, March 18, April 8, 1854 (reprints from the Olympia *Pioneer and Democrat*). A remarkable letter, presaging an Indian outbreak, appears in *The Oregonian*, December 9, 1854, dated November 24, 1854, signed "Ned."

with many others, to spend that year in ranging the country from Skookum Chuck to Snoqualmie Falls.[1] At first the Indians kept together, but, beaten in several engagements, they finally split into small bands, and we had to hunt them out of the almost impervious country between Puget Sound and the Cascade Mountains. Up, down and across the great canyons of the streams issuing from Mount Rainier,[2] over the ridges and through dense masses of timber and undergrowth, often far up into the mountains, our people followed them; and as often as we came upon them we killed all we could unless they surrendered at once; and when they surrendered they were taken to our main camp, sometimes on South Prairie,[3] sometimes on Yelm,[4] or at Montgomery's;[5] and if any Indian men were recognized as having belonged to the bands that perpetrated the massacres, they were shot or hanged, and the women and children were sent to the reservations. Those not disposed of in this way were pursued over the Cascade Mountains in the fall of 1856, and thus the country was cleared of the hostile bands. Puget Sound was not again vexed by Indian outbreaks.

The Yakimas had taken the initiative in this rising. West of the mountains many of the tribes treacherously followed the lead of the Yakimas. To punish the Yakima outbreak, Major Haller[6] set out from The Dalles with a force of about one hundred men.[7] He was defeated with heavy loss. Another force of forty men, under Lieutenant Slaughter,[8] was to go over the mountains, by the Naches Pass,[9] to join Major Haller. It was attacked on White River,[10] Slaughter was killed, and the force turned back. A page in

[1] For note on *Skookum Chuck*, see vol. II, pp. 32, 194, 251.
[2] For history of the name *Mount Rainier*, see vol. II, pp. 174–77.
[3] South Prairie is in Pierce County, seventeen miles east of Tacoma.
[4] For note on the Indian name Yelm, see vol. II, pp. 251–52.
[5] Camp Montgomery was near the present site of Spanaway. It was named after a settler.
[6] For biography of Granville O. Haller, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 252.
[7] This expedition marched north toward the Yakima country.
[8] For biography of Lieutenant William A. Slaughter, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 252. He was to invade the Yakimas from the west.
[9] For note on *Naches*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 252.
[10] White River is a glacial stream, and was named from the color of its water.

General Grant's *Memoirs* is devoted to this unfortunate officer, whom Grant knew well. Slaughter, Grant says, was always sick at sea, and never recovered from the malady until he left the ship, no matter how long the voyage might be. He had been sent round Cape Horn to California, then was ordered back by way of Panama and again straightway was dispatched for Oregon. Thus, as Grant says, Slaughter was almost a whole year at sea, and seasick every hour. Grant speaks of seeing him on shipboard in the Bay of Panama in August, 1852, utterly miserable. "I wish," said Slaughter, wearily, "that I had taken my father's advice—he wanted me to go into the navy. If I had done so I should not have to go to sea so much." "Poor Slaughter!" added Grant. "It was his last sea voyage." [1]

The settlements on the east side of the Sound were completely destroyed. They who escaped the massacre fled to Olympia, Steilacoom and Seattle. My personal observation at that time was confined to this particular locality. Into Olympia the survivors poured from all the surrounding country, leaving behind them what the savages had not destroyed. In the pioneer life of America no more pitiable conditions ever existed. The people were absolutely destitute, and the rainy season had just opened with unusual violence; but the people of Olympia honored themselves and our common nature by throwing open their houses and sharing all they possessed with the unhappy fugitives, many of whose relatives had perished in the massacre. All hands set at work to build a stockade around Olympia. Volunteer companies were organized to scour the country and keep the Indians at a distance. It was in the midst of this confusion and distress that the news of the defeat of Haller and the repulse and death of Slaughter came. In my own life, the most vivid memory is the consternation of our people here, and the story told with white lips, while every man and every woman settled to the determination to face the danger and to avert the last and worst by going to meet it. We were ignorant of the extent of the danger; after the massacres of the Puyallup [2] and White River country we

[1] See *Personal Memoirs* of U. S. Grant, end of chap. XIV.

[2] *Puyallup* was the name of an Indian tribe. See vol. II, p. 294.

feared all Indians, and we knew that the hostiles had emissaries among the Indians all about us who still professed friendly intentions. It was necessary to make every effort to guard ourselves against treachery and surprise. Blockhouses were built at outlying places, as at Mound Prairie,[1] at Packwood's Ferry [2] on Nisqually River,[3] and at the mouth of Skookum Bay.[4] The first half of the winter was spent in this service. Scouts were out all the time — many of us were seldom under a roof the winter long. Meantime, under the direction of Governor Stevens, a very energetic man and an admirable soldier, the organization of a force to take the field was actively pushed. At the beginning of the year this force began to assemble, and early in February a body of 150 volunteers had been gathered at Camp Montgomery, twelve miles east of Steilacoom. The first company of which I was a member was that of Captain George B. Goudy.[5] The men did the duty of scouts and rangers for ninety days, their term of service. Most of them were then merged into the new field organization. The second company to which I belonged was that of Captain Calvin W. Swindall, who died at Oakland, Mason County, in the year 1866, but whom many hereabout will still remember.[6]

Then ensued a service as severe as any undertaken by man. It was the depth of winter, and that winter there was excessive cold,

[1] The origin of the prairie mounds, commonly known as Tenino mounds, has not been satisfactorily explained. Dr. Thomas Condon, noted geologist, discusses the mounds in *The Oregonian*, August 15, 1881, p. 3. See also articles by Gustave De Neven, *ibid.*, August 9, 19, 1881; by George H. Himes, *ibid.*, August 30, 1881.

[2] Packwood's Ferry was about three miles above the mouth of Nisqually River. It was operated by William Packwood, a native of Tennessee, who came to Oregon in 1844, and to Olympia in 1847. He settled on the west side of Nisqually River, near an Indian trail which led from Fort Nisqually to the head of Budd Inlet. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 253.

[3] For the name *Nisqually*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 293–94.

[4] For note on Skookum Bay, see vol. II, p. 32.

[5] For biography of George B. Goudy, see vol. II, pp. 253–54.

[6] A good account of the campaign, in which Mr. Scott served under Captain Swindall, is given in Elwood Evans' *History of the Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, pp. 577–78; also in Snowden's *History of Washington*, vol. III. For tributes to the service of Mr. Scott, see *The Oregonian*, July 12, 1887, p. 8, by Urban E. Hicks; July 16, 1887, p. 4, by J. L. Morrow. For note on Swindall, see vol. I, p. 50.

unusual rains, and much snow. It was a service that none but the most hardy could endure. I wonder if there are any here who, with me, moved on that day in February from Camp Montgomery; waded the Puyallup River breast deep amid the running ice; pushed out to White River in almost constant skirmish; built blockhouses on our route for protection of our scanty stores, so that as many men as possible might keep the field; engaged the Indians wherever we could, and finally had the satisfaction of meeting their main body, composed largely of Yakimas,[1] in the thickets and swamps about Connell's Prairie[2] on March 10, 1856? It was this fight that broke the spirit of the Indians. They held together no longer, and it became necessary to hunt down the scattered bands in detail. In the life of Governor Stevens, published by his son, this service is thus described: "It was in the midst of the winter season that this aggressive campaign was waged. So impracticable and unwise was it deemed by the brave and excellent Major Hays[3] that he remonstrated with the governor against exposing the volunteers to such hardships, and, finding him inexorable, resigned rather than undertake it, as also did two other officers of his former company. Amid constant rains and swollen streams, volunteers thridded the dripping forest, where every shaken bough drenched the toiling soldiers with another shower bath; following some dim trail, or oftener cutting or forcing their way through the trackless woods, heavy packs and blankets and rations on their backs, the ax in one hand and the rifle in the other. Scarcely would they return from one scout when they would be ordered out again. To every demand the volunteers responded with the greatest alacrity, spirit and fortitude."[4] It was only the hardy life they had led that could give the physical endurance necessary to sustain such exertion and privation and such exposure.

[1] For note on the Yakimas, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 315.

[2] Named after Michael Connell, a first settler there. He was killed by Indians October 28, 1855, supposedly at instigation of Leschi. See Snowden's *History of Washington*, vol. III, pp. 384–85.

[3] For biography of Major Gilmore Hays, see vol. II, p. 254.

[4] See *Life of General Isaac I. Stevens*, by Hazard Stevens, vol. II, p. 189.

Most of my comrades were older than I, many of them much older, and most of them I know are gone. Among the living and the dead I could mention Urban E. Hicks,[1] B. F. Ruth[2] and George Blankenship;[3] William Krise,[4] who still lives, I think, in Mason County; Levi and Jonathan Prince[5] and Burton Yantis,[6] boys of my own age; James Lake,[7] who used to sing many a song for the camp when we could allow the noise and hilarity; David Burntrager,[8] who took up a land claim and broke into the forest with his ax just below Butler's Cove,[9] on the west side of the bay, north of Olympia; Dr. M. P. Burns,[10] a most eccentric Irishman, our surgeon; Captain B. L. Henness,[11] who lived afterwards many years at Portland, and died there not long ago; Truman L. Hack,[12] one of the best known of our comrades, who made verses on the circumstances and events

[1] For biography of Urban E. Hicks, see vol. II, p. 254.

[2] B. F. Ruth was born in Virginia February 5, 1829; died at Olympia January 5, 1910; went to Washington Territory in 1853.

[3] George Blankenship was a pioneer of 1853; born in New York in 1825; died July 10, 1888, at Olympia.

[4] William Krise received a patent to his land claim, at Olympia, August 4, 1866. The compiler has no further information.

[5] For note on Jonathan D. Prince, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 255. The compiler has no information about Levi Prince.

[6] For note on Burton Yantis, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 255.

[7] The compiler has no further information about James A. Lake.

[8] David Burntrager was a pioneer of 1851; born in Fountain County, Indiana, December 15, 1837.

[9] Butler's Cove, about five miles below Olympia, was named for John L. Butler, from Boston. It was frequently used for picnics and clambakes.

[10] Matthew Patrick Burns announced himself in the Olympia *Pioneer and Democrat* as a "physician and surgeon" at Steilacoom, in the issue of January 13, 1855. He served as surgeon in the volunteer forces during the Yakima War. He claimed to be of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, Glasgow, Scotland, and a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Canada, and as having had fourteen years' experience in India, England and the United States, prior to his arrival at Steilacoom. "I remember him," writes George H. Himes, "as an eccentric character, red-headed, choleric, and one who knew Latin and French and was interested in botany. I have heard him say he was distantly related to the poet, Burns. He extracted teeth with a tourniquet, without regard for the feelings of his patients." The compiler does not know the later career of Burns.

[11] For biography of Benjamin Lee Henness, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 256.

[12] Truman Hack died at Portland, Oregon, November 22, 1874, aged fifty-four years.

of the time which amused everybody; Jackson L. Morrow,[1] who removed from here to Eastern Oregon, where his name honors a county, and a county honors him with his name. But I cannot give you the muster roll — it was published in full, in the year 1893, by the adjutant-general of the state of Washington.[2]

Let me recall an incident which at this day will perhaps amuse those who hear it. White men in Pierce County,[3] who had Indian wives, were suspected of being in communication with the hostile Indians and of furnishing them with information and supplies. Several of these men were arrested and held. By Judge Lander,[4] of the United States court, they were discharged on *habeas corpus*. The men were immediately rearrested, and the governor declared Pierce County under martial law. This suspension of the functions of his court Judge Lander felt that he could not recognize. At the appointed time, therefore, he opened court and ordered the prisoners to be brought before him again. Thereupon, Colonel Shaw,[5] our commanding officer, acting under the governor's orders, sent a squad of us to remove Judge Lander from the bench and hold him a prisoner at Camp Montgomery. It was done, and day after day, when my round of duty came, I, a beardless boy, with my old rifle, mounted guard over a judge of the United States court held in custody in our camp. Earnest and serious as it was to us at that time, it has always since, when I have thought of it, seemed ludicrous, as indeed it was. Sergeant Hack turned out the usual quantity of spirited verses on the affair, in which the usurping judiciary was severely dealt with, while Governor Stevens was promised the undying devotion of the volunteers. Many years afterwards, meeting Judge Lander at Washington, D.C., and learning that he was the same who had been a judge in this territory, I recalled the affair,

[1] For note on Jackson L. Morrow, see vol. II, p. 212. Morrow County was created February 5, 1885.

[2] See *Biennial Report* of adjutant-general, Washington state printer, 1893.

[3] Pierce County, Washington, was created December 22, 1852, by the Oregon Territory legislature, before separation of Washington Territory. It was named in honor of President Pierce.

[4] For biography of Edward Lander, see vol. II, pp. 256–257.

[5] For note on Benjamin F. Shaw, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 257.

much to his amusement — though of course he did not remember the long-haired and smooth-faced boy who had mounted guard over him.

But perhaps I have said enough on this theme. One more statement, however — will you indulge me while I am in the reminiscent mood? I had no thought that I should not spend my days, perform the work of my life, in Washington. But I was growing up without opportunity of education; there was no school in Washington that I could attend. Even the common school was still in the future. The Reverend George F. Whitworth [1] kept a private school at Olympia, in a house I think still standing, that I have sometimes seen in recent years; but it was not an established school and promised no continuance; moreover, I had no means of attending it, and it was a school for girls rather than for boys. So it was necessary I should go back to Oregon to school; and on Monday, September 29, 1856, I came from my father's pioneer home on Skookum Bay to Olympia, and took the trail on foot for Portland, and thence to Forest Grove, where there was a good academy developing into a college. It was my full intention to return after a while to Puget Sound; but in Oregon I remained, working in summer at what I could find to do, and in winter returning to school. Finally, after several years, I found employment in Portland on *The Oregonian* newspaper, where the work of my life has been performed.[2] Not till thirteen years after I left Olympia, in 1856, did I see Olympia again.[3]

I was given "The Press" as the toast to which I am to respond, but I have not yet reached it. I shall not do much with it as a special theme, because I suppose you want neither an exposition of the details of making a daily newspaper, nor a series of platitudes on the press as the pride and glory of our country and the palladium of its liberties. Something, however, I may say of the beginnings of journalism in Washington, and of the newspapers of which I had knowledge in the early time.

[1] For biography of the Reverend George F. Whitworth, see vol. II, p. 257.

[2] Mr. Scott began work on *The Oregonian* in April, 1865. See vol. I, p. 6.

[3] For narrative of Mr. Scott's return to Puget Sound, in 1869, see vol. II, pp. 59–74.

The Oregonian was started in December, 1850. I speak of this at the present time, because *The Oregonian's* first plant was used for publication of the first paper north of the Columbia River. This first plant of *The Oregonian* was bought in the spring of 1852, by T. F. McElroy [1] and J. W. Wiley,[2] and was brought round to Olympia by sea. Upon its press — a Ramage — the *Columbian* was issued, September 11, 1852. It was neutral in politics. It bore in its subhead line the words, "Olympia, Puget's Sound, O. T." It spoke of the country north of the Columbia as "Northern Oregon." It carried a considerable number of Portland and of other Oregon advertisements. Since the material and press were from *The Oregonian*, its first number was, in general appearance, a copy of the first number of *The Oregonian*. It was a six-column weekly, of four pages, the columns somewhat wide. Copies are exceedingly scarce. At the end of six months Editor Wiley says that we will "venture the assertion that not another newspaper in the United States, not in the world, has existed for six months with more economy than has the *Columbian*. We commenced its publication without a subscriber and without a dollar. Since that time we have 'kept bach,' done our own cooking, our own washing, our own mending, cut our own wood, made our own fires, washed our own dishes, made up our own beds, swept our own office, composed our own editorials out of the cases — writing paper being a luxury which we have been deprived of — and done our own press work. Now we have 350 subscribers. What has been accomplished for the territory of Columbia — or rather, what has Northern Oregon accomplished for herself — during the last six months? In history — in the future history of the state of Columbia — may be found an answer."

Wiley withdrew from the paper March 13, 1853. March 26, J. J. Beebe [4] appears as a partner with McElroy, but retired July 13. In the first number of the second volume the name of Mat K.

[1] For biography of Thornton F. McElroy, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 258.

[2] For biography of James W. Wiley, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 258.

[3] From the *Columbian* of March 5, 1853.

[4] The compiler has no further information about J. J. Beebe.

Smith [1] appears as editor, and he conducted it as a Whig journal until November 26. In the next issue the names of J. W. Wiley and A. M. Berry [2] appear as proprietors, and the name is changed to the *Washington Pioneer*, with Wiley as editor, who says that, so long as he has anything to do with it, it will be "a straightout, radical Democratic journal." In the issue of February 4, 1854, the name is changed to *Pioneer and Democrat;* it is printed on a new press with new type, and R. L. Doyle [3] is taken in as partner.

In making this change the paper was enlarged by the addition of one-fourth of an inch to the length of the printed page — a fact which the editor emphasizes. At this point the old Ramage press was laid aside, till it was bought by A. M. Poe,[4] and used in printing the *Overland Press* [5] for a time. In 1865 it was bought by J. R. Watson,[6] who removed it to Seattle and began the publication of the first paper in that city, the *Gazette.*[7] On it was printed also the first issue of the *Intelligencer.*[8]

The press is still in existence. It had been in use at Seattle, but, through the progress in journalism, was no longer available; so before the fire of 1889 it had fortunately been removed for preservation, as a relic, to the University of Washington,[9] where it is still kept. It was "set up" a few days ago, at the university, by C. B.

[1] The compiler has no further information about Mat K. Smith.

[2] For biography of Alfred M. Berry, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 258.

[3] For biography of Reuben Lowry Doyle, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 259.

[4] For biography of Alonzo Marion Poe, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 259.

[5] The *Overland Press* started publication at Olympia July 29, 1861, J. R. Watson, proprietor, A. M. Poe, editor. It was changed to the *Pacific Tribune* about 1865. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 259.

[6] For biography of John R. Watson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 259.

[7] The Seattle *Gazette* began publication in December, 1863, J. R. Watson, proprietor. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 259–60.

[8] The Seattle *Intelligencer* was first published by S. L. Maxwell in 1865, and later combined with the *Post* to make the Seattle *Post-Intelligencer*, of the present day. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 260.

[9] The University of Washington was organized in 1861. For details of its early history, see *The Oregonian*, July 27, 1864; *Washington Quarterly*, vol. VIII, pp. 114–23. The Washington Territory Agricultural College was organized in 1865, at Vancouver. For history and details, see *The Oregonian*, March 11, 1865.

Bagley [1] and Clarence Hanford.[2] The inscription on the old press is in Roman letter and Arabic character, as follows: "A Ramage Patent, No. 913." This press was taken from Portland, whither it had been brought by T. J. Dryer,[3] from San Francisco. When it was brought to the Pacific Coast cannot be ascertained with certainty, but it is believed to have been the first press in San Francisco, as it was the first in Portland, the first in Olympia and the first in Seattle.[4] The *Pioneer and Democrat* continued publication until May 31, 1861, when its unpopularity from the position it took at the outbreak of the Civil War, and the loss of patronage through change of the national administration, cut off its sources of revenue, and it expired gently, without an apology.[5]

The second paper in Washington was the *Puget Sound Courier*, at Steilacoom, started by W. B. Affleck [6] and E. T. Gunn [7] May 19, 1855. These men were printers from Oregon. Both of them I knew well. Affleck had taken a leading part in providing assistance for belated immigrants in 1852. He went to The Dalles with supplies for them, and rendered help in coming down the river to such as were in need. He was a man of good ability, but of little fixity of purpose. He died, I think, in Mason County, about the year 1859. Gunn was

[1] Clarence B. Bagley is a frequent writer on subjects of Northwest history and a collector of historical writings. He engaged in newspaper work many years. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 260.

[2] Clarence Holgate Hanford has given much attention to Northwest history. He was United States district judge, 1890–1912. He was born in Iowa April 21, 1849.

[3] Thomas J. Dryer died at Portland March 30, 1879. He started *The Weekly Oregonian*, at Portland, December 4, 1850. He was born in New York state January 10, 1808. He was a Whig and a Republican, a vigorous editor and stump speaker, and a presidential elector in 1860. See vol. V, pp. 214–16.

[4] For history of this press, see *The Oregonian*, July 7, 1901, p. 10; July 13, 1901, p. 8.

[5] George B. Goudy was admitted to part ownership of the *Pioneer and Democrat* December 16, 1854. Goudy became proprietor June 15, 1855, and retained Wiley as editor. Early in 1857 Goudy sold to Edward Furste, who, on November 23, sold to James Lodge, who conducted the newspaper until its final suspension.

[6] W. B. Affleck died at Steilacoom March 18, 1859, aged thirty-six years. He was born at Peebles, Scotland.

[7] For biography of Elisha T. Gunn, see this volume, p. 260.

an excellent and even artistic printer. He had worked in Portland before he came here. No prosperous career awaited the *Puget Sound Courier*.[1] So thinly peopled was the country that only a meager subscription list could be had, and there was too little business to furnish advertisements. But, above all, the paper made a mistake at the outbreak of the Indian war. In its partisan zeal it charged the war upon the administration party, and even asserted that Governor Stevens had provoked it. Of course, this was resented by the people, and the effect upon the paper was immediately felt, and, after irregular publication for about a year, it ceased to exist. Copies of this paper are extremely scarce, perhaps unobtainable. Mr. Gunn, an excellent man, subsequently had a newspaper career of many years at Olympia. His Olympia *Transcript* was a good weekly, and was known far beyond the bounds of the community in which it was published.[2]

Progress from Pioneer Beginnings

(*The Oregonian*, August 29, 1886)

On May 6, 1854, I first saw Puget Sound. Olympia was the most important place in the territory then; and to Olympia every one's steps were first directed. Steilacoom, indeed, did contend with Olympia for primacy, and the rivalry between the two towns was continued for a number of years, though neither, during its continuance, had more than 300 or 400 inhabitants. Seattle, indeed, had been founded, but was scarcely more than a name. As yet Tacoma was not, nor was the name Tacoma spoken even at Puget Sound, till Winthrop[3] drew on his fancy for that legend in *The Canoe and the Saddle*, which embalmed the name in the amber of literature and so preserved it to the time when the search for the "commodity of good names" endowed it with newer life.

[1] The *Courier* suspended in April, 1856. Gunn began publishing the Olympia *Transcript*. The next Steilacoom newspaper was the *Puget Sound Herald*, published by Charles Prosch in 1858–64.

[2] E. T. Gunn and J. Newton Gale issued the first number of the Olympia *Transcript* November 30, 1867. The last issue appeared December 30, 1882.

[3] For account of Theodore Winthrop and *Tacoma*, see vol. II, pp. 174–76.

Most persons who went into the Puget Sound country at an early day passed over from the Oregon side of the Columbia River; though at that time the divisions now known as Oregon, Washington and Idaho, with a part of Montana, all went under the name of Oregon. A trail [1] was opened along the Cowlitz River, by which cattle were driven to the Cowlitz Farms,[2] within fifty or sixty miles of Olympia. Wagons, families and goods were transported up the Cowlitz in canoes; and at the Cowlitz Landing,[3] as the place of debarkation was called, the cattle were yoked up again and the wagons driven through to Olympia. The earliest settlers had made this trail along the Cowlitz and the wagon road across to the Sound; and these, with the canoe line on the Cowlitz River, were in use as the only means of travel in 1853–54, and till long afterward. The usual way of getting to the mouth of the Cowlitz in those days was to drive across the hills from Tualatin Plains [4] to Saint Helens,[5] swim the cattle across the Columbia River, and drive them down through the jungle and across the sloughs to the Cowlitz. The families, the wagons and the household goods were transported down the river from Saint Helens on any kind of boat that could be obtained.

Travel to and fro between Portland and Olympia simply meant heavy trudging the greater part of the way; for, though one could take boat at Portland and be set down at the mouth of the Cowlitz, he could not depend on getting on from there toward the Sound, unless he was prepared to go on foot over a trail often muddy and always obstructed by logs and overhung with densest brushwood. Even if the traveler had money to pay his fare by canoe on the Cow-

[1] John R. Jackson and Michael T. Simmons opened this trail in 1845. Cowlitz was the name of an Indian tribe. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 260.

[2] Cowlitz Farms were four or five miles south of the present town of Winlock, and four miles north of Toledo. They are described as comprising 1800 acres, by Thomas J. Dryer in *The Oregonian*, July 17, 1852. See vol. II, pp. 260–61.

[3] For note on Cowlitz Landing, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 261.

[4] Tualatin is an Indian name for the vicinity of Tualatin River. See vol. II, p. 162.

[5] Saint Helens, in Oregon, was named from Mount Saint Helens, in Washington. Vancouver named the mountain in honor of Baron Saint Helens (Alleyne Fitzherbert, 1753–1839), British ambassador to Spain in 1791–94, who negotiated the Nootka treaty in Madrid.

litz River, he could not be sure of getting a seat in a canoe, for usually the travelers were either too few or too many, and the canoes were apt to be overloaded or to have no load at all; so there was nothing for it but to wait for days together or push out on foot. This last, most persons did; for they who were seeking Puget Sound in those times had no fear of fatigue or hardship, and it suited the means of most to walk rather than to ride. Regular halting-places there were for each day's journey, and these the traveler always endeavored to reach. Notable among them was Gardner's,[1] at the junction of the east fork of the Cowlitz with the main stream. This place was universally known as "Old Hard-Bread's," from the circumstance that the rib-adhering, but not always appetizing, ship's biscuit had always the place of honor on his table. Another stopping-place was Jackson's,[2] near the Newaukum;[3] and perhaps most famous of all was Saunders',[4] near the present town of Chehalis.[5] With Saunders every wayfarer stayed overnight. It was called thirty miles to Olympia, from his house, and the walking people of those days (and all walked except the Federal office holders, who alone were rich enough to ride) always laid their plans to make it in a day from Saunders' to Olympia and from Olympia to Saunders'. Going to Olympia, during the rainy season, when the water was so high one could not cross the Newaukum, there was a stop at Jackson's; when it was so high one could not cross Skookum Chuck, there was a stop at Saunders'. At Hard-Bread's one could usually get a lift in canoe across the fork of the Cowlitz. Between Saunders' and Skookum Chuck, in the rainy season, there was an almost impassable stretch of road, through which five or six yokes of oxen would sometimes fail to pull an almost empty wagon.[6] In the minds of all old settlers who passed that way, Saunders' Bottom remains to this day the type of bottomless road. Later, when express was carried, among

[1] For note on Gardner, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 261.
[2] For note on John R. Jackson's farm, see vol. II, p. 262.
[3] For note on *Newaukum*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 262.
[4] For biography of S. S. Saunders, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 262.
[5] For note on *Chehalis*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 262–63.
[6] Between Chehalis and Centralia. Filled roadways now cross this area.

the excepted risks were those of the Saunders Bottom, and whenever anything was lost you were told that the Saunders Bottom had engulfed it. Here, indeed, was the Serbonian bog of Northwestern pioneer life. One crosses it now in five minutes on the cars, and perhaps notices it not. But the wayfarer of the early time not infrequently struggled twelve to fifteen hours in that boggy deep.

In 1853 a road was opened over the Cascade Mountains from Yakima to Puget Sound, and immigrants across the plains began to arrive that way.[1] The road was known as that of the Naches Pass, and crossed the range just under the great shadow of Mount Rainier. In 1853 a considerable body of immigrants came to the Sound country that way; but, owing to the hostility of the Indians, the road soon fell into disuse and for a time was badly blocked by fallen timber. There was communication with San Francisco by sea, though steamers seldom entered Puget Sound in those days. Sail vessels did the carrying business. Entering Puget Sound for lumber, they brought in provisions and general supplies, and we could get Chili flour and beans, barreled pork that had been transported around Cape Horn, and sugar from China; but these supplies often failed, and then the staples were the native fish and game of the country. Sometimes it was necessary to live, for weeks together, on salmon and potatoes — a diet of which one was likely to get a surfeit after thirty or sixty days; and such seldom had a fondness for salmon ever afterwards.[2]

There were few roads in the Sound country, and few were needed. The tide-ways of the Sound furnished about all the facilities of travel and transport that were needed, and, indeed, do so to this day. Every early settler was an expert boatman, and nearly every one traveled, in the aggregate, thousands of miles in canoes. The Indian canoe of Puget Sound, model of architectural beauty and marine skill, has now nearly disappeared; at least, we scarcely see one now where there were dozens, and even hundreds, thirty or thirty-five

[1] This route was opened by a pioneer party. See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 245.

[2] Small streams, choked with salmon at spawning time, was a frequent sight in pioneer times.

years ago. And since the Indians, once very numerous, are now nearly all gone, the waters of the Sound, in many places, seem even a deeper solitude than then. Indian nomenclature, as applied then to many places about the Sound, is now almost or quite forgotten. When I asked about certain places, it was seldom that the person interrogated knew what I meant; indeed, unless he was an old settler he knew not at all; and the answers I got sometimes reminded me of the result of an inquiry made by myself some years ago on the Upper Missouri. Traveling on the outside of the stagecoach from Helena to Bozeman, as we approached a village I asked the driver: "What place is this?" "Bedford," he said, "and here we change horses." "Ah!" said I, "this will give us a little time; do you think we will find Mr. Bunyan at home?" "Dunno," was the reply; "never know'd any feller of that name on this road."

Description of Puget Sound in 1886

(*The Oregonian*, August 29, 1886)

An agricultural country the Puget Sound region, taken at large, was not, is not, never can be;[1] and in a large number of places, where there was an attempt from thirty to thirty-five years ago to open farms, the effort has been abandoned. In passing through the various channels and up and down the many bays of Puget Sound, one sees lands, whence the timber was cleared in early times, now again thickly overgrown with forest trees. In two spots where I assisted at logrollings in 1854–55, the young firs are again forty to fifty feet high. Nine-tenths of the whole area of the country is a gravel bed, with here and there small patches or honey pots of marvelous fertility. But in most places this natural macadam is covered with forest trees, and one wonders how these innumerable

[1] The first pioneer farms at Puget Sound were on the open prairies south and east of Olympia. These were taken for farms because the labor of making them productive was easy, compared with that required to clear the timber areas. The open lands were at Bush Prairie, Chambers Prairie, Mound Prairie, Yelm Prairie and at the mouth of Nisqually River. There was also Tenalquot Prairie, southwest of Yelm Prairie. All these lands were highly productive, although not of large aggregate acreage. The tillage of timber lands, as in the Puyallup district, began after the Yakima War.

giants of the vegetable world get the support or sustenance that makes their growth. Undoubtedly they absorb most of it from the gases of the atmosphere. The soil can give them little; and yet there must be some soil, the accumulation of ages, where trees have grown. Here and there we find large areas almost bare of timber, where hardy pine and other shrubs maintain a struggle for life with niggard nature, but where, in ages to come, as the ground is fertilized with decaying vegetation, there will doubtless be seats for trees of sturdier growth. Of the little fertile land that really exists, but a small portion is clear of brush and timber; and yet, if all the good land in the Puget Sound country were cleared up and brought into cultivation, it would give almost incalculable products. This, however, is far in the future. The work of clearing the lands will be handed down from generation to generation; and such is the vigor of nature that any intermission or relaxation of effort quickly permits reclamation of the land by the descendants of the primeval forest. Cheap labor is a necessity in clearing all these lands in Washington Territory, as well as in Oregon, west of the Cascade Mountains; and herein is the value of the Chinaman. The great rainfall of winter, followed by long summers, in an atmosphere powerfully charged with the elements that support vegetable life, gives the native woods an almost tropical growth; and nowhere is this seen in such vigor as at Puget Sound. It follows that the timber is so great as to make it very difficult to be got rid of; and, as the products of the soil seldom bear a high price, it is not practicable to expend much money in clearing the land. The same is as true of Western Oregon as of Western Washington; and what this whole region west of the Cascade Mountains needs most, of all things, is 25,000 Chinese, to work twenty years in clearing up our lands.[1]

It was soon perceived that industry and progress at Puget Sound

[1] This was Mr. Scott's view as to the physical needs of the country. But he believed the racial enmities, produced by contact with large numbers of Chinese, worse than the slow progress resulting from the large areas of uncleared, rough lands. Presence of large numbers of Chinese on the Pacific Coast caused racial violence against them in 1885–86.

could not have an agricultural basis. The ready resource was the lumber business, and the beginnings of this were contemporaneous almost with the earliest settlement. But the beginnings were on an extremely limited and primitive scale. The great steam mill is of later growth. In the early days it was thought necessary to have a water power, and almost every stream flowing into the Sound small enough to be controlled, and yet large enough to supply considerable power, was taken. On these streams many small sawmills were erected, built in ancient style — an upright saw, driven by a crank attached to a flutter wheel, which went jigging away — small performance for great pretension. Such a mill might cut out 1500 or 2000 feet a day. No small amount of money was sunk in building these mills in the Sound country. Lumber cut by them cost more than it could possibly be worth, and not enough could be cut to amount to anything, except for the little home demand. Logging, too, was carried on in those days upon primitive principles, very much the reverse of those that would be regarded as practicable now. The timber that grew near the shores of the Sound was cut, and logs rolled in, chiefly by an awkward main strength; and every one cut where he pleased, without regard to the ownership of the United States, or fear of visitation or seizure by officials of the Government. Sometimes the timber thus cut upon public lands was sold to the United States for use at its own navy yard at San Francisco.

The transition from the primitive manner of cutting lumber on Puget Sound, to the work of the great mill that cuts 250,000 feet a day, is so marked as to render superfluous any observations upon it. Likewise, of course, the methods of logging have undergone equal change. Most of the timber fit for the saw has disappeared from the immediate shores of the Sound; but, by aid of tramways, logs are now hauled to the water a distance of several miles; and in some places railroads, constructed after the most approved manner, penetrate the interior and are being steadily extended back into the forests, carrying logs from places formerly regarded as forever inaccessible. Once it was thought that all the available

timber in the Sound country would soon be cut away. Now it is apparent that it will last many years. To say it is inexhaustible would be to repeat a common and foolish platitude, for inexhaustible, of course, it is not; but extension, through means of railways, of the distances over which logs may be delivered into the Sound, will make the forests last for an indefinite period. Exhaustion of the timber about the Great Lakes will soon create a stress in the lumber markets supplied through Chicago and Saint Paul, and it is not beyond probability that the best market for the lumber of the Puget Sound country, and of Western Oregon as well, will ultimately be found beyond the backbone of the continent.

Through the numerous bays and channels of Puget Sound, constituting a shore line of 1500 miles, incomparable facilities are afforded for gathering logs, and work in the logging camp and about the sawmill is and will continue to be the great resource of the Sound country. Men in the logging camps get from $40 to $75 a month, and board. Good teamsters get about the highest wages. It is possible for a steady man to accumulate from $400 to $800 a year by his labor in a logging camp. The food is invariably excellent and abundant, and is cooked and served to the men at exact and regular hours. Life in a logging camp, doubtless, is not the ideal life of labor; and yet the man who wishes to make a little accumulation, so as to establish himself in independence, can desire no better opportunity. All must work faithfully, of course, or they are not kept by the employer; but all do not save their wages as they ought. Many draw their pay and "go to town" twice or so in the year; and not seldom a man will depart with store of several hundred dollars and in a fortnight not have a cent. He seeks a "good time," falls into the hands of gamblers, prostitutes and the viler sort of liquor sellers, and, when his money is gone, of course he is kicked without ceremony into the street. Then, if he is not a man capable of sensible reflection upon his own folly, he is fit to become an anarchist and to join in the howl against the Chinese as the authors of misfortunes due wholly to

himself.[1] It was this class of men — men who work a while about mills, mines and logging camps, or do various odd jobs, then draw their pay and quit work to have a "good time," ending invariably with their getting stranded about the towns — that swelled so greatly the number of those who stormed and railed so mightily last winter against the Chinese; and yet the Chinese were in no wise the cause of their distress, and were not, in the least, in the way of their prosperity. It would be wrong to suppose or infer that this description suits a whole body of men, but it does suit a large number who dissipate their earnings in the ways of vice and folly; and it is as true in Portland as in the towns of Puget Sound.

In the Puget Sound basin there are great deposits of coal, some of it of very good quality. The coal business would speedily grow to great proportions and become profitable but for a single drawback, namely, the delivery of coal, in San Francisco, by ships that come from Australia and elsewhere for cargoes of wheat. These ships bring coal as ballast, and since they would be obliged to carry rock for ballast if they could not take coal, they can transport the coal at a merely nominal rate. If they can get for the coal enough, in addition to first cost, to pay for unloading it, they are able to save money, for it would cost a good deal to take rock ballast out of the way to San Francisco. In a small way this matter of bringing coal as ballast has been illustrated at Portland. It is with coal, transported in this manner to San Francisco and Portland, that the mines at Puget Sound have to compete; and there is further competition with the coal of Vancouver Island, mined to a considerable extent by the help of Chinese. In these circumstances it requires the closest possible management to mine and market the coal of Puget Sound, and the margin is extremely small — when there is any margin at all. But it need not be doubted, nevertheless, that there are vast stores of wealth in the coal as well as in the lumber of Puget Sound. Of iron ore, too, there is great abundance, but it is probable that it will take a considerable time to establish

[1] At this time there was strong popular demand for exclusion of Chinese from the United States, and radical demand for their expulsion.

profitable manufacture of iron in the limited market which the Northwest affords.

Seattle has long been the central point or dépôt of the business of Puget Sound. It owes this partly to its position, and partly to the energy and enterprise of its citizens. Seattle's position in the business system of the Sound country is a foundation of long growth, the result of natural forces, aided by the intelligence and spirit of the people. Business, resting on such a basis, is as firmly founded as a tree that grows by almost imperceptible accretions through long periods of time. Seattle has business relations with every part of Puget Sound. From its docks steamboats run into every bay, harbor, nook and cove of the great estuary. Every town, every sawmill, every logging camp, is in almost daily communication with Seattle. Some forty steamboats are engaged in this business, and through them Seattle becomes the radiating point for nearly all the business of Puget Sound. Though the city has not grown very much during the last two years, it is large enough for the business of the country at the present time, and its position, its energy, and its established relations with all the business of the Sound country, no doubt will enable it to hold the advantages it has gained.

Tacoma, wholly unknown in the early history of Puget Sound, has had, during the past few years, really surprising growth. This has been the result, mainly, of the "booming" it has had as the terminus of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Tacoma is becoming a handsome town; it has many good and some fine buildings, including a hotel that is without an equal on the Pacific Coast, except in San Francisco. It has handsome stores with large stocks of goods, and it presents altogether a neat, fresh and spruce appearance. In finery and display it goes ahead of Seattle in some particulars; but Seattle — not Tacoma — is the dépôt of the business of the Sound country. Seattle lives and works in the present; Tacoma's best hope is in its boast that it is the city of the future. But it is apparent that unless Tacoma can divert the business of the Sound country from Seattle to itself, it cannot gain the as-

cendant; and in what way it can hope to do this does not appear. Seattle has the resources and facilities for doing the business; the steamboats of the Sound touch, indeed, at Tacoma as at other points on their routes, but Seattle is invariably their starting point and their destination. The Canadian Pacific affords Seattle the benefits of an Eastern railway line independent of the Northern Pacific, to whose favor alone Tacoma owes its aspirations.[1] Again, the Northern Pacific, entering the Puget Sound basin north of Mount Rainier, may reach Seattle over an easy route some ten miles shorter than its road to Tacoma; and, in fact, construction of a link of six or seven miles from the common point on the road east of both towns, will now give Seattle direct connection with the Northern's main eastern line.[2]

Seattle is a town of actual things; Tacoma is a town of possible things. The one is doing business, the other is hoping to do it. The present difference between the two towns is the difference between the substance of things realized, and the anticipation of things to come. In Seattle there is the humdrum of practical business; in Tacoma the liveliness of expectation. Neither Seattle nor Portland can boast a hotel that will compare at all with the fine establishment at Tacoma;[3] but at Seattle and Portland, hotel-keeping is business on business principles; at the Tacoma caravansary it is an auxiliary of the boom worked by the Tacoma Land Company, supported as part of the scheme and out of the resources of terminal speculation. Every one is gratified to find at Tacoma so fine a hotel to stay at, but every person of perception knows it "is n't business." It is quite apparent that if Seattle was doing the general business of the Sound country and is still doing it, Tacoma has been built chiefly on expectation, under the powerful aid of the Tacoma Land Company and the magnates of the Northern

[1] The first through train of the Canadian Pacific ran to Portland from Puget Sound in 1885 (*The Oregonian*, November 13, 1885, p. 3).

[2] For progress of the Northern Pacific Railroad, see vol. I, pp. 125, 191; history of railroads in Washington, *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. III, pp. 186–97. The Seattle-Tacoma line was opened in October, 1885.

[3] For note on the Tacoma Hotel, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 263.

Pacific Railroad. The result of this effort so far has been, indeed, quite surprising; and, as is usual in such cases, the effort will continue with success till the time comes when the completed railroad will begin to tell a tale of things actual and cut off excessive hopes of things possible. In time, of course, Tacoma will cease to dwell in the painted clouds of imagination and come down to mortal realities. Then it will be known of all men — say three or four years after the road over the mountains is completed — what the relative rank and place of Tacoma and Seattle are to be.[1]

It was a sort of sentimental journey on my part — this trip to Puget Sound. I had visited the Sound country often, of course, since the days of my early residence there; but this time I was to go more leisurely than on former journeys over the familiar ground; I was to furbish up the remembrance of things long past, and to identify myself with scenes which could not be forgotten, and which yet seemed to have passed out of the domain of sure consciousness. Our party chartered a steamboat at Seattle for a week's cruise of the Upper Sound; we were to go as the tide served or as inclination listed, to pitch our camp as chance might direct, and to make it our principal business to bend our minds on vacancy, or on the shadowy past.

The incidents of a sentimental journey like this I shall not try to write out. It would be profanation of the privileges of a vacant time, and were better left unattempted. It is in place here only to say that every stage of such a journey recalls incidents that declare to us that we are such stuff as dreams are made of; and this was my exclamation when I saw the lonely grave, on North Bay, of one whom I had known there more than thirty years ago — a youth then, whose home, made by himself in the wilderness, is fast reverting to the wildness of nature, and whose very resting place will soon be obliterated and unknown. The forest which he cut away is encroaching rapidly on his clearing, and will soon grow over him, making him literally one with nature, as once he was one with man. Of the multitude of us, this, or something like this,

[1] The Cascade Mountains branch of the Northern Pacific, finished in 1887.

is the fate; for though there is desire in the heart of every man, however humble, to leave some vestige as he passes, to attest to future times the fact that he has been on earth and acted something here, yet by how few it is attained.

Description of Puget Sound in 1869

(*The Oregonian*, May 6, 7, 1869)

The steamship *Oriflamme*[1] left Portland on April 21, with colors flying, the Aurora band[2] on board playing lively airs, and the whole excursion party in a state of happy expectation regarding the pleasures of the trip. The result fully justified the expectation, and the gayety manifested at the sailing of the ship was but the prelude to that which continued throughout the whole excursion.[3]

The steamer made a speedy run from Portland to Port Townsend.[4] Its time from Portland to Astoria was about seven hours, and from Astoria to Port Townsend about twenty-two hours; thus making the whole distance in twenty-nine hours, running time. It lay at Astoria from nine o'clock, on the evening of the 21st, to five o'clock next morning, when it got under way and went to sea.

The party was a most agreeable and vivacious one. Ben Holladay entertained his guests munificently. His preparations for the trip were complete; one of the best of steamships had been put in special order for the occasion. Under such circumstances it were surely the fault of the company themselves if they could not find enjoyment.

While the ship was yet in the Columbia River a man of the party,

[1] The *Oriflamme* was a side-wheel steamer of 1200 tons, length 240 feet, depth 21 feet. It was noted as Holladay's "flagship." The vessel was built at New York, in 1864, as a Government gunboat, was sold for the China trade, and arrived at San Francisco in 1866, where Holladay bought it for the northern route. It first arrived at Portland June 24, 1866 (Wright's *Marine History*, p. 151; Portland *Herald*, June 26, 1866), and continued plying the northern route during ten years.

[2] The Aurora brass band was composed of players from the German colony at Aurora, Oregon. It was considered the best music organization in its time.

[3] Ben Holladay conducted this sea excursion from Portland. See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 263.

[4] For note on Port Townsend, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 263–64.

whose classical knowledge, it was evident, had not recently been either brightened for ornament or whetted for use, set the table in a roar by proposing that the voyage should be auspicated by propitiatory offerings to the god of the sea — "What do you call him, Murphy? That 's his name, Murphy!" And then a libation of champagne was proposed to the potential Murphy, with an invocation that he would grant us a smooth sea and a quick passage. But either the proper divinity had not been invoked, or champagne was not his favorite beverage; for no sooner had the ship crossed Columbia River bar than it became evident that we should not that day find sleek Panope and all her sisters playing on the level brine. For a week there had been heavy winds, and though the air that day was quite calm, a heavy swell was rolling in from the west, and the ship was in the trough of the sea till it passed Cape Flattery [1] and entered the strait. Æolus kept his viewless winds imprisoned for our benefit, but Neptune, who was known throughout this trip by the sobriquet of "Murphy," stood on his dignity and asserted his power. Even of those quite accustomed to travel by sea, many became sick, and numerous were the offerings made by queasy stomachs to the god of the trident. Few of the women of the party had courage to appear on deck, and before the morning had worn away all the men, save one or two, had disappeared. But by eight o'clock in the evening the ship was inside the strait, the swell had subsided, and in an hour or two the whole party appeared in the cabin and on deck in as fine spirits as before.

Owing to the difficulty of entering Victoria in the night time, it was decided to proceed to Port Townsend first, and on the following day return to Victoria. About half-past three o'clock, on the morning of April 23, the ship hauled up alongside the wharf at Port Townsend, and, as daylight appeared, the citizens came down to welcome our party and invite us to take a look about their town. There is no especial evidence of prosperity at this place, though it possesses a number of handsome, commodious and tasteful residences. The lower part of the town — that is, the part under the

[1] Cape Flattery was named by Captain James Cook, English navigator, in 1778.

Steamship *Oriflamme*, which carried Ben Holladay and his Portland, Oregon, Party to Puget Sound in 1869

bluff — is becoming old and begins to wear a rather shabby appearance; but the upper town occupies a very sightly and commanding position and is kept in good order. Most of the citizens have their residences on the bluff, and they evidently take a just and becoming pride in the beauty of their situation. This town, it would appear, derives its principal importance from the fact that the custom house for Puget Sound district is located here. The position of the town in respect to the Puget Sound country, as well as to British Columbia,[1] renders it, perhaps, the best place for the custom house. Yet other points are envious of the distinction and honor which Port Townsend enjoys in this regard, and hope ultimately to win this advantage. The building used for a custom house is about as poor an apology for a building to be occupied for such a purpose as could well be imagined. It is small, mean, rickety, unpainted and unfurnished, and, for the credit of the country, should be replaced with something better.

At Port Townsend we had the advantage of beholding the first of the many termini we were destined to see on "the finest body of water in the world."[2] The scheme is to run a railroad around the west side of the Sound and of Hood Canal[3] and terminate it at Port Townsend harbor, where the "navies of the world" can securely float.[4] The idea is chimerical, but hardly more so than many others which are entertained by the denizens of almost every point along "the finest body of water in the world."

After a few hours' stay at Port Townsend, the *Oriflamme* sailed for Victoria,[5] which place it reached about one o'clock in the afternoon of the 23d. The day was delightful, and the prospect from the deck of the steamer, as it sailed across the straits, was enchanting.

[1] British Columbia was named by Queen Victoria, in 1858, who chose the name in preference to *New Caledonia*.

[2] A common appellation of Puget Sound.

[3] Named by Vancouver in honor of Admiral Samuel Hood, of the British navy (1724–1816). Mount Hood was also named in his honor by Broughton.

[4] This railroad has not yet been built (1920). An installment of the road runs southward to Quilcene, twenty-eight miles.

[5] The growth of Victoria began with the Fraser River gold activities.

The channel by which the harbor of Victoria is entered is narrow, crooked, and in some places shallow, so that it is quite a feat to take a vessel of any considerable size inside without meeting with difficulty or delay. But Captain Sholl managed the *Oriflamme* most admirably, and by his skill elicited the praises both of our company and the spectators at Victoria, who had assembled to see the ship come in. A large crowd was gathered at the wharves, who received our party with every demonstration of hearty welcome. During the afternoon many of the notables of the place, including the governor [1] and the American consul, Allen Francis,[2] called to pay their respects. The governor extended a cordial invitation to Mr. Holladay and the entire party to visit his mansion — Government House — and make it their home during their stay in Victoria; an invitation which was declined with thanks, as the party was too numerous to impose on his excellency's hospitality.

As the ship was to remain at Victoria from Friday until Monday, a good opportunity was afforded of viewing the place and taking a look at the adjacent country. Most of the party succeeded in obtaining carriages for a drive, and made a circuit of several miles on the island.[3]

The most evident fact which strikes a person who visits Victoria, is the sad decay of the place. Evidences of a falling off of business, of a decline of prosperity, and of a decrease of population, are everywhere apparent. Fully one-third of the buildings in the place are unoccupied. It is only truth to say that we did not see a single piece of new lumber in the city; the sidewalks are decaying, buildings are going to ruin for want of paint and repairs, and the

[1] Governor Frederick Seymour died in the following June.

[2] Allen Francis was a brother of Simeon Francis, editor of *The Oregonian*. He was appointed United States consul at Victoria February 19, 1862, and served until 1871. He was consul there again, beginning in 1877. He was appointed consul at Port Stanley and Saint Thomas, Ontario, in 1884. He was born in Weathersfield, Connecticut, April 12, 1815.

[3] The town of Victoria was laid out in 1852. For description in 1873, see *The Oregonian*, September 3, of that year, article signed "Northwest." For description of Victoria and Vancouver Island in 1863, see *The Oregonian*, October 5, 1863. Victoria was named in honor of Queen Victoria. James Douglas, of the Hudson's Bay Company, built a fort there in 1843.

words, "To be Let," posted with staring significance, are met with at every turn. Rents have fallen to one-half or one-third the rates paid three or four years ago. The very best business houses — fireproof bricks — rent for fifty dollars a month or less; and good residences, with garden and improved grounds, may be had for fifteen dollars. Of this decline in the prosperity in Victoria, there are several causes. The place at first had too rapid a growth; it was built up mainly by a spasmodic mining excitement, and its growth was, therefore, unnatural and ephemeral.[1] The multitude who flocked thither in the hope of making fortunes in the northern goldfields failed to realize their dreams, and most of them have gone elsewhere, still pursuing the bubble which evermore dances before them and which evermore eludes the taking. The population of Victoria cannot at this time exceed 3000, and is probably considerably less than that. Many of the streets wear an appearance of decay and dilapidation. The place does not command even the whole remaining trade of British Columbia, since many merchants in the interior deal largely with San Francisco and other points. The Victorians are a people who deserve good fortune; but the decline of the country has infected many of them with despondency, and they see no hope in the immediate future of the revival of business and the resumption of prosperity throughout the colony.[2]

The truth is that this country, like portions of our own, while possessing many natural resources, is too remote from the routes of trade and the centers of population to grow rapidly into importance. It must have time. The growth, which is stimulated by migrations attendant upon reported gold discoveries, is generally of a very unsubstantial character. After the reaction comes — which always follows this mushroom growth — a country must have time to recuperate and find prosperity in other and less doubtful pursuits.

[1] Victoria grew at a disadvantage because separated from the mainland.

[2] The town of Vancouver, British Columbia, on the mainland, was not founded until 1886, when made the terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Vancouver has taken the commercial lead in British Columbia.

Another cause of the prostration of business in British Columbia lies in the fact that the expenses of government are so excessive as to be out of all proportion to the number of people and their ability to support it. Salaries the most exorbitant are paid to officials; the governor receives a regular salary of $20,000 a year in gold coin, has perquisites to the amount of several thousand more, is furnished with a magnificent mansion and a large retinue in livery at the public expense, and lives in as much state as if he were autocrat of a great empire, instead of governor of a colony of a few thousand people. The judges each receive $6000 a year in gold coin, and the secretary of the colony has a larger salary than any official in the United States except the President. That a government of this description should be supported by a population of less than 8000, is almost incredible. The estimates of expenditure for the present year foot up nearly $600,000. This money is raised mostly by customs, there being no property tax except for municipal purposes. A heavy tariff is laid on almost every description of imports, British goods being subjected to the same duty as others. All the common necessaries, as well as the luxuries of life, are thus subjected to taxation. Property is exempted from the burdens of government, and the consumer pays the whole. People of small means are thus made to contribute, indirectly, the greater part of the public revenue. Flour pays a duty of $1.50 a barrel, and all the common articles of food are taxed in equal proportion. The scheme of supporting the government by tariffs was devised for the purpose of protecting and fostering the agricultural interests of the colony. It was supposed that, by subjecting the products of foreign agriculture to customs duties, the farming interest of the country would be greatly stimulated. But such a result has not followed, for the reason that good land is not abundant, and also because there are few persons, in a community which has had its origin in a mining furor, who consider themselves fixed to stay permanently and are willing to engage in an occupation which does not hold out a promise or encourage a hope of sudden gain.

The officers of the colony are appointed by the home government, and the colonists have them to pay. Not a dollar of the expense of maintaining the colony is contributed by the home government. Even in the legislative assembly the people virtually have no voice — only one-third of the members being elective, while the remaining two-thirds are appointed by the governor.

The newspapers discuss the situation of affairs with great candor, and make no attempt to disguise the declining condition of the colony. They grapple directly with the evils which embarrass the country, and are unanimous in demanding a less costly government. Their language is that the whole strength and substance of the people is absorbed by the government, and even that has every appearance of being about exhausted. "A quick and decisive step," says the *Colonist*, "must be taken." The *Columbian* declares that there "are hundreds who are at their wit's end, and know not where to turn or what to do." The *News* is equally as emphatic in portraying the necessities of the country. It is very evident that nearly the whole people have become exceedingly restive under their system of government.

Annexation to the United States is very generally desired. The journals of British Columbia, which a year or two ago would not notice any proposition looking to annexation, are now openly and zealously advocating the incorporation of that colony into the United States. The *Columbian* says: "There is no concealing the fact that public sentiment upon such subjects has recently undergone a wonderful change, both in England and elsewhere. People in England, especially, begin now to look at the matter with a commercial eye, and ask themselves how much less the inhabitants of British America would be customers of the Old Country, if they formed part of the United States. When once people come down to reason the question on such a ground, there is no use in predicting what will or will not come to pass." This seems to be putting the case in a stronger light than the circumstances will warrant; for there is very little probability, as we think, that Great Britain will voluntarily relinquish its hold upon

any of its colonies. And though most of the people in Victoria talk in favor of annexation, they would be, if their national pride were stirred a little, very apt to resent such an alliance. A few days ago one of the journals had a savage leading article, demanding that Great Britain should go to war sooner than settle the *Alabama* claims by a cession of North American territory to the United States; and on the next page of same paper a minor editorial appeared in advocacy of annexation.

An effort is now on foot to make Victoria a free port, and in all probability the restrictions upon commerce will soon be removed. But British Columbia cannot look for — at any rate will not enjoy — in the immediate future a return of prosperity. Annexation might, and no doubt would, be an advantage; but the country is one which is destined to have a very slow growth, and years must elapse before it will fulfill the expectations which were once formed of it.

Vancouver Island is unexplored and almost unknown. The fact that this exploration has so long been neglected, does not furnish a very favorable comment on the enterprise of the people. But the matter is now being agitated at Victoria, and the newspapers are pointing out the importance of ascertaining the resources of the island. There are small tracts of good land round Victoria, but the general character of the island is rocky and sterile. On the mainland there is said to be a greater proportion of good soil, but agriculture can never become a leading pursuit in British Columbia. It will require an extensive combination of industries to start the country forward on the road to prosperity.

For several days prior to our arrival a large number of Indians had been assembling at Victoria. They had met, in conformity with a long-established custom, for the purpose of making a general distribution of presents to each other. On these occasions many of them make a merit of poverty and give away all they possess. There seems to be a sort of emulation among them in the matter of making gifts, and those who bestow the most valuable are held in greatest estimation On the evening of our arrival active

preparations were making for the general potlatch [1] which was to take place on the morrow, and, with their loud caterwauling and discordant jabber, the assembled multitude continued to vex the drowsy ear of night almost till morning.

Any person who has kicked over a fungus has observed the squirming and wriggling of the vile little population under it as the light is let in upon them. So it was with this assembly of natives as the rising sun lifted off the covering of darkness and gave the signal for the day's entertainment to begin. The articles to be distributed were collected upon the top of the largest of the houses. They consisted of blankets, guns, and other goods most highly prized among such a people. The master of ceremonies threw down to the ground an article at a time, and those who chanced to get them became the owners. They had long poles for catching the blankets, and in the scramble which ensued the old adage that "the longest pole knocks the persimmons," was fully verified. When two or more persons claimed an article and could not agree about the ownership, they divided it, and in this way blankets were often cut into strips and shreds, and guns broken and the pieces distributed among the claimants. Some, in whom the spirit of self-abnegation had an unusual development, scattered handfuls of silver among the crowd, which was immediately seized by their more avaricious fellows. A grand dance was held, at which the participants appeared wearing hideous masks and streaming with feathers and gewgaws. Toward evening the crowd began to launch their canoes and leave for their homes to the northward, and by night they were all gone. There are still several thousand Indians in British Columbia, and their appearance is much superior to those at Puget Sound or in Oregon.

Mr. Holladay invited a number of the leading citizens of Victoria to accompany the party on the visit to the Sound. Mr. Francis,[2] the United States consul, was also invited. The *Oriflamme*

[1] *Potlatch* was a Chinook jargon word designating a custom which was general among Pacific Northwest Indians. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 264.

[2] This was Allen Francis, brother of Simeon Francis, well known in the history of Portland. See note, vol. II, p. 62.

sailed from Victoria on the 26th, and proceeded first to the place made famous by the boundary dispute,[1] San Juan Island, where General George Crook[2] went on shore on a visit of inspection to the military post. The beauty of this island and of its situation has often been praised, but never too extravagantly. On this occasion the beauty of the scene was much heightened by the unsurpassed loveliness of the day. The sky was bright, the air was balmy, and no circumstance was wanting to add to the pleasure of the occasion. On General Crook's return from the post, the steamer continued on its way, touched at Port Townsend, and at about nine o'clock in the evening reached Seattle. It was rather too dark for us to see the "terminus" with advantage; but a number of the people of the town came down to see the ship, and we soon learned that they were reposing, in serene confidence, on the idea that Seattle is destined to be the great emporium on "the finest body of water in the world." [3]

And why should n't it be? For nearly twenty years Seattle has been claiming a monopoly of terminal advantages. Fifteen years ago, when the writer of this first saw the place, it was a small village, but firmly fixed in its opinion regarding its terminal prospects and its future destiny. It is a small village still, and holds with as much tenacity as ever to its ancient belief about its future. But it must, in justice, be said that Seattle is a thriving little town. During the last two years it has been enjoying considerable prosperity. It has doubled the number of its buildings, and more than doubled its business. It is backed up by a considerable extent of good agricultural country. In former years its main reliance for a railroad

[1] See vol. I, pp. 189–93, 293–94.

[2] Crook attained the rank of major-general in 1888. In 1866–72, he subdued the Indians of Eastern Oregon and Idaho. Counties in Oregon and Wyoming bear his name. He died in 1890. See vol. II, p. 264.

[3] The Northern Pacific Railroad, at this time, was an active project, and rival towns on Puget Sound were striving to win the terminus. Tacoma was selected as the terminus, in 1873, by the directors of the Northern Pacific. For further details of the rivalry, see *The Oregonian*, January 8, 1869, p. 3; December 28, 1870, p. 2; Portland *Bulletin*, January 22, 1873, p. 3; June 21, 1873, p. 2; June 23, 1873, p. 2; *The Oregonian*, July 7, 1873, p. 1. See vol. II, pp. 264–65.

was on the prospect that the Northern Pacific would reach the Sound by the Snoqualmie Pass,[1] which would bring it right to Seattle. It still holds to this idea, but it has, besides, a claim to be considered as the terminus of the railroad from Oregon. It was somewhat unfortunate that, on this occasion, we had an opportunity of seeing Seattle only by moonlight.

Steaming up Puget Sound — or rather up Admiralty Inlet, for we are not in the Sound proper until we pass the narrows within sight of Steilacoom — the ship reached Tacoma, another celebrated terminus, about eight o'clock on the morning of the 27th.[2] Tacoma cannot yet afford a wharf; therefore the ship could not touch at this point of prospective commercial importance, and the best that could be done was to send a boat ashore. Some one at this place, with a due appreciation of the importance of the occasion, celebrated our coming by exploding a charge of powder in a big stump which had been the foundation of the tree that was once the pride of the primeval forest. A growth of large trees still covers almost the whole site of the future city of Tacoma.[3] A sawmill is being erected to move them out of the way.[4] There is a story that the harbor at Tacoma has a patent adjustable bottom where anchorage may be had at a depth of five to one hundred fathoms.

Steilacoom was reached about ten o'clock in the morning. The whole party went ashore, and two or three made a visit to the old military post two miles back. The town of Steilacoom contains probably half a dozen houses more than it had in 1855. It has little vitality, but claims great advantages as a terminus. In 1852 its proprietors regarded themselves as the possessors of the key of the future commerce of the world.[5]

[1] The Northern Pacific selected Stampede Pass into Tacoma; the Milwaukee road has since selected Snoqualmie Pass. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 265.

[2] The first ocean vessel that visited Tacoma (Old Town) was the *Gussie Telfair*, March 17, 1869.

[3] Tacoma was named in October, 1868. See Prosch's *McCarver and Tacoma.*

[4] This sawmill, built in 1869, shipped the first cargo of lumber in December, 1869. The owners were California men.

[5] For note on Steilacoom, see vol. II, pp. 28, 245–46.

Heretofore we had seen only an occasional terminus. But from Steilacoom to Olympia the termini became more numerous. Almost every man along the shore had one. Just above the mouth of the Nisqually River the situation is supposed, by many, to be a peculiarly eligible one.[1] Land is held at high figures, and not an acre remains to be entered for miles back. But the shores of Puget Sound, in general, wear precisely the same appearance they did many years ago.

The people appear to believe in the future destiny of the country, and are waiting for it to develop. This is a laudable faith. What signifies a few years, or even a few decades, more or less? General M. M. McCarver [2] firmly believes that the railroad, wherever it may terminate at first, is certain, from the necessities of the case, to terminate ultimately at Tacoma.[3] It is only a question of time. General McCarver, though somewhat advanced in years, yet belongs to that class whose thoughts and aims are forever green, and he can therefore afford to wait for the realization of the certainty that is before him.

The excursion up Puget Sound was as pleasant as could be imagined. The sky, both by day and night, was cloudless; the temperature was just what we would have had it; the ship was spacious and in superb condition; the party was just such a one as suited the occasion. The ship steamed slowly from Steilacoom to Olympia, and the whole party had opportunity to behold at their leisure the beauties afforded by an excursion, under the most favorable circumstances, on that most wonderful inland sea. About

[1] Nisqually Bay was a projected terminus of Ben Holladay's railroad extension from Portland to Puget Sound. At this time (1869) Holladay was building the Oregon Central (east side) south from Portland, to connect with the Central Pacific in California. He began surveys for the extension to Puget Sound in November, 1868 (*The Oregonian*, November 3, 12, 1868). A townsite at Nisqually Bay, in the Holladay boom, was known as Puget City. Another name was "Hog'em" (*ibid.*, May 10, 1873, p. 1). For history of Fort Nisqually, *ibid.*, July 2, 1899, p. 16. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 265–66, 293–94.

[2] For note on M. M. McCarver, see vol. II, p. 233.

[3] Ben Holladay made railroad surveys from Portland to Tacoma and Olympia, in 1869, under T. B. Brooks. The Northern Pacific Railroad opened between Kalama and Tacoma on December 16, 1873.

five o'clock in the evening of the 27th, the ship reached Olympia.[1]

At Olympia the excursion party met with a warm welcome. Guns were fired and the citizens were cordial in their greetings. Olympia still maintains the relative importance it had years ago as a leading point on the Sound.

For several years after the Indian war of 1855–56 the town made no progress. Indeed, it seemed to be decidedly on the down grade. But during the last two or three years it has been making decided advancement. One who revisits Puget Sound after an absence of more than a dozen years will not find Olympia wearing the old familiar look which Steilacoom preserves. Olympia is really a growing town. Real estate has risen rapidly in value during the last two years, many new buildings have been erected, population is increasing, and it is said that there is not a vacant house in the place. Some years ago the citizens wisely planted shade trees through all the streets, and these have now grown up to beautiful proportions and add much to the appearance of the town. Olympia now has an air of freshness and thrift. Its population amounts to about 1000. It is supposed by many that Olympia is an eligible point for the termination of a railroad from Oregon; and, in truth, about all that can be said against it is the mud flat which intervenes between the town and deep water. During the afternoon and evening the excursion party had a fine opportunity of taking a look about Olympia and its vicinity, and some went to Tumwater.

On the morning of the 28th the ship started on its return to Vancouver Island. It arrived at Esquimalt[2] in about eleven hours, which was a very good run for the distance — 155 miles.

People at the Sound and elsewhere are anxious to know what point is to be selected for the terminus, which has so long been talked of. What Mr. Holladay's plans are we have no means of knowing, neither have sought to know. We must here assert the opinion, which has often been expressed in *The Oregonian*, that Pu-

[1] This ended the first installment article by Mr. Scott in *The Oregonian*, May 6, 1869. The matter in pp. 71–74 was printed next day, May 7.

[2] The name *Esquimalt* is of Indian origin. See note, vol. II, p. 74.

get Sound will never be the main shipping point for Oregon. A railroad will sometime be built connecting Oregon with the Sound,[1] but the bulk of the commerce of this state will follow its natural channel—the Columbia River.[2] If a railroad were now in operation, freights by water from Portland to the Sound would be as low as freights by rail. The construction of a railroad between these points is important as an adjunct of trade. It would, in time, do a large business and contribute greatly to the prosperity of both districts. But those who suppose that, on the completion of a railroad to Puget Sound, the Columbia River will be abandoned as a channel of commerce, are greatly mistaken.

The harbor of Esquimalt has great advantages over that of Victoria, and it is difficult for a stranger to see why the principal town was not built at Esquimalt. The explanation seems to be that Victoria was built too hastily to allow time for consideration. The Hudson's Bay Company had a post at that place, and when the rush to the mines came on people naturally flocked in at that point, and Victoria sprang up almost in a day. At Esquimalt the British government has a naval station, a considerable number of very good buildings, some guns and other war material, and a few men to keep things in order. Two or three men-of-war are usually lying in the harbor.

The *Oriflamme* was to proceed to Nanaimo [3] for coal, and most of the party took the opportunity of visiting that place. Mr. Holladay

[1] For opening of this railroad, see vol. II, p. 70.

[2] This judgment has been confirmed by subsequent history of the Pacific Northwest.

[3] For description of Nanaimo in 1871, see *The Oregonian*, September 7, 1871, p. 3; August 6, 1875. Nanimo, or Nanymo, the earlier spelling, was the Indian name of the locality and confederacy of five bands: the *Qual-se-olt*, the *Saal-a-chim*, the *Yee-shee Kan*, the *An-no-we-nees* and the *Taw-wut Kan*. These were welded into a loose confederacy named *She-ny-mo*, which is understood to have meant "the whole," or "a big, strong tribe." The name Nanaimo was adopted for the locality in 1853, by Joseph W. McKay, who took possession of the coal lands there for the Hudson's Bay Company. Coal was discovered prior to 1849. The place was also known as Colvilletown, so named for Andrew Colvile, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1852–56. The Spanish navigator Eliza had applied the name Winturhuysen, in 1791. See Walbran's *British Columbia Coast Names*.

and a few others remained at Victoria. Nanaimo is situated on Vancouver Island, about ninety miles north of Victoria. To go by the outer passage through the Georgia Strait,[1] the distance is about forty miles greater. But the inner channel, especially at one point, is narrow and extremely difficult. About five miles from Nanaimo it is compressed to a width not much greater than our ship, and the tide often roars and boils through it with a noise that can be heard for miles. To add to its dangers, it is quite crooked; though its depth is very great and a ship may brush along the rocks on either side. Few vessels undertake this perilous passage. But Captain Sholl steered the *Oriflamme* through it successfully, although a strong tide was running and the water was so low that the wheels almost touched on both sides. Nanaimo is a considerable village and derives its sole importance from the coal mines. The population is largely mongrel, consisting of Indians, half-breeds, Chinese and a few whites. The coal mines are owned in England, and, if managed rightly, would no doubt be very valuable. A shaft 120 feet deep leads down into the mines, and from this point the coal bed has been worked to a distance of one-fourth of a mile. The dip of the coal is toward the bay, and it is being worked from the upper side, which is quite a disadvantage. Steam engines are employed in the mine to draw the coal up to the foot of the shaft, which is then raised to the surface by another hoisting engine. The mine is now 300 feet below the level of the bay. The coal is, on the whole, regarded as the best yet obtained on the Pacific Coast, and the production of the mine per day, when working with a full force, is about 200 tons. Coal sells at the mine for $6.50 a ton. In San Francisco it commands $14. The duty on it in our ports is $1.25 a ton.

While the ship was coaling the party engaged in various diversions. The larger number went fishing. A portion of the company visited a large lake five miles in the interior, and made a fine day of it. Others fished in the harbor, some with good success and others

[1] Named by Vancouver in 1792, in honor of King George III. In fur-trade days the British were called by Indians "King George men," and United States citizens, "Boston men." See vol. II, p. 288.

with indifferent luck. Three of us chartered a canoe, with a Cowichan[1] brave to go along to show us the fishing grounds; and, after several hours' patient application, we were rewarded with one fish and two or three glorious nibbles. Our Cowichan friend was more anxious about getting his pay than about our getting fish; but, to compensate for our ill luck, he related several old reminiscences of the island.

On May 2 the ship returned to Esquimalt,[2] and on May 3 sailed for Portland. Nobody suffered from seasickness on the return trip, the sea being much smoother than on the former occasion. The band played "Home Again" as the ship steamed up to Portland, and we stepped ashore in the midst of more bustle and activity than we had seen since our departure. The excursion throughout was full of happy incidents, and will always be remembered with pleasure by every member of the party.[3]

[1] The Cowichans were a group of Salish tribes, living on the southeast coast of Vancouver Island, and the valley of Lower Fraser River. Cowichan Bay was named by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1858.

[2] The name, *Esquimalt*, is mentioned as *Is-whog-walth* in a report by James Douglas to Dr. John McLoughlin, chief factor at Fort Vancouver, Columbia River, dated July 12, 1842. The late Joseph W. McKay, of the Indian office, Victoria, gives the Indian meaning as "A place gradually shoaling." Hospital buildings were built there in 1855, and a navy yard established in 1864 (*British Columbia Coast Names*, by Captain John T. Walbran, Ottawa, 1909).

[3] On returning to the Columbia River, the guests of Ben Holladay addressed a testimonial to Captain Sholl and officers of the steamship, saying: "We beg leave to testify to the very handsome manner in which you have acquitted yourselves in the management and details of the ship. The skill manifested in the sailing of the ship and the entire absence of objectionable language, so common on our steamers, has been of universal remark, and our best wishes are hereby conveyed for your future success and welfare" (*The Oregonian*, May 5, 1869).

CHAPTER XVII

REMINISCENCES OF PIONEER PORTLAND

Beginnings of the City

(*The Oregonian*, January 5, 1896)

It is hardly possible to fix an exact date for the beginning of the city of Portland, for there was some slight attention to and even nominal occupation of the site for two or three years before any real improvement began. It is difficult, therefore, to start our chronology *ab urbe condita;* but it may be said, with practical approximation to accuracy and truth, that the city began in the year 1846, and now, therefore, this year may be marked as the city's first semi-centennial. Portland is fifty years old.[1]

William Overton had taken a "claim" here in 1843 or 1844, and disappeared, leaving it to A. L. Lovejoy and F. W. Pettygrove, and the two made a sort of survey toward the close of the year 1845, and laid out a plat of about sixteen blocks. In 1846 John H. Couch occupied a tract adjoining Lovejoy and Pettygrove on the north. The beginning of the year 1846 may be fixed, then, as the approximate date when Portland was actually founded. Portland may therefore this year celebrate the first half-centenary of its existence.

On still broader grounds this is a half-centenary for Oregon. It was fifty years ago that our disputed title to this country was finally settled and acknowledged, giving assurance to our earliest pioneers that they were still to be American citizens on American soil, and

[1] See *History of Portland*, edited by H. W. Scott; also article by Sam L. Simpson, *The Oregonian*, December 25, 1881. Mr. Scott, as a boy, first saw Portland probably in 1852, after his arrival at Oregon City, with his father, John Tucker Scott. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 266–67. Portland was incorporated January 4, 1851, by the Oregon Territory legislature. See *Special Laws*, 1852–53, pp. 5–12. The first town election took place April 7, 1851. For narrative of the naming of Portland, see vol. II, pp. 167, 197, 266; *The Oregonian*, September 30, 1907, editorial; September 12, 1894, p. 5. For history of Portland, see *The Oregonian*, September 9, 1883, p. 3; June 28, 1880, p. 1; November 30, 1890; April 27, 1884; October 16, 1893, p. 1; May 9, 1871, p. 3; October 25, 1895, p. 10.

that the destinies of the Oregon Country were to be bound up indissolubly, and without further question, with the Great American Republic. Before this, however, the American citizens in Oregon had organized the provisional government, with a view of holding Oregon for the United States.

Portland in 1854 Described

(*The Oregonian*, June 5, 1904)

A MINE of interesting historical information is the old file of *The Oregonian*. Just fifty years ago the June election, as now, was at hand. Multnomah County[1] did not then exist. The little city of Portland was in Washington County,[2] and the county seat was at Hillsboro.[3] The act to create the county of Multnomah became a law December 23, 1854. The election of June, 1854, was for members of the lower branch of the legislature, and for county officers. The Whig candidates for the assembly, in Washington County, were David Logan,[4] of Portland, M. R. Barnum,[5] of Linn City[6] (then also in Washington County), and E. S. Tanner,[7] a farmer living west of Forest Grove.[8] The Democratic candidates for the assembly were Robert Thompson,[9] D. H. Belknap[10] and

[1] Multnomah County was created by the territorial legislature. The name is of Indian origin. See vol. II, p. 161.

[2] Washington County was named by the territorial legislature September 3, 1849. It was formerly Twality or Falatine district, created July 5, 1843, under the provisional government.

[3] Hillsboro was named by David Hill, who went to Oregon in 1842. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 231.

[4] David Logan was elected. For biography, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 267. See also *The Oregonian*, March 28, 1874, p. 2.

[5] M. R. Barnum died in Washington County January 14, 1862, aged forty-one years.

[6] Linn City was opposite Oregon City on Willamette River. It was named in honor of Senator Lewis F. Linn, of Missouri. Flood swept away the town in December, 1861.

[7] For biography of Elisha S. Tanner, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 267.

[8] For note on Forest Grove, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, pp. 288–89.

[9] Robert Thompson was one time postal agent for Oregon. He was born in Ireland in 1810; was drowned at Portland June 21, 1865. See this volume, p. 268.

[10] D. H. Belknap was a storekeeper at Oregon City.

Henry Saffarrans.[1] Richard E. Wiley[2] was the Whig candidate for sheriff. He lived at Hillsboro. John R. Porter[3] was the Democratic candidate. Washington County at that time elected three commissioners. The Whig candidates were Israel Mitchell,[4] who lived on the Tualatin near where Taylor's Bridge[5] is now situated; John H. Couch,[6] of Portland, and A. Hinman,[7] who lived in the western part of Washington County. The Whig candidate for coroner was Dr. R. B. Wilson,[8] of Portland, father of Drs. Holt and George F. Wilson,[9] prominent here to-day. One of the few counties of the state that cast majorities against the Democratic party that day, was Washington. The total vote of the county in that election was about 1200. Within the limits of the county were included the present counties of Multnomah, Washington and Columbia,[10] and part of the present county of Clackamas.[11]

Two matters of interest, only, seem to have been discussed in the campaign; one was the proposal to form a state government. The Democratic politicians — as their party was the dominant one — were mostly in favor of calling a convention to frame a constitution, but they were unable to bring a majority of the voters, at that time, to their way of thinking, the population and wealth of the territory being too small to justify the expense of the state government. Upon the returns it was found that the proposition for a convention was

[1] For biographical note on Dr. Henry Saffarrans, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 268.

[2] For biography of Richard E. Wiley, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 268.

[3] The compiler has no information about John R. Porter.

[4] Israel Mitchell died at Portland November 8, 1873, aged seventy-seven years.

[5] Taylor's Bridge crosses Tualatin River on the Taylor's ferry road between Portland and Newberg. John A. Taylor operated a ferry there. See vol. II, p. 268.

[6] For biography of John H. Couch, see Compiler's Appendix. vol. I, p. 301.

[7] For biography of Alanson Hinman, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 269.

[8] For biography of Robert Bruce Wilson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 269.

[9] George F. Wilson was born at Portland October 13, 1858. Dr. Holt C. Wilson died at Portland July 7, 1918.

[10] Columbia County, in Oregon, was created January 16, 1854, by the territorial legislature.

[11] Clackamas County was created July 5, 1843, by the provisional legislature.

defeated by a heavy vote.[1] The majority against it in Washington County was 440. Not until three weeks afterwards were the returns — even for Washington County — published in full.[2]

Another question prominent at that time, as now, was the so-called temperance question. There was strong advocacy of prohibition, and the usual arguments for prohibition were heard then, as now. There was a story to the effect that an effort had been made to withhold notices of election in Rainier [3] precinct; for the present county of Columbia was then also part of Washington County. A letter appears from Rainier dated May 29, 1854, from S. G. Reed,[4] whose widow passed away a few days ago.[5] In this letter he says that no wrong was intended, or done, but that in fact sufficient notice had not been given to enable the voters to hold a legal election; "and, as one of the voters who went to Saint Helens [6] on the steamer *Eagle*, I want to say that there were both Whigs and Democrats on board, and that the latter were not excluded. The election was to have been held at my house, and I think I was appointed one of the judges of the election."

The validity of the title to the Portland land claim was then in dispute before the commissioner of the General Land Office, and *The Oregonian* of June 3, 1854, stated that the commissioner had made an important decision in relation to the Portland claim. "He holds that the donation law is applicable alone to agricultural claims, and not to townsites, for purposes of speculation. It will readily be seen that this question is one of importance to a large

[1] The vote was 3210 to 4079. See the returns in *The Oregonian*, July 15, 1854. The date of the election was June 5, 1854.

[2] *The Oregonian*, June 24, 1854.

[3] The town of Rainier, in Oregon, was founded by Charles E. Fox, who settled there in 1851, and was the first postmaster. The name of the town was taken from Mount Rainier. The earlier name was Eminence.

[4] For biography of Simeon G. Reed, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 269.

[5] For biography of Amanda W. Reed, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 269. See also *The Oregonian*, November 6, 1895; June 26, 1904, p. 33.

[6] The town of Saint Helens, in Oregon, was laid out on the land claim of H. M. Knighton in 1850. Knighton died at The Dalles about 1864. The name of the town was taken from Mount Saint Helens. The town is advertised in the *Spectator*, November 28, 1850, as a terminus of a proposed railroad from Lafayette because of its deep water for ships.

proportion of people who have purchased lots of town proprietors, and expended large sums of money in buildings and other improvements on them. This decision, if confirmed, will entirely change the heretofore settlement policy of the purchasers and require, at the hands of town proprietors, a different method of obtaining titles. It would hardly be supposed that Congress would adopt any course which would swindle the lot holders by purchase out of their money so invested, under the supposition that the title of claim under the donation law would be in due time confirmed. However, it is hard to tell what Congress may do." [1]

An account is given of the opening of the military road,[2] connecting Umpqua[3] and Rogue River valleys.[4] It states that Congress had made an appropriation of $20,000 for that purpose, which had been expended under the direction of Major Benjamin Alvord,[5] who for a long time was stationed here, and afterwards became paymaster-general of the army of the United States. There was an old road through Umpqua Canyon and Grave Creek[6] Hills, which, however,

[1] This opinion of the commissioner of the General Land Office, dated April 24, 1854, was reversed by the courts, which upheld the land titles of lot owners. The litigation lasted many years. The dispute grew out of the endeavor to validate land claims acquired and sale contracts made under the provisional government, and prior to the donation act of September 27, 1850. The proprietors of the townsite had sold lots and contracted to pass title when they could obtain it from the United States. The donation act required that persons acquiring land under its terms should make affidavit that the land was for their own use, and that they had made no contract to sell it. This act was designed for farm lands, and obviously not for the growing town of Portland. The courts took a liberal view of the donation act, and construed it to confirm the lot sales and contracts (*The Oregonian*, May 27, June 3, 6, September 2, 1854). There was other litigation growing out of the Stark proprietorship of the land between Stark and Ankeny streets, and the river; also litigation over frontage on the river east of Front Street, originally designed for public use, but occupied and possessed by individuals. Litigation also beset the Caruthers tract and those of King, Terwilliger and Balch. These districts were long and bitterly fought. These contests, in 1854, of which time Mr. Scott here writes, had but begun.

[2] For note on this road, between Myrtle Creek and Camp Stewart, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 269–70.

[3] Umpqua is the Indian name of a tribe. See vol. II, p. 292.

[4] For origin of the name, *Rogue River*, see vol. II, pp. 212–13. The legislature, in 1854, changed the name to *Gold River*, but in 1855 restored the old name.

[5] For biography of Benjamin Alvord, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II. p. 270.

[6] Grave Creek was so named because of the burial of Josephine Crowley

had always been difficult. This expenditure made the road a comparatively easy one.

In the paper of June 3, 1854, the latest news from the Eastern states was dated April 22. It had come by the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, and from San Francisco to Portland by the steamer *America*.[1] The principal feature of the news of that time was the declaration of war by England and France against Russia. This was the beginning of the struggle known to history as the Crimean War.

Items of news from San Francisco were these: "Lumber is selling at prices ranging from $22 to $25 per thousand." "Counterfeit slugs ($50 pieces) are in circulation in California." "Lieutenant George H. Derby[2] has been appointed superintendent of lighthouses on the Oregon coast."

Among the most interesting features of *The Oregonian* of that date are those concerning the general business of Portland. *The Oregonian* — then only a weekly paper — had, nevertheless, a good many advertisements.[3] Indeed, at that time, almost all persons who were doing business in the Oregon Country had short announcements in *The Oregonian*. George Abernethy and Company[4] were at Oregon City;[5] William Weatherford[6] had opened a drugstore at Lafayette; George A. Barnes[7] was advertising miscellaneous goods at Olympia; Ransom Clark[8] was keeping a public house at

in 1846. See *The Oregonian*, November 15, 1883, p. 2; November 23, 1883, p. 2; December 5, 1883, p. 1. The legislature in 1854 passed an act to change the name to "Leland Creek."

[1] This vessel arrived from the Atlantic Coast in 1854, and connected San Francisco with the northern ports. In 1855, at Crescent City, en route for Portland, it was destroyed by fire.

[2] For biography of George Horatio Derby, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 270.

[3] The first daily issue of *The Oregonian* appeared February 4, 1861.

[4] For note on George Abernethy, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 270.

[5] Oregon City was founded in 1829 by Dr. John McLoughlin. For history, see *The Oregonian*, March 11, 1900, p. 13; January 1, 1895, p. 15; vol. I, p. 282.

[6] For biography of Dr. William Weatherford, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 270.

[7] For note on George A. Barnes, see vol. II, p. 248.

[8] For biography of Ransom Clark, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 270.

Linn City; A. A. Durham,[1] father of the well-known Durhams [2] of Portland, was advertising lumber at his sawmill at Oswego;[3] Warbass and Townsend [4] were grocers at Monticello,[5] near the mouth of the Cowlitz; Lawyer F. A. Chenoweth [6] was located at Cascades; Robert Newell [7] was doing a mercantile business at Champoeg; Dr. J. G. Glenn,[8] dentist, advertised at Lafayette.

Many of the houses doing business in Portland at that time have passed away, but others have continued to this day. F. B. Miles and Company,[9] hardware, groceries and provisions, have disappeared long since. So has D. C. Coleman.[10] Thomas Frazar,[11] whose family is still represented in Portland through his grandchildren, was a dealer in liquors, groceries and provisions. The firm of Allen and Lewis,[12] still doing business under that name, had its advertisement in *The Oregonian* fifty years ago. William S. Ladd [13] and Company were advertising as importers and dealers in general merchandise, number 42 Front Street. This was the first important line of business that Mr. Ladd engaged in at Portland. A few years later

[1] For biography of Albert Alonzo Durham, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 271.

[2] Sons of A. A. Durham were Silas A., who died October 22, 1898; R. L. Durham, who died January 22, 1916, and George H. Durham, who lives at Portland. Miranda A. Durham, widow of A. A. Durham, died November 15, 1904.

[3] Oswego was platted in October, 1850. Daniel P. Trullinger built a sawmill there in 1863. The town later was noted for its iron works, and now for its cement factory.

[4] For biography of Edward D. Warbass, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 271. Alfred Townsend was a mail carrier between Oregon City and Cowlitz.

[5] Monticello was founded about 1849 by Seth Catlin, and was swept away by flood in 1867. For history, see *The Oregonian*, October 21, 1889, p. 5. Catlin was born at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and went to Oregon in 1848 from Illinois. He died in 1865. He was active in territorial politics.

[6] For biography of Francis A. Chenoweth, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 271.

[7] For note on Robert Newell, see vol. II, p. 226.

[8] For biography of J. G. Glenn, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 271.

[9] The compiler has no further information about F. B. Miles.

[10] For biography of D. C. Coleman, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 271–72.

[11] For biography of Thomas Frazar, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 272.

[12] For note on Cicero H. Lewis, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 272.

[13] For note on William Sargent Ladd, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 272.

he went into the banking business. J. Failing and Company [1] were dealers in general merchandise; so was H. W. Corbett.[2] The advertisement of W. H. Barnhart,[3] as general merchandise and commission merchant, appeared in those days. George L. Story [4] advertised as a dealer in drugs, medicines and perfumery; P. A. Marquam [5] was attorney-at-law and general land agent; I. B. Francis, a colored man well known at Portland and throughout Oregon at that time, was a dealer in drygoods and clothing in Front Street. He remained at Portland several years longer, then went to Victoria, and after some years died there.[6] The Empire Market at Portland was conducted by Johnson and Perkins. Of the earlier citizens of Portland none were better known than these men; they made money in their business and accumulated much landed property. The residence of Arthur H. Johnson,[7] near Washington Park, is still a prominent building. Richard Perkins [8] erected the Perkins Hotel.[9]

Steamboats at that time were few. The *Lot Whitcomb*,[10] J. C. Ainsworth,[11] master, was on the route between Portland and Astoria, making trips twice a week. Fare each way was twelve dollars. The steamers *Multnomah* [12] and *Portland*,[13] Captains Richard Hoyt [14] and Alexander S. Murray,[15] ran between Portland and Oregon City,

[1] For biography of Josiah Failing, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 272.
[2] For note on H. W. Corbett, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 280.
[3] For biography of William H. Barnhart, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 272.
[4] For biography of George L. Story, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 273.
[5] For biography of Philip A. Marquam, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 273.
[6] The compiler has no further information about I. B. Francis.
[7] For biography of Arthur H. Johnson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 273.
[8] For biography of Richard S. Perkins, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 273.
[9] This hotel was built in 1891. It stands at Fifth and Washington streets, northeast corner.
[10] For note on steamer *Lot Whitcomb*, see vol. II, p. 282.
[11] For biography of J. C. Ainsworth, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 273.
[12] For note on steamer *Multnomah*, see vol. II, p. 281.
[13] For note on steamer *Portland*, see vol. II, pp. 280–81.
[14] For biography of Richard Hoyt, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 274.
[15] For biography of Alexander Sinclair Murray, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 274.

each making one round trip a day, not including Sundays. On the Upper Willamette were the steamers *Fenix*,[1] *Wallamet*[2] and *Canemah*.[3] Leonard and Green[4] were agents for an independent line between Portland and San Francisco, running twice a month.

Items in the file show that George H. Williams,[5] now mayor of Portland, then chief justice of the territory, was holding court in various counties. The associate justices were Matthew P. Deady[6] and Cyrus Olney.[7] Judge Deady's life was so conspicuous long time afterwards as to render necessary no further notice of him here. Judge Olney took up his residence at Astoria and died there in 1870. He was a member of the legislatures of 1866 and 1870.

Several of the academies of that time were represented in the advertising columns of *The Oregonian*, among them the Clackamas County Female Seminary, at Oregon City, George H. Atkinson,[8] president, and E. Hamilton,[9] grandfather of the Brookes,[10] of Portland, secretary. E. D. Shattuck,[11] afterwards for a long time, and down nearly to the day of his death, a lawyer and judge at Portland, was principal, and Mrs. Shattuck[12] was preceptress. At the head of the Portland Academy and Female Seminary[13] was the Reverend

[1] For note on the steamer *Fenix*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 274.
[2] For note on the steamer *Wallamet*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 274.
[3] For note on the steamer *Canemah*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 274.
[4] For biographies of H. C. Leonard and John Green, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 274.
[5] For biography of George H. Williams, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 275.
[6] For biography of Matthew P. Deady, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 275.
[7] For biography of Cyrus Olney, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 276.
[8] For biography of the Reverend George H. Atkinson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 276.
[9] For biography of Edward Hamilton, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 276.
[10] Lloyd Brooke went to Oregon in 1849, from Maryland, as quartermaster's clerk. He married Genevieve Hamilton. His death occurred December 27, 1885. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, August 6, 1867, p. 3; May 30, 1893, p. 10. His sons were: Edward H., died November 11, 1896; Hamilton E., died August 21, 1907; Thomas S., died April 28, 1915.
[11] For biography of Erasmus D. Shattuck, see vol. II, p. 280.
[12] Sarah Armstrong Shattuck died December 8, 1902, aged seventy-seven years.
[13] This school opened November 17, 1851, was incorporated January 25, 1854, and suspended in 1878. For history, see *The Oregonian*, March 10, 1902, p. 15; January 16, 1868, p. 3; August 2, 1867, p. 3. See also vol. II, pp. 276–77.

C. S. Kingsley.[1] Tualatin Academy [2] at Forest Grove — the beginning of the Pacific University — was advertised in *The Oregonian* of that day, with J. M. Keeler [3] as principal. Mr. Keeler left Oregon just before the outbreak of the Civil War; went East and served for a time in the Army of the Potomac; then was sent back to Oregon as provost-marshal to superintend the enrollment for the draft — which, however, was never enforced in this state. After the war, Captain Keeler went to California and died there.

W. T. Newby,[4] who founded the town of McMinnville,[5] in Yamhill County, naming it for McMinnville, Tennessee, from which place he came to Oregon, advertises: "War Between Turkey and Russia! Flour for the Army; and an Abundant Supply for Home Consumption!" Newby had just started his flour mill at McMinnville, the beginning of that town. In his advertisement he says: "We have spared neither pains nor money in procuring the very best of workmen in building our mills, and we flatter ourselves that our mills, being on the latest improved plan, possess superior advantages to any other mills in the territory. (N.B. — 38 lbs. of S. F. flour and 12 lbs. offal will be given in exchange for 60 lbs. of wheat. Also flour on hand for sale at the market price. Blacksmithing done on the most liberal terms.)" This mixture of business and industries was very common in those days.

It should not be supposed that Portland, even at that early day, was without the facilities of musical and other arts. Pillow and Drew [6] advertise their new music store, "in which they have on hand pianos, of the most celebrated makes; also fine accordions; they

[1] For biography of the Reverend Calvin S. Kingsley, see vol. II, p. 277.

[2] Tualatin Academy incorporated September 26, 1849, and expanded into Pacific University and Tualatin Academy in 1854. The site was chosen in 1849. For history, see *The Oregonian*, November 6, 1895, p. 9; February 9, 1876; July 10, 1898, p. 8; Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. VI, pp. 109–46, by James R. Robertson; Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 273.

[3] For biography of J. M. Keeler, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 277.

[4] For biography of W. T. Newby, see vol. II, p. 234.

[5] The site of McMinnville is the land claim of Thomas Owens. For history, see biography of W. T. Newby, vol. II, p. 234.

[6] For biography of Charles B. Pillow and Clark Drew, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 277.

also have on hand piano, flute, accordion and melodeon music." Pillow and Drew did not remain long at Portland.

"Bluepod" was the name of one of the tares in the wheatfields of early Oregon. To some extent doubtless it exists still, but at La Creole,[1] Polk County,[2] Hudson and Company[3] had a mill which they advertised under the headlines, "Bluepod Wiped Out!" "We have had put in operation by the celebrated millwright, Henry Royce,[4] of Linn City, a winnowing machine that will cleanse every particle of the bluepod, so disgusting to taste, smell and sight, as well as cheat of all kinds. We shall, by this machine, be able to excel any mill in the territory."

George Collier Robbins[5] kept a watch and jewelry store at Portland. Some few still live who remember him. He was one of the early mayors of the city. He left early in the sixties, going, it was understood, to Idaho. No further information about him is in the possession of this compiler.

A. B. Stuart,[6] who still lives at Portland, in those days carried the Stuart express to Vancouver,[7] Cascades and The Dalles. The great express companies were represented here at that time by Adams and Company and Wells, Fargo and Company.

The editor in those days had his troubles, perhaps even more than now.[8] There was dearth of topics then, and *The Oregonian* of

[1] Now known as *Rickreall*. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 277. See also *The Oregonian*, August 4, 1916.

[2] For note on Polk County, see vol. II, p. 180.

[3] The firm, Hudson and Company, originally comprised Phineas Hudson, Nathaniel Hudson, Ezra Y. Hallock and Luther G. Tuthill. This firm, in July, 1853, bought Nesmith's mills, on Rickreall River.

[4] The compiler has no further information of Henry Royce.

[5] For biography of George C. Robbins, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 277. He was mayor in 1860.

[6] A. B. Stuart was long bailiff in the state circuit court at Portland; born in New Jersey in 1828; died at Portland November 25, 1916. In 1855 he traveled as an "express" between Portland and Puget Sound; also between Portland and the Colville mines; in 1856, between Portland, The Dalles, and Salem and Corvallis.

[7] For description of Vancouver in 1854, see *The Oregonian*, November 11, 1854. See note, vol. I, p. 287.

[8] The editor of *The Oregonian* then was Thomas J. Dryer. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 46.

that date says: "No one feels so keenly as the editor the dearth of topics of interesting discussion and comment. The paper must be printed on publication day, no matter whether anything occurs to furnish subject matter for editorial comment, or not. The readers desire novelty and they must have it; no matter whether the editor be sick or well, feeble or strong, worn down or fresh, sad or merry, without subject, or with subject, at home or absent, he is expected to present to his readers well-filled and varied editorial columns each week." It could not be supposed then, perhaps, that the changes of fifty years would have reversed these conditions, so that the editor's troubles now result from excess of matter, rather than scarcity of it.

By continuing with the files of *The Oregonian*, this reminiscent matter might be strung out indefinitely. It is all mixed up or coupled with pioneer life in the Oregon Country. Reminiscences are associated with every name and with every incident. Not to be tedious, this will do for to-day.[1]

Looking Backward — and Forward

(*The Oregonian*, October 7, 1906)

A youth who had come from Puget Sound, on foot from Olympia to the Cowlitz River, down the Cowlitz in a canoe with a couple of Indians, and from the mouth of the Cowlitz to Portland on the steamboat *Wallamet*, crossed the Willamette River in a skiff, at the foot of Stark Street,[2] on the morning of October 4, 1856.[3] Taking the road on foot for Oregon City, he arrived there at eleven o'clock; and, from Oregon City, pushed on to the southern end of Clackamas County that afternoon, to a point near Butte Creek,[4] arriving

[1] For history and description of early Portland, see *Overland Monthly*, vol. 1, no. 1, p. 34, July 1868; reprinted in *The Oregonian*, July 10, 11, 1868.

[2] Stark Street was named for Benjamin Stark, a townsite proprietor and United States senator from Oregon, 1861–62. He died October 10, 1898, aged seventy-eight years.

[3] This was Mr. Scott's journey from Puget Sound, for purpose of attending school.

[4] Butte Creek flows into Pudding River. This district was called "Hardscrabble" in pioneer times. Near the village, Needy, lived Mr. Scott's sister,

there at 6 P. M., thirty-six miles from Portland. It was a good day's walk, but for those times only ordinary work.

Last Thursday, October 4, 1906, this person, after the lapse of fifty years, again crossed the Willamette River at Portland, for observation and retrospect—walking over the Morrison Street Bridge.[1]

Portland, in 1856, contained about 1800 inhabitants. All business was in Front Street. A few residences were established as far back as Sixth Street and south as far as Jefferson; but, throughout the whole district west of First Street, no streets or roads had yet been opened on regular lines, and only paths, trails and zigzag roads made by woodmen led the way through stumps and logs and over uneven places, out into the forest. The Canyon Road [2] had been opened, but was yet almost inaccessible from the nascent city, and most difficult of passage or travel when reached. The Barnes Road [3] was even more difficult, for it had sharper turns and steeper places. It crossed Canyon or Tanner Creek [4] near the present Multnomah Field,[5] ascended the hill through the present city park,[6] and further on entered the ravine, upon which it followed substantially the track of the present road to the summit. In many places these roads were so narrow that teams could not pass each other, and most of the logs had been cut out at lengths, or widths, that gave room for only a single vehicle. In the winter there was bottomless mud — though the Canyon Road was crosslaid with timber a portion of the way. No one who passes over these roads now can have any idea of the size of the trees or the density of the forest then; the logs, undergrowth, ridges and gullies, hills, steeps and sharp turns in the ravines rendering road-making a thing difficult now to comprehend or believe.

Abigail Scott Duniway, later a noted woman suffrage leader, wife of Benjamin Duniway. Needy is less than seven miles east of Woodburn.

[1] This bridge opened for traffic April 7, 1887.

[2] At head of Jefferson Street. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 278–79.

[3] At head of Washington Street. Barnes Road took its name from William Barnes, who owned a tract of land in that vicinity in Washington County. He came to Oregon in 1861; died April 4, 1909.

[4] Tanner Creek was named from a tannery of D. H. Lownsdale.

[5] At head of Morrison Street. [6] Now Washington Park.

On the East Side, after passing the narrow strip of low land, of which Union Avenue and Grand Avenue are now the limits, there was unbroken forest then, and till long afterwards. The original donation claimants were the only inhabitants. The only house directly opposite Portland was that of James B. Stephens.[1] Others who held donation claims were Gideon Tibbetts[2] and Clinton Kelly.[3] To the north were the Wheeler[4] and Irving[5] claims, and to the south the Long[6] claim. East Portland[7] then had no name as a town. Years were to elapse before a beginning was made of clearing the site. The road toward Oregon City, after reaching the high ground, threaded the darkest and thickest of forests. With the exception of the small spot on the West Side that had been partly cleared — though logs and stumps everywhere abounded — the whole site of the present city was covered with "the continuous woods where rolls the Oregon." So dense was the forest, so impervious to the sun, so cool the shades, that the mudholes in such roads as had been opened scarcely dried the summer long.

A flatboat was maintained for a ferry at Stark Street, with a skiff that would carry a single passenger, or two or three, which was used when there were no teams to cross. The East Side, as we now call it, furnished little traffic for the ferry. Most of it came from Oregon City and beyond.

The purpose of the youthful traveler, in coming from Puget Sound, was to go to Forest Grove to school. But he first had occasion to go to the southern part of Clackamas County, and after-

[1] For biography of James B. Stephens, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 279.

[2] For biography of Gideon Tibbetts, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 279.

[3] For biography of Clinton Kelly, see this volume, p. 279.

[4] The land claim of Jacob Wheeler, born in 1809; died at Chico, California, April 27, 1859. See note, vol. II, p. 202.

[5] For note on Captain William Irving, see vol. II, p. 202.

[6] The land claim of Edward Long, formerly that of Seth Catlin. He was born in 1817, came to Oregon in 1847, and died February 20, 1888.

[7] East Portland, Albina and Portland consolidated in June, 1891. East Portland incorporated by legislative act October 26, 1870. Albina was laid out in 1872; incorporated in 1887.

wards to Lafayette, in Yamhill, thence to Forest Grove.[1] The various stages of the journey were made on foot, after the manner of the time. The baggage was so light that it did not get the Roman name of *impedimenta*. It was a single small satchel. President Marsh [2] was the university at Forest Grove, and Judge Shattuck,[3] the academy. Both, of course, were men of all work, not only in school, but at home. Most students — there were not very many — "boarded themselves." A dollar a week was supposed to be money enough; two dollars, luxurious living.

At that time there was no school at Puget Sound, except a small private school at Olympia, kept by the Reverend George F. Whitworth, pioneer missionary, who still lives at Seattle, and not long ago was at Portland. His school was a mixed school, in which only primary instruction was given, for there was no demand for higher. In Washington the public school had not begun; in Oregon it was making here and there its earliest start.

In that October, fifty years ago, the weather was clear, as now. The early rains had washed the smoky dust out of the atmosphere, and the woods were fresh and clean, untouched yet by frost. The cheerful spirits of the young and lonely traveler, who was on his way from Puget Sound that week, and who was, so far as he knows, the only passenger on the road, put nature also in its cheerfulest mood; for whether we find nature kind and genial, or harsh and sour, depends on ourselves. No stream was an obstacle; for, though there were no bridges, one had but to strip and wade or swim, carrying his clothes on a close pack on his shoulders or pushing them ahead of him on a float. Sometimes, on reaching a small stream, one would take the trouble to look for a footlog over which he might pass, but not often; for the dense undergrowth along the stream hid everything and it was often impossible to break through it. Besides, to wade or to swim was nothing. All young fellows took it as a matter of course. On the Chehalis River, on the Newaukum, on

[1] Pacific University was at Forest Grove. See vol. I, p. 273.

[2] For biography of Sidney Harper Marsh, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 279.

[3] For biography of Erasmus D. Shattuck, see vol. II, p. 280.

the Cowlitz, there was no place where one could get an outlook — not even up and down the sinuous streams — for any distance. The great trees and dense undergrowth shut out everything. Here and there a first settler was beginning his little clearing. But, within a few years, these first ones usually gave the effort up as hopeless. The clearing could come only with more powerful agencies that attended the railroad. At the Cowlitz Farms was a prairie of some extent, that had long been occupied by the men of the Hudson's Bay Company. It was the only real nucleus of a settlement between Portland and Olympia — though here and there, at long intervals, were scattered habitations. Where the town of Chehalis now stands a man named Saunders lived, at whose house most travelers stayed overnight; and on the east fork of the Cowlitz, at its junction with the main stream, there was a settler named Gardner, who, with his son, a boy of fifteen, lived the life of a hermit, yet would help on his way, with fare of hard-tack and bacon, and a roof when it rained, the traveler who chanced to drop in on him.

Western Oregon, fifty years ago, was so fully settled that the most desirable lands were all taken. The great donation claims of 640 acres, to man and wife, covered all, or nearly all, the open valley lands. The country then was everything, the towns comparatively nothing; and Salem,[1] as the center of agricultural Willamette, was in many ways a more important town than Portland; as was proved by the fact that even at a later date it was able to get more votes for the state capital than Portland.[2] Eastern Oregon was of little consequence then. In fact, the hostile Indians had driven out of the "upper country" the few whites who had tried to fix their homes there.[3] Volunteers of Oregon and Washing-

[1] For note on Salem, see vol. II, pp. 298–99. For history, see *The Oregonian*, July 14, 1902; November 18, 1888.

[2] Under legislative act of November 19, 1860, the location of the state capital was submitted to the general election of June, 1862, but no town received a majority. In the election of June, 1864, Salem won the capital by the following vote: Salem, 6108; Portland, 3864; Eugene, 1588; others, 577. See Lord's *Oregon Code*, vol. I, p. 124.

[3] The whites began returning into Eastern Oregon and Washington in the early sixties, due to gold mining.

Blockhouse on Chehalis River near Centralia, Washington, Built in 1855

ton were still in the field in pursuit of the hostile Indians east of the mountains; but at Puget Sound and in Southern Oregon the contest with the Indians was practically ended. There were no permanent settlers yet in Idaho,[1] which, indeed, was not made a territory until 1863. A considerable trade had, however, grown up between Portland and the interior, by way of the Columbia River, which first was interrupted, and afterwards supported, by the Yakima War. Fifty years ago there was pretty regular steamboat movement between Portland and The Dalles, with portage connection at the Cascades — between Portland and the Cascades the steamer *Señorita*,[2] and between the Cascades and The Dalles the steamer *Mary* [3] — three times a week. It took two days to make the trip, either way, between Portland and The Dalles; and in *The Oregonian* of October 4, 1856, William S. Ladd, agent, gave notice that the price of freight by these boats from Portland to The Dalles was forty dollars a ton, ship measurement. The steamer *Belle* [4] was at times one of the boats on the route. On the Willamette the steamer *Portland* [5] ran to Oregon City, and the *Enterprise*,[6] from the falls to Corvallis.[7] The *Multnomah* [8] ran between Portland and Astoria, and the *Jennie Clark*,[9] under Captain Ainsworth, between Portland and Oregon City. The *Wallamet* [10] was the boat on which this writer came from Rainier to Portland, fifty years ago. Jacob Kamm[11] and George A. Pease [12] are the only ones of the early steamboat

[1] *Idaho* "Ee-dah-how" in Shoshone language, meant "The sun coming down the mountain at sunrise" (John E. Rees, in *Quarterly* of Oregon Historical Society, vol. XVIII, pp. 83–92. The first permanent settlement in Idaho was at Franklin, in 1860–61. A settlement at Lemhi was temporary, and lasted until 1858.

[2] For note on the steamer *Señorita*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 280.

[3] For note on the steamer *Mary*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 280.

[4] For note on the steamer *Belle*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 280.

[5] For note on the steamer *Portland*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 280.

[6] For note on the steamer *Enterprise*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 281.

[7] For note on the name, *Corvallis*, see vol. II, pp. 168, 187. For history, see *The Oregonian*, January 20, 1901, p. 19.

[8] For note on the steamer *Multnomah*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 281.

[9] For note on the steamer *Jennie Clark*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 281.

[10] For note on the steamer *Wallamet*, see vol. II, p. 274.

[11] For biography of Jacob Kamm, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II. p. 281.

[12] For biography of George A. Pease, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 281.

men who still live here. Kamm came to take charge of the engines of the *Lot Whitcomb*,[1] built at Milwaukie in 1850.[2] This boat also was taken, after a while, to San Francisco, as it was too large for the trade then on our rivers. E. W. Baughman,[3] still on the Upper Columbia and Snake rivers, began his steamboat career as a fireman on the *Lot Whitcomb*. Pease, at the age of twenty, began boating on the Willamette and Columbia in 1850.

But it is not the present intention to attempt even a sketch of Oregon's early steamboat history. The purpose is merely to set down a few facts as to the state of the country fifty years ago. Transportation is great part of the life even of a pioneer country; and Portland owed its early growth entirely to its position in relation to navigation on the one hand, and to accessibility from the pioneer settlements on the other.[4]

[1] For note on the steamer *Lot Whitcomb*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 282.

[2] Lot Whitcomb founded Milwaukie in 1847, as a rival to Oregon City. It was named probably after the Wisconsin city, the spelling of which, in its early history, was varied. Milwaukie had a population of 500 in 1850 (Bancroft's *Oregon*, vol. II, p. 251). For narrative of pioneer episodes, see *The Oregonian*, June 7, 1903, p. 15; April 3, 1884, p. 3.

[3] For biography of Captain E. W. Baughman, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 282.

[4] For details of early navigation of Willamette River, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 282.

PART III

INDIAN AFFAIRS

CHAPTER XVIII

WARS WITH THE INDIANS

Successful Pioneer Defense Against Hostiles

(*The Oregonian*, June 14, 1887)

The Indian war veterans have their reunion to-day. Five-sixths of our early settlers are Indian war veterans. To make this country habitable — that is, to obtain security against the savages who occupied it — almost every man and boy of the early time was an Indian fighter. In the Willamette Valley there were few troubles with the Indians; but, in every other part of the Northwest, from the boundary of California to that of British Columbia, the savage foe was to be hunted out of the woods or driven back upon the plains. The people had to organize both for protective and aggressive war, and the Willamette Valley, though not the theater of any of the worst of the scenes of massacre and conflict, contributed largely of its stalwart men to help those so sorely beset in other parts.

It is now forty years since the Cayuse War. Very few who participated in it remain. The Rogue River War of 1853 was sharp and bloody, but did not become general. It was the Yakima War of 1855–56 that gave our pioneers their severest trial.[1] Since the first settlement of America no young community has ever been more sorely beset or in greater peril than were the infant settlements of Oregon and Washington territories in 1855–56. There was a general rising of Indians from Northern California to British Columbia. A confederation had been formed which was almost without a parallel for extent and numbers; hostilities began simultaneously, and with the usual massacres, in Southern Oregon, at Puget Sound, and on the Columbia River.

[1] For Mr. Scott's personal narrative of this war at Puget Sound, see vol. II, pp. 36–42.

For a year the entire energies of our people were absorbed in this conflict. Families perished, whole settlements were abandoned and ruined, men fell in ambuscade, armed forces gathered in camps, and women and children, who had escaped the general massacre that had been planned and partly executed, were gathered in forts and blockhouses; all industry, among a people who were having at best a hard struggle for existence, was suspended, and the men who could be spared were organized into companies and battalions to exterminate the Indians or reduce them into submission. It was no easy matter, but in all these cases, throughout the course of our history, there had been the same termination. The endurance and persistence of the civilized man prevailed over the savage, incapable of sustained and prolonged effort, and a peace was conquered which, except in special localities and by small numbers of Indians, was never afterwards broken. The Indians long since nearly all disappeared. The comparatively few survivors of the race are gathered on the reservations. At that time, however, they greatly outnumbered the whites, and, had the firearms of this day been known then, the white population of this country, situated, as it was, so far from succor and support, must have been exterminated.

Meetings like this to be held to-day are important, in that they impress upon the rising generation and upon newer population, generally, the useful lessons of our early struggles. Settlement in Oregon prior to 1855 was more than an enterprise; it was an adventure, always courageous, often heroic. Memories like those which the Indian war veterans seek to perpetuate, have more than a personal and holiday interest. They have real and practical value in shaping the character of a people. They keep before the mind of the country examples of enterprising and heroic manhood, and are calculated to stimulate that pride of country, which is the basis and prompter of patriotism.[1]

[1] For glimpses of Indian life in Idaho, see *The Oregonian*, January 6, 7, 8, 1862; June 17, 1861; August 4, 1862.

The Yakima War, a Defensive Campaign of the Pioneers

(*The Oregonian*, November 5, 1886)

The address of Elwood Evans [1] before the Indian war veterans November 3 was a valuable contribution to the history of an important period in the settlement of the Northwest, and useful, in particular, as a vindication for history of the conduct of our people throughout the Yakima War of 1855–56.[2] The pioneers labored under great disadvantages from the aspersions of General Wool,[3] who reported that the war was the result of aggressions and brutal outrages perpetrated upon the Indians by the whites; and this he iterated and reiterated in his dispatches to Washington, till the mind of the country was poisoned against the settlers. But, in fact, as our own people knew, and as Mr. Evans once more shows, the outbreak of the Indians was not provoked by injustice and outrage at the hands of the whites. The Indians had been treated with kindness, and no specific acts of injury were alleged even by themselves. The whites were settling the country, and the Indians, apprehensive of the consequences of their steady and rapid encroachment, conceived the idea that, by confederated effort throughout Oregon and Washington, they could annihilate or expel the intruders. This was the origin of the Indian war.

The whites, thus attacked, found it necessary to defend themselves; to make their defense effective, they organized, under the governors of Oregon and Washington, into those bands of volunteers of whom General Wool spoke unjustly in the reports from which Mr. Evans made extracts. They carried on the war against the Indians on principles of humanity and solely for defense; they made no reprisals, took no revenges for the unprovoked and atro-

[1] Published in *The Oregonian*, November 4, 1886, p. 2. See p. 283, following; also *The Oregonian*, January 29, 1898, p. 3.

[2] For summary of Indian wars in the Pacific Northwest, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, pp. 329–35. For history of army officers in Oregon, see *The Oregonian*, January 3, 1886, 3 cols.; January 10, 1886, 2½ cols.; January 17, 1886, 2½ cols.; July 4, 1886, 1½ cols.; July 11, 1886, 2 cols.

[3] For note on General John E. Wool, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 331.

cious massacres committed by the Indians, and, after they had defeated the Indians into submission, they accepted the surrender of the remnants of the tribes, executing only a few persons who were known to have originated the revolt, or to have participated in the shocking massacres.

Another assumption of General Wool, that the purpose of the people was to roll up a mass of "claims" against the Government, was equally without foundation, equally unjust. So far were the people from having incited the Indians to war, so as to make money out of the Government, they fully realized that, if all their claims were paid to the full, they would get no reimbursement for their actual losses, to say nothing of dangers and hardships; and, in fact, though they felt that the expenses they were obliged to incur in defending themselves ought to be paid by the Government which had failed in its duty to defend them, and which had even added almost unmeasured insult, through its highest military representative on the Pacific Coast; yet they bore with dignity the refusal of the Government to do justice to them, and, as there had been no mercenary thought in their action, but only the stern necessity of defending themselves, they were glad to end the war, take their families back to their homes at the very earliest day they could, and resume the pursuits from which they had been called by the savage outbreak. They had realized to the full the dreadful picture drawn by Fisher Ames: "You are a father — the blood of your sons shall fatten the corn field; you are a mother — the warwhoop shall waken the sleep of the cradle!" And they deserved the sympathy and support of the country whose empire they were founding here — not the aspersions of its servants, whose duty it was to aid and to defend them.

Perhaps not one-tenth of the present body of our people know anything of this history except in the most loose and indistinct way; and we are glad, therefore, that Mr. Evans has reproduced it. In these days, when everything is so changed from the conditions of pioneer life; when the multiplied forces of social and industrial activity are so largely developed; when peace, plenty and

security are among our heritages, as if they had always been our possessions; when means of travel and transport, and rapid transmission of intelligence, are far beyond the dreams of the time of which Mr. Evans has spoken, it is well to recall that these things were not so always, and that it was a labor, to found states here, not exceeded by that undergone by the pioneers of any part of the American continent. And as the Roman poet, to inspire love of country and to show to posterity what country was worth to them, could exclaim: *Tantæ molis erat Romanam condere gentem*[1] ("A thing of so great difficulty it was to found the Roman state"), men, who speak as Mr. Evans has spoken, may be pardoned not only for a similar sentiment, but justly applauded for it. The present, let it never be forgotten, was and is in the past, and the life of a state is not a thing of detached episodes or of accidental circumstances, but an orderly development of associated and continuous human effort, under guidance of the principles and characteristics that presided over it in the planting and the making.

Shoshone Depredations of 1864–67[2]

(*The Oregonian*, July 13, 1866)

Since Postal Agent Brooks[3] went to San Francisco, the proprietors of The Dalles and Canyon City[4] Stage Company addressed him a letter in relation to the dangers on their route from Indians, and the necessity for military protection. Mr. Brooks, knowing, from personal observations, the dangerous condition of the road, promptly called upon General Halleck[5] to ask that a force of

[1] *Æneid*, I, 33.

[2] For note on the Indian depredations of 1864–67, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 334–35.

[3] Quincy Adams Brooks came to Oregon in 1851. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1826. He was special mail agent for the Pacific Coast several years after 1866, and assistant quartermaster-general in the Modoc War in 1872–73; collector of customs at Puget Sound in 1886–89. For his portrait, see *The Oregonian*, March 3, 1903.

[4] Canyon City, in John Day Valley, was founded in 1862 and incorporated in 1864.

[5] Halleck was in command of the Pacific division in 1865–69. He was gen-

soldiers might be sent there. The result of the application is tersely stated in the following note from Mr. Brooks to the stage company:

San Francisco, California, June 30, 1866.

Gentlemen: — In reply to your letter of the 14th ult., in reference to Indian depredations on the route from Dalles to Canyon City, I have to say that I called upon Major-General Halleck and explained to him the necessity for military protection. His reply was that the forces now at his command were not sufficient to enable him to do anything for your route at present.

Very respectfully,
Quincy A. Brooks,
Special Agent, Post Office Department.

In view of the two facts that General Halleck finds no difficulty in amply protecting the Chico route,[1] and that he is rushing the muster-out of every volunteer in this military division, the above reply to Mr. Brooks is decidedly cool. Why are all the troops withdrawn from Eastern Oregon, leaving it entirely exposed, and sent to the Chico road, rendering it so secure as to afford to interested parties the boast that "it is the least dangerous road in all the Indian country"? If there are but few troops, why are they not divided among the exposed districts with some show of fairness? Partial protection is better than none at all. A few soldiers on The Dalles and Canyon City road would render it more secure than if all were taken away. If there are not enough regular troops, why are not more sent out? Or, if that cannot be done now, why are not the volunteers retained until it can be done?

These are all questions which General Halleck may think we have no business to ask, and to which he may not think it worth his while to give his attention. But the people who travel the Canyon City road, or risk their lives in the mines or in the agricultural development of Eastern Oregon, think they have the right to ask why they are left totally unprotected; and they are presuming enough to suppose that it is somebody's business to afford

eral-in-chief of the United States Army from July, 1862, until March, 1864, when he was superseded by Grant.

[1] The Chico route extended from Chico, California, east, to the region of Humboldt River, and to Southern Idaho and Montana.

them relief, and that somebody is culpably negligent. We believe, with those people, that the life and security of a citizen of Eastern Oregon are just as valuable as though he lived in the immediate vicinity of the Chico road. The safe and regular transmission of the United States mails over the Canyon City road is just about as important as though carried over the Chico or "any other man's" route.

At present there is no safety for either. The miners about Canyon City are compelled to remain within or near the town, or, if they go out, must go in large parties and stand guard, with musket in hand, over their claims. The mail stage is not unfrequently delayed, and single travelers often are waylaid and killed or robbed, while live stock is almost weekly driven off.

But General Halleck has been over the Chico route and has come down through that portion of Oregon which is protected by the settlers. He will do what seemeth to him good. We do not feel at all confident that he will do anything for the Canyon City region, but we may be happily disappointed. We shall wait and see.

(*The Oregonian*, July 12, 1866)

Generals Halleck and Steele [1] have just completed a tour through Idaho and part of Eastern Oregon, visiting the various posts established, ostensibly, for the protection of the settlements and mining camps. How much of the country they have been over, or what convictions they have received as to the needs of that country for military protection, we have no information. We could not wish those veteran generals any harm, or unnecessary inquietude; but, for the sake of the long-suffering people of Eastern Oregon and Idaho, we could wish that they had not completed their tour without experiencing, personally, something of the insecurity which has been, for years, an everyday companion of every traveler, miner, trader and farmer of that country.

Every man, when he goes out to see for himself, is very apt to

[1] Frederick Steele died January 12, 1868. He was major-general in 1865, and held the rank of colonel in 1866.

make up his judgment from what he sees. While Generals Halleck and Steele have been out, there has been an almost singular exemption from Indian depredations. Indeed, it has been a matter of remark, by the newspapers of Idaho and the correspondents of papers here, that, for some reason unknown, the Indians have been, for a few weeks, remarkably and mysteriously quiet and scarce. It may be — and we fear its probability — that those officers will make up their minds from this fact rather than from the history of Indian hostilities, that the danger from Indians has been overstated, and that, in consequence, they will form incorrect estimates as to the necessities for protecting forces east of the Cascade Mountains.

Though long intervals of peace may have occurred, there has not been a day when it was entirely safe to travel or reside beyond the limits of the larger settlements. The frequent murders, burnings and robberies, scattered as they are through all the months in the year, sufficiently attest this statement. A season of quiet has been only the precursor of a tragedy, or some other villainy perpetrated by redskins, incapable of good faith and knowing no law but that of fear or savage hate. The Indian department has been unable to secure safety by treaty. The military has never yet done more than to protect small areas of country immediately surrounding the posts, or to remove the Indian bases of operations from one section to another. The country at large has never been protected in any sense of the word. There never have been soldiers enough there to do it by the systems of campaigning hitherto followed. There is a necessity for more posts, more soldiers and less garrison duty. The Indians must be severely punished and driven to the necessity of choosing between good behavior or utter extermination. It is idle to talk of governing the Indian by any means other than those which appeal to his fears. He has no moral nature, and bows to no restraints which do not minister to his cupidity or make him afraid. Force alone can make him a "good Indian."

In Eastern Oregon and in Idaho there are thousands of them,

and, among them all, probably not a dozen who would hesitate to murder an unprotected white man for a shirt or a tobacco box, providing the danger of detection and punishment were not too great. They meet with many opportunities for the practice of villainy, and in most cases the deed follows close upon the opportunity. This state of facts accounts for the tardy development of the country. There are now districts, for several years known to be rich in gold, which are unworked and must continue so until men can go there and develop them without the necessity of exposing their lives during every hour of the day and night.

A murder, or robbery, or stampede of stock every few days, may be a small matter to those who are out of danger, but they are matters of serious import to those among whom they occur; for no man knows but his turn may come next. Appeals for protection have gone up, from individuals, from public meetings, from the newspapers and from everybody, but very little heed has been given them. The people up there think — and we think with them — that, while there is a possibility of doing something to relieve them from this Indian incubus, it borders hard upon the criminal, not to do it.

CHAPTER XIX

WAR WITH THE NEZ PERCÉS [1]

The Battle of the Big Hole

(*The Oregonian*, July 11, 1889)

The Battle of the Big Hole,[2] fought by General John Gibbon [3] with the Nez Percés Indians [4] in the Big Hole Valley, Montana, August 9, 1877, was the most important engagement of this, the last of our serious Indian wars. A brief review of this fight, which has just been published by G. O. Shields, through the press of Rand, McNally and Company, Chicago,[5] will be of interest to our readers, who have learned, by personal acquaintance, to esteem General Gibbon and the other officers of his command who were with him at the Battle of the Big Hole.

The Nez Percés Indians once had their home in the Snake, Salmon and Clearwater valleys, in Washington, Oregon and Idaho. By the treaty of 1868, signed by the head chiefs of the tribe, a part of the Nez Percés reservation, which included the Wallowa [6] Valley, was relinquished to the United States. Chief Joseph,[7] White Bird,[8] Looking Glass [9] and other subchiefs, and several hun-

[1] For summary of the Nez Percés War, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 332–33.

[2] Big Hole River, tributary of the Jefferson Fork of Missouri River, just east of the continental divide.

[3] For biography of John Gibbon, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 283.

[4] The Nez Percés were a large tribe of the Clearwater (*Koos-Koos-Kee*) and Salmon rivers. *Nez Percé*, "pierced nose," comes from French-Canadian fur hunters, but without exclusive application to this tribe. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 283–84.

[5] The book is entitled *The Battle of the Big Hole.*

[6] *Wallowa* is said to be an Indian word for "fish trap."

[7] Chief Joseph surrendered October 4, 1877. He was born at the mouth of Imnaha River in June, 1837; died September 21, 1904, at Nespelem, Colville Indian reservation. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, October 10, 1903, p. 14; July 16, 1905, p. 39.

[8] Chief White Bird escaped into Canada after the surrender of Chief Joseph.

[9] Chief Looking Glass was killed in General Gibbon's battle of August 8–9, 1877.

dred warriors, repudiated this treaty, and refused to be bound by it, claiming the Wallowa Valley as the special home and inheritance of themselves and their people, and became known as the "Non-treaty Nez Percés." In May, 1877, Joseph and his band began to threaten the white settlers in the Wallowa Valley with violence, if they did not withdraw at once from his country. General Howard,[1] then commanding the department of the Columbia, told Joseph that he must leave the Wallowa Valley, which had been ceded to the whites, and must go on his reservation; that, in event of refusal, he would be placed upon the reservation by military force. Joseph pretended to yield, and asked for thirty days to collect his people and horses for removal to the reservation. Before the thirty days had expired White Bird's band murdered a number of white men and women in the Wallowa Valley. Captain David Perry, with two companies of cavalry, attacked White Bird June 17, 1877, but was seriously repulsed, losing thirty-three men and one officer killed. Meanwhile more than twenty white men and women had been massacred at and near Mount Idaho, and a number of other women brutally outraged.

General Howard took the field and had two severe battles with Nez Percés on the Clearwater River, in Idaho, July 1 and July 11–12, 1877. The main body of the hostiles, numbering about four hundred warriors, then started for the buffalo country in Montana. General Howard sent a message to General Gibbon, then commanding the district of Montana, with headquarters at Fort Shaw, requesting him to intercept the hostiles. General Gibbon at once sent orders to Captain Charles C. Rawn,[2] commanding Fort Missoula, to head off the Indians, hold them, if possible, or turn them back. Joseph sent messengers saying that, if he was allowed to pass peaceably through Bitter Root Valley to the buffalo country, he would not harm the settlers or their property. Rawn had but fifty soldiers and about one hundred citizens to oppose Joseph,

[1] For biography of General O. O. Howard, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 284. He held the rank of brigadier-general in 1877, and was advanced to major-general in 1886.

[2] Rawn was advanced to major in 1884. He died in 1887.

but he refused the Indians a passage. Joseph made a show of attacking Rawn's position in front, and, under cover of this attack, outwitted the troops, filing off by the flank and reaching and occupying Bitter Root Valley without interruption. Rawn pursued, found the Indians on a ridge in a body of timber, three miles above the mouth of the creek. Rawn had but one hundred men to attack a strong position defended by four hundred warriors, as brave, intelligent, well armed and well led as any Indians that ever faced the white man in the field. Man for man, Joseph's men were at least the equal of the rank and file of the regular troops, and Captain Rawn, knowing it was madness to attack, decided to return to his post and await the reinforcements he knew were coming. His retreat saved his command from destruction, and the Bitter Root country from devastation. General Gibbon was at Fort Missoula the afternoon of August 3, having marched one hundred and fifty miles, over a rough mountainous country, in seven days, and the next day started in pursuit of the Nez Percés, with his command, which numbered seventeen officers and one hundred and forty-six men.

The Indians moved slowly up the valley, not expecting immediate pursuit; they traded horses with the ranchmen and merchants and bought such other supplies as they needed, including guns and ammunition. These avaricious whites not only sold the Indians all the supplies they could while passing, but actually loaded wagons with meat and vegetables and followed the Indians through the valley, trading with them at every step. These whites of Bitter Root Valley were paid for their goods in gold that was stained with the blood of the settlers massacred on the Clearwater and Camas prairies.

General Gibbon pursued rapidly, marching thirty to thirty-five miles a day, and was joined by thirty-six citizens. General Gibbon's advance of sixty mounted men, under Lieutenant James H. Bradley,[1] on August 8, found the Indians in camp at the mouth of Trail Creek, which flows into the Big Hole River, and concealed

[1] Lieutenant Bradley was killed next day, August 9, 1877.

itself in the hills, awaiting the arrival of Gibbon with the infantry. Gibbon pushed forward, leaving twenty men to guard his train, and reached Bradley's camp at sundown of the 8th. His infantry had ninety rounds of ammunition to each man, and one day's rations. General Gibbon marched, at about 10:30 P.M., for the Indian camp. The Indians outnumbered him three to one, were armed with breechloaders and repeating rifles and had plenty of ammunition and 2000 horses. General Gibbon relied, for success in his daring attack, upon the advantage of a surprise, and upon the fact that his officers were nearly all veterans of the Civil War, and his enlisted men had seen years of hard service on the frontier and had fought in many an Indian campaign.

Gibbon reached the Indian camp of eighty-nine lodges, on the south bank of Big Hole River, at 2 A.M. of August 9, and, at a distance of 150 yards, waited for daylight to attack the enemy. The surprise was complete, but the Indians soon recovered, and, from a safe cover behind the river banks, opened a destructive fire. Captain William Logan [1] was killed; the Indian camp was captured and destroyed, but the Indians were not defeated. Rallied by Joseph, Looking Glass and White Bird, they charged back into camp, and a desperate hand to hand, muzzle to breast fight took place. The Indian mounted sharpshooters opened, from long range, a deadly fire, wounding General Gibbon and Lieutenants Charles A. Woodruff and Charles A. Coolidge.[2] General Gibbon fell back from the river bottom and ordered his command to push up the hill and take cover in the mouth of a gulch. The troops obeyed, reached the timber and cleared it of twenty Indian sharpshooters, where the main body was joined by the band of regulars and volunteers, sent downstream against the camp under Lieutenant Bradley, who was killed early in the fight. The Indian squaws and boys fought like devils, killing a number of the soldiers and being killed in return. So desperate was the fight that officers fought

[1] Captain Logan was born in Ireland.

[2] Woodruff was brevetted captain, and Coolidge, major, on February 27, 1890, for gallant service in this action.

shoulder to shoulder with the men. General Gibbon used his rifle from the bluff upon the redskins, and Lieutenants Woodruff and Joshua W. Jacobs,[1] Captains Richard Comba,[2] Constant Williams,[3] George L. Browning[4] and James M. J. Sanno[5] used a Springfield rifle at every opportunity, as did Lieutenants Allen H. Jackson,[6] George H. Wright,[7] William L. English,[8] John T. Van Orsdale,[9] Edward E. Hardin[10] and Francis Woodbridge.[11] Woodbridge, a mere boy, but a few months from West Point, behaved like a veteran.

The Indians reoccupied their camp, sent off their baggage and loose horses with the squaws and children, and followed General Gibbon's command to the timber and surrounded them. Here Lieutenant English and Captain Williams were wounded. The Indians captured the howitzer and 2000 rifle cartridges from a half-dozen officers and men that gallantly strove to bring it up from the rear to Gibbon's aid. The men cut up and devoured Lieutenant Woodruff's horse, killed within their lines, and feasted on the raw flesh. On the morning of August 10 a courier from General Howard announced the approach of twenty cavalrymen and thirty Warm Spring Indians, and by sundown the wagon train arrived, bringing the provisions and blankets needed by the men. The Indians withdrew about eleven o'clock that night.[12] Gibbon and his men had slept but two hours out of the last forty-eight. Gibbon lost twenty-nine killed and forty wounded, and two of the

[1] Lieutenant Jacobs, of Kentucky, had long service in the army, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

[2] Captain Comba was born in Ireland. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in 1890 for gallantry at Big Hole.

[3] Captain Williams, of Pennsylvania, was twice wounded, and was brevetted major in 1890.

[4] Captain Browning, of New York, died in 1882.

[5] Captain Sanno, of New Jersey, was brevetted major in 1890.

[6] Lieutenant Jackson, of New York, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in 1890.

[7] Lieutenant Wright, of Wisconsin, died in 1881.

[8] Lieutenant English, of Illinois, died August 20, 1887, of wounds received in this battle.

[9] Lieutenant Van Orsdale was brevetted first lieutenant in 1890.

[10] Lieutenant Hardin, of Kentucky, was brevetted first lieutenant in 1890.

[11] Lieutenant Woodbridge, of Vermont, was brevetted first lieutenant in 1890.

[12] For narrative of this battle, see also O. O. Howard's *Nez Percé Joseph*, which includes Gibbon's narrative.

wounded died of their hurts, or sixty-nine killed and wounded out of a total of less than one hundred and eighty men.

It was a brilliant, desperate and heroic fight, and if Gibbon had behaved as recklessly as did Custer,[1] the Big Hole would have only repeated the Little Big Horn. Three officers were killed and wounded; Lieutenant Woodruff was wounded three times and Lieutenant Coolidge twice. The Indians lost eighty-nine killed and their wounded brought the total to two hundred and eight, or more than one-half their command.

The End of Chief Joseph's Revolt

(*The Oregonian*, October 10, 1877)

Taken altogether, the campaign against the Nez Percés has been one of the most laborious in its operations and complete in its results of any in the long history of Indian warfare. For nearly four months it has been a trial of physical endurance and personal bravery such as rarely has been seen. Since the hostiles were driven over the Bitter Root Mountains,[2] it has been a flight and pursuit which have no parallel in our Indian wars, that we now recall. General Howard's energy and tenacity were essentials of the success achieved. Since the fight on south fork of Clearwater River,[3] he has never been within striking distance; yet he has so pushed the fugitives as to make it possible for Gibbon, Sturgis [4] and Miles [5] to strike them in turn. The bravery of their forces was made available by the energy of his own; and his dispatch from Miles' camp, announcing the surrender, appears to indicate that he was in at the death, and that the arrival of his command forced the capitulation of the remnants which Miles had brought to bay.

[1] For note on George A. Custer, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 284.

[2] *Bitter Root* originated with the fur trade. See vol. II, p. 284.

[3] On July 11–12, 1877.

[4] Samuel Davis Sturgis participated in the pursuit of Chief Joseph in 1877. He served in the Civil War. He was born in 1822 at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; died September 28, 1889. He was colonel in 1869–86.

[5] Nelson A. Miles, lieutenant-general, U.S.A. He was engaged in actions against Sitting Bull, Crazy Horse, Chief Joseph, Geronimo and Natchez. On October 4, 1877 Chief Joseph surrendered to him. He was colonel in 1866–80.

When the outbreak at Camas Prairie[1] occurred, General Howard had no force with which to move against the hostile band; but he brought together, with all possible celerity, the few troops which were scattered more than 1000 miles over his widely extended department; he begged for aid from division headquarters at San Francisco and from general headquarters at Washington, and, within a short space of time, concentrated a force with which he was able to encounter the hostile bands, made tenfold more formidable by improved arms and by knowledge that their crimes would be severely punished, than any Indians ever encountered on the Pacific Coast. He dealt them a hard blow at once,[2] which convinced them that they must take to flight and not expect to make another stand. Beyond doubt, their intention was to get out upon the great plains and there scatter and elude pursuit; but they were pressed so close by Howard, and intercepted in so many places by the several detachments of the army stationed in Montana Territory, that this became impossible. Had it not been for Howard's pursuit the Indians would have escaped Gibbon, Sturgis and Miles; and, on the other hand, without the cooperation in the campaign of these last named officers, the Indians would have made good their escape.

Howard has been widely ridiculed and censured for his management of the campaign; but the result approves his plan and shows that it was the only practicable one. He could not come up with the Indians, but he pushed them so hard that they had no opportunity to elude the other columns. No campaign could be more fatiguing than this one has been. Men and horses have been urged to the utmost limit of endurance. When they had opportunity, the men fought as admirably as they marched. The outcome is a vindication of those who have stood up for General Howard against the censure, ridicule and reproach which have been thrown

[1] Camas Prairie, in Northern Idaho, is southeast of Lewiston, between Clearwater and Salmon rivers. For note on the camas root, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 284–85.

[2] July 11–12, 1877. This was the Battle of the Clearwater. See Howard's *Nez Percé Joseph*, pp. 157–64.

upon him. As the campaign is now fortunately ended, he may be expected home in a short time; and we trust the people of Portland will testify their sense of his arduous and successful service by tendering him a fitting reception upon his arrival.[1] They will not omit the opportunity to give him a proper and well-deserved welcome.

(*The Oregonian*, October 25, 1877)

The New York *Tribune* of October 12 says General Philip H. Sheridan congratulates Generals Terry [2] and Miles on the capture of the band. If this is the extent of his congratulations, the lieutenant-general[3] appears to have forgotten the rule that, in snaring game, the man who holds the net is entitled to but a fair part of the credit and profits of success — the larger share going to him who starts and drives the game. Last spring General Howard left Portland on a peace mission, not apprehending any real trouble with Joseph. In fact, he supposed all difficulties settled by the agreements of the dissatisfied bands to go on the reservation.[4] The outbreak was a surprise even to the settlers who knew the Indians most intimately. Called upon to protect the Idaho frontier, General Howard encountered a foe better armed and mounted and having a better supply train than himself. It is remarked as proof that, when the Nez Percés surrendered, four long-range Creedmoor rifles of the latest pattern, and many other rifles with newest improvements, were found in their hands. General Howard, after a severe fight,[5] routed the Indians and drove them from Idaho into Montana. Then began a chase of more than 1000 miles, which is unexampled in the history of our Indian wars. Having so great a

[1] Reception for General Howard at Portland, November 12, 1877.

[2] Alfred Howe Terry rendered conspicuous service in the Civil War. In 1865 he became brigadier-general. Terry was born in 1827 at Hartford, Connecticut; died December 16, 1890. He became major-general in 1886. He drove Sitting Bull into Canada the preceding year, in 1876.

[3] Sheridan was lieutenant-general, 1869–88; general, 1888.

[4] Chief Joseph pretended acquiescence to the Government's plan of confining the Nez Percés on their reservation in Idaho, while organizing his forces for revolt.

[5] On July 11–12, 1877.

supply of horses, and stealing fresh ones all along the route of their flight, the Indians were able to keep ahead of Howard; but he pursued with an energy that gave them no rest; though many of his own men and horses were disabled on the march and dropped by the way. At last the Indians fell into the hands of fresh troops, who were able to strike them after a short march, and the war was ended.

Had not General Howard, by judicious disposition of his troops, and by his rapid pursuit, guarded the passes of the mountains so as to prevent Joseph's return, the new settlements in Eastern Washington and Northern Idaho would have been raided and destroyed, and probably years would have elapsed before they could have recovered. It would have been necessary to abandon that whole fertile region, and a blow would have fallen which would have been felt throughout the whole Northwest. General Howard's services are entitled to recognition by our people; and while due praise must not be withheld from Gibbon and Miles, yet the fighting under their direction, severe and gallant as it was, cannot be regarded as comparable with the general hardships of the war. The correspondent of the Chicago *Times*, who was on the ground and saw the condition of Howard's command, says, in his closing account of the war:

> When I think of the tremendous march that has been made by Howard's troops since he started after Joseph, and the privations which have been endured by them, I cannot but think that he will never get credit for the effort he has made. His command has marched 1750 miles since it took the field, and it is doubtful whether any troops, making a stern chase, would have done any better.

CHAPTER XX

THE RACE CONFLICT

The Savage Dispossessed

(*The Oregonian*, May 12, 1909)

One still is a little obliged to antiquity. Sometimes one feels a little concern with the picture of early society portrayed in the Homeric poems; then with the obstinate questionings of the problems of human life presented in the *Book of Isaiah* or the *Book of Job;* anon with the ever old yet ever new presentations in the greater or greatest of modern writers — as you find it, say in *Hamlet* or *Faust*, or in the "Wonder-Working Magician of Calderon." But the present age is a new age; it has "grown so picked," as Hamlet says, that we are all ready to exclaim, "What is antiquity to us?" To Philistinism, nothing. The modern dictionary will give our young people a definition of Philistinism — adapted to the modern time.

This, however, is but preliminary; and it is as irrelevant, perhaps, as the introductory chapters to many a book to the general purposes of the writer thereof — to the Greek Thucydides, the Roman Sallust; to Fielding, Scott or Dickens, in English; to Jean Paul Richter, for the Germans, or Victor Hugo, for the French.

What is it, then, that roars so loud and thunders in the index? Nothing at all but a descent to a little book, published three or four years ago; now, therefore, outdated and belonging already to antiquity; hitherto noticed by *The Oregonian*, but now called to attention once more — a book entitled, *The Indian Dispossessed*,[1] doubtless one of the last of the lamentations of the supersedure of the native races of the Western Hemisphere by the stronger invading races from the East. It is a sentimental book, and, on its sentimental side, a good book. It tells about our treatment of the

[1] By Seth K. Humphrey, Little, Brown and Company, Boston, 1906.

Umatillas and the Nez Percés; gives the story of the Bitter Root and many other stories; has an account — no bad one — of the Indian reservations and of the administration of Uncle Sam as trustee of the Indian tribes. It 's a mighty touching story — if you allow yourself to forget the principle of the survival of the fittest, which is as rigorous and inexorable as to man as to any other portion of animal or animated nature — more so, indeed, because of the superior intelligence exerted upon man and by man, in his own case, through the law of survival of the fittest. True, indeed, it is modified very largely by man toward his fellow man, through the moral sentiment that exists only in man — in no other creature; but this moral sentiment never asserts itself till conquest has assured the safety of the intruder. That accomplished, pity enters, and sentimental writers begin their essays on the dispossessed or disinherited race, and on the injustice of it all.

But, after all, the principle of survival of the fittest, which is nature's plan or method of progress, applicable to the human race as fully as to all other life upon the earth, does not disinherit the Indian in America more ruthlessly than it disinherits or dispossesses those members or portions of the white race that cannot keep the pace. All the weaker, or less adaptable classes, fall before the new and newer conditions in the changing world. The native races of America themselves enforced the rule of the strongest, among their own. The Iroquois persecuted terribly those not in agreement with them. They had almost exterminated the Hurons and other branches of the native races, when Europeans appeared on the scene; and, in our cities to-day, under conditions of highest civilization, the struggle for life and the struggle for ascendancy is going on — though no violence is permitted — as relentlessly as it ever proceeded in the earlier days, under nature's own way. It is, indeed, the only road to human progress — this ceaseless but necessary competition.

In all America, north of Mexico, there might have been, at the time of the discovery by European explorers, a native population of 500,000. But this is probably an excessive estimate. Most of the writers who have made closest study of the question, put it lower.

This population had reached the limit of numbers and the limit of progress possible under the conditions of existence that it had wrought out for itself. The habits of ages, formed on the conditions of its life, could not be changed. On our Indian reservations at this day you will see the natives abandoning the houses the Government has built for them, betaking themselves to their ancient wigwams, refusing the use of the plough and the punctual milking of the cows that have been given them, the care of the gardens and field crops, and even the labor of gathering the harvest. Is such a people dispossessed or disinherited, when crowded out by another people who desire a chance to work? Is there injustice in it? Here, in the United States and Canada, now, is a population of 100,000,000, where formerly only 500,000 existed in savage state. Why should not the Indian have been dispossessed?

But never mind the details of the argument. The Indian has been dispossessed, because it was inevitable and necessary. This is not to say that injustice now and then has not been done, or that we should not be on our guard against injustice still. Yet nature's law of survival of the fittest enforces itself practically over all human checks and limitations. Its partial suspension, by pity and compassion, is good for man's moral and spiritual growth, yet in the long run the law enforces itself, all the same.

"Christianizing" the Indian [1]

(*The Oregonian*, July 1, 1885)

In their recent letters through *The Oregonian* Messrs. Deffenbaugh and Eells [2] have said a great deal in defense of the church connec-

[1] This article was the climax of a sharp controversy over religious and church missionary work among Indians of the Pacific Northwest. A. F. Parker, editor of the Lewiston *News*, declared such missionary work a failure. G. L. Deffenbaugh, Presbyterian missionary of Nez Percés Agency, Idaho, and Myron Eells, of Skokomish reservation, Washington Territory, upheld the missionary effort. Mr. Scott, in the present editorial, pointed out that the work of Christianizing Indians had not succeeded because the Indian was not amenable to the artificial development. For history of Indian missions in Oregon, by Harvey K. Hines, see *The Oregonian*, April 7, 1901, p. 22.

[2] For further details of the missionary controversy, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 285–86.

tion with Indian management, but they have not made it clear that this connection has resulted in any real progress, on the part of the Indian race, toward self-support or toward moral ways of living. The "peace policy," which originated in the purest philanthropy, has proved a conspicuous failure. Here and there an Indian, or a score of Indians, have been converted to Christianity, but the great mass of the people are not visibly improved. Practically, the Indian is the same blanketed, unwashed, unenlightened savage he was when the peace policy was inaugurated.

It was urged, by the churches, that the Indian race could be civilized and saved by the grace of God, and the Government allowed them to make the effort. But it was found impossible to Christianize the Indian. His mind could not or would not take in the impressions necessary to work a change in his motives and in his nature. The experiment was fairly tried. Every Christian denomination was given an opportunity, and not one succeeded. The effort failed because it was in violation of the laws of heredity. It tried to substitute religious teaching for the slow processes of nature, in the development of a people from barbarism to civilization. As well might they have attempted to make the Indian white by the use of soap and water.

It has been sufficiently demonstrated that the Indian cannot be artificially developed. Now is a good time to let him try to develop himself. He cannot do this as a pauper. Let him begin at the beginning; let him start at the first of those grades which have always marked the advance of men from a state of barbarism, and let the succeeding stages be opened for him as he becomes able to profit by them. Let him begin as a herdsman and a farmer, and prompt his industry and his ambition by making him the actual and personal owner of the soil he tills. There is no other way.

The Indian's Trouble Under the White Man's Law

(*The Oregonian*, October 11, 1885)

The Indian is separated from the white man by race, by tradition and by the instincts of a savage nature. He is a barbarian, the

product of a long line of barbarians. He cannot be civilized by purely educational processes. He cannot justly be made accountable to all of the white man's laws. These laws were made for another kind of men with different natures, more enlightenment, a higher morality. They make no allowance for the Indian's inability to understand them. Under them the Indian is not tried by his peers, or by the customs of his people; but by superiors of a different race, according to the law of a social state of which he has an imperfect conception, and which is opposed to the traditions of his history, to the habits of his life, to the strongest prejudices of his savage nature — a law which "measures the red man's revenge by the maxims of the white man's morality." The Indian is not ready for the white man's law, much less to become a citizen with the right of suffrage.

The tribal system is, indeed, an abomination. It herds the Indians in an idle crowd and makes them paupers. It offers no incentive to industry, no advantage to personal merit of any kind. Land in severalty is the only practicable scheme; but still there must be, for many years to come, a close and constant guardianship. It will not do to abandon the Indian to his own courses with no other rule of conduct, and under no other authority than the white man's law. Indian education, as it is now urged, is a mistake. The Indian is not yet ready for books. He has not yet traveled the stages which lie between barbarism and even the beginnings of intellectual culture. He needs first to be taught to live in a house, to have a fixed and permanent home, to lead an industrious and regular life. He must develop intellectual inquiry through physical and industrial progress. In short, he must proceed slowly through the degrees between barbarism and civilization. His progress may be hastened by benevolent effort, but not a single stage of it must be missed. Those who expect the Indian to advance at once to a high degree of civilization, expect an impossibility. They forget that this is not the way of human development. The upward progress of peoples has ever been through a regular succession of stages. Civilization cannot be put on like a coat. It must be a

growth. The records of all civilized nations show the same stages of this growth. It is foolish to look upon the Indian as an exception to universal law, to expect him to cover, with a single bound, the degrees which lie between barbarism and civilization.

CHAPTER XXI

THE BLOOD AND IRON POLICY

Sherman's Order, "Clean Out the Indians"

(*The Oregonian*, July 9, 1867)

General Sherman [1] has something of a character for being thorough and practical. The following dispatch from him to General Hancock,[2] showing that he comprehends the Indian situation and is determined to act upon the "military necessity" presented by Indian affairs on the plains,[3] will lose him nothing in the estimation of those who know anything of the Indian character. He says:

> We must clean out all Indians between the Platte and the Arkansas rivers; then proceed in force against hostile tribes beyond those rivers. We must not remain on the defensive, but follow and attack on all possible occasions.

This, of course, will horrify those sentimentalists who have acquired their only notions of Indians from poetry and romance; but to the people of the Western border, the plains and the Pacific Coast, who have learned something of the inborn perfidy and fiendish barbarism of the Indians, it will appear as the utterance of a man of practical good sense, who has been studying the Indian at home, rather than in the pages of a gilt-bound volume of Cooper or Longfellow. "Clean out all Indians," sounds Western and means business. There are no blankets and powder, no "talks" [4] and patched-up treaties, in that sort of language. It has not got a word

[1] William Tecumseh Sherman (1820–91), then in command of the division of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Saint Louis. He was at Portland in 1870, and was the guest of a public reception September 20, 1870. He visited Portland again in 1877, and was tendered a public reception September 29. On this journey he visited Puget Sound. He also visited Portland in 1883, and was tendered a public reception August 25, 1883; also August 13, 1886.

[2] Winfield Scott Hancock (1824–86), then in command of the division of the Missouri, with headquarters at Fort Leavenworth.

[3] Areas west of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers.

[4] Powwows, conferences, or councils; *hi-yu wa-wa* in Chinook jargon.

nor a letter of foolishness in it. It is the key to the only policy that will ever be successful, in dealing with the Indians. If "cleaning them out" had been the motto of the Government from the start, the country would have had fewer occasions to shudder at some devilish atrocity perpetrated by sneaking, perfidious, murdering savages. Blankets and beads and kindness never made an Indian a friend, or trustworthy in his most solemn engagements. If he is "cleaned out" and made afraid, he is safe; but never under any other circumstances. We never read a paragraph about the efforts of the military and civil authorities, to settle the troubles of the plains by conference and treaties, without a sort of indignation at the blindness of the philanthropy which prompted them. Treaties and gifts never had any effect upon an Indian except to cultivate his cupidity and embolden his ferocity. They serve to convince him that the whites are afraid to fight him; they never carry any conviction to him that the whites act upon the dictates of humanity; he has no glimmer of a conception of what humanity is. A purchased peace with an Indian may be good till his blankets get thin, or he desires a horse, or something else which a defenseless white man may have; then he buries the pipe and takes up the tomahawk. General Sherman's policy, carried out energetically and thoroughly, will do more, in one campaign, to convert the Indians to peace notions, than all the powwows and bribes ever offered. When an Indian is "followed and attacked" and "cleaned out," he becomes a faithful party to a peace compact; when his good behavior is bought, he soon makes it necessary to buy him again.

The Dead Indian as a Good Indian [1]

(*The Oregonian*, April 14, 1886)

The East was horrified when General Philip Henry Sheridan said that the popular philosophy about the Indian, in the West, is that "the dead Indian is the only good Indian." Of course General Sheridan did not originate this phrase; he only repeated it as an expression picked up in the slang of Western life. But repetition

[1] This article was written by Lucius Bigelow and Mr. Scott.

Middle Blockhouse at Cascades of Columbia River, Washington Side, Built in 1855

by him called general attention to it, and made people at the East think the white settlers of the West but little better than the savages themselves. But the phrase gave an exaggerated and unjust idea of the ferocity of Western people toward the Indians. We have dealt, indeed, in many instances, very unjustly with the Indians; but the frequent and unavoidable conflicts with the tribes of the West have been, on the whole, far less chargeable with injustice and ferocity than were the conflicts in earlier times with the tribes of the East. Voices have never been wanting here to call for justice and mercy to the Indians, even when the Indians were committing great atrocities. But the conflict with the Indian, East or West, has never been entirely over till he has ceased to be an obstacle to the settlement of civilization.

The Puritan was a true Anglo-Saxon fighter and trader — and a fighter invariably when forbidden to trade. He remorselessly wiped out the Pequot and Narragansett, and then pushed on into the West, dealing in the same way with all the tribes with which he came in contact. While the Frenchman, who colonized Canada, was discoverer and explorer for the sake of fame and in satisfaction of the spirit of adventure, the Puritan was discoverer and explorer only to trade. New England stormed the French forts in Maine because they interfered with the fur trade of the colony; New England put its blood and treasure into the French war because it was a fight for commercial supremacy. The Frenchman was a romantic voyager, a daring explorer anxious to carry forward the flag of France and to add the Indian to the Holy Catholic Church; the Puritan, hard-headed trader, warred on the Indian as a matter of pure business. He wanted the land; he was a terrible soldier, because he was an eager trader; he would rather trade than fight, but was prompt to fight in order to capture the chance to trade; he wrote on his banner, when he met the savage, the legend, "Treat, Trade or Travel" — and, as a rule, the world over, the barbarian that blocks the way of the Anglo-Saxon, who seeks to trade, ultimately has to travel. The Englishman's treatment of the Kaffir, the Zulu, the Hindoo, the Afghan and the Arab, is identical

with the conduct of the Anglo-American in wiping out the Algonquin, the Iroquois, the Delaware, the Sioux, the Comanche, the Cheyenne and the Apache in the New World. The stern salutation of the Anglo-Saxon to all other races has been "Root, Hog, or Die"; and in New England, the Indian hog has generally gone into the Puritan pork barrel. In New England, in India, in Egypt, in Africa, in Ireland, in the South or on our Indian frontier, the Anglo-Saxon holds and enforces his belief that power and property belong to those who are bold enough to capture and strong enough to keep them.

The American who arraigns England for its usage of Ireland, knows perfectly well that England's title to Ireland is just as valid as our own title to the lands we have won from the Indian. It is the title of conquest. The Indian has the same sentimental grievance against the descendants of the Puritan that the Irishman has against the successors of Henry the Second, Queen Elizabeth and Cromwell. The birthright of barbarians to their soil is largely a fiction. A nation keeps its land and freedom until it loses them by folly, by disunion, by the superior strength and craft of another race that swings a keener sword in a stronger or more skillful hand. The law of nature is with man as with animals; it is the survival of the strongest. It is no moral indictment of title to say that it was won at the point of the bayonet. The sword of the Puritan was the first ploughshare of New England civilization. The savage man has no more inalienable title to his soil than a tiger to his lair; the human wild beasts must go with the tigers when civilization, with its sword, slashes its way through forest and jungle. Civilization cannot starve or halt in its march to consider the sentimental birthright of barbarians to perpetuate the black night of superstitious ignorance and degradation, which is their freedom, so-called. When the freedom of a strong civilization to live and move and extend its being, finds itself stopped by the filthy freedom of barbarism, the freedom of the strong fairly forces the freedom of the weak to fight and die, to flee or surrender.

The sword of Russia has exterminated the Turcoman bandits,

that once blighted all the peaceful industry of Central Asia. The advance of Russia to the Afghan frontier, the march of England from Ceylon to the Indus, have brought railways, peace and civilization to regions once annually desolated by locust flight or robbers. The Indian, dead or an exile, was the Puritan's idea of "a good Indian"; and yet the New England philanthropist-politician reproaches the men of the West because, face to face with the Indian problem, they have adopted measures vigorous enough to enable themselves to obtain and hold a lodgment in the country, though they have protected the rights of the Indian to an extent that should shame the conduct of the whites of the older states. It is a duty of humanity and civilization to protect the weak; and the West, in dealing with the Indian, has not so utterly forgotten this as the East did. At least, the West has protected the Indian when he was no longer an object of fear, while the East has pursued him with avarice after fear no longer existed.

CHAPTER XXII

INDIAN TREATIES

The Evil of Making Indian Treaties

(*The Oregonian*, March 29, 1867)

Everybody knows that the treaty system, which has so long been in vogue, is utterly inadequate. Congress has provided recent legislation which is calculated to stop, at least for the present, a proceeding so barren of good results. Senator John Sherman[1] not long ago remarked, in debate in the Senate, that the whole system of making treaties with the Indian tribes is a farce which should be abolished without delay. The same senator has succeeded in getting an act passed directing that no more treaties be made with the Indians until authorized by Congress and appropriations made therefor.

Heretofore every petty tribe has been dealt with as an independent nation, and the Government, instead of asserting its superiority, has treated with these bands as if they were on the same footing with itself, and as if, like civilized nations, they recognized the binding force of treaty obligations. The practice of this system with the docile tribes is not so plain a humbug as with the hostile bands that roam at large, committing the worst acts of violence. These savage tribes have been accustomed to profess friendship, or engage in hostilities, as their inclination or supposed interest might dictate; and to change from the one condition to the other with equal facility. Whenever it has suited them to be friendly they have professed a willingness to treat; and, so soon as the presents and rewards, which they always stipulate for, have been received, and the whites, whom they wish to plunder and kill, are beguiled into false security, another outbreak invariably has occurred. The habit of

[1] John Sherman was United States senator from Ohio in 1861–67, and in 1881–97. He was a brother of General William T. Sherman.

making treaties with them and paying a bonus for their good behavior, is only a premium offered to their cupidity; and we are glad to learn that the military expeditions which are to be sent out on the plains this year are going to fight and not "treat" with savages, who recognize none of the responsibilities which civilized people attach to their solemn agreements.

Treaties not Kept by the Government

(*The Oregonian*, May 4, 1882)

The most flagrant examples of bad faith, on the part of the Government, are seen in connection with its treatment of the Indian tribes. The theory of our Indian policy has been about this: The Indian is an objectionable straggler, to be hustled out of the way and got rid of as soon as possible, and to be amused, meantime, by empty promises. Successive Congresses, for a hundred years, have adhered faithfully to this general idea. Each tribe (after struggles more or less violent) has been put down upon a tract of land called a reservation, and told that this was to be its home "forever." Of course, there are other things which usually enter into the agreement made under such circumstances, such as the promise to pay the Indian annuities, furnish them with rations, etc. These minor promises are sometimes kept, and sometimes no attempt is made to keep them. But the main part of the treaty — that which relates to the permanent location of the Indians — is never kept. It has never been kept since the foundation of the Republic. It is contrary to our principles to keep any such promise. We may as well be candid in the matter. The man who argues that a treaty, or agreement between the United States Government and the Indian, is as binding as a similar contract 'twixt man and man, exposes as much ignorance and as little sense as the sentimentalist.

But we should take credit to ourselves for not breaking Indian treaties without a pretense of respecting them. For example, a tribe is fixed "forever" on a tract of land, by solemn treaty. White settlers crowd around the exterior boundaries of the reservation,

longing to break in. Murmurs of discontent are heard. Congress is told that the Indians must be moved. A commission is sent to "negotiate" for a formal abrogation of the alleged treaty. Sometimes a show of military force is necessary to hasten the so-called negotiations. There can be but one conclusion to this dismal and oft-repeated comedy. The Indians are sent away with a new treaty, which, in its turn, is certain to be torn into pieces like all its predecessors. He was a philosopher who told the irascible Frederick the Great that it was unsafe to disagree with a monarch who had such strong convictions and wore such heavy boots as his majesty of Prussia. Sometimes, during the farcical negotiation of a treaty of relinquishment, there are reports that "the Indians are sullen and rebellious." This never lasts long. A century or two of history has shown how painful — even dangerous — it is for the Indian to have a mind and will of his own.

And yet, after we have settled into the policy of breaking treaties and then substituting "agreements" for treaties, as less immorally to be broken, a philanthropic statesman asks that we take a new and radical departure. Governor Hoyt,[1] of Pennsylvania, has proposed a new form of policy in the treatment of the Indians, which is contrary to the practice and usages of the United States Government ever since its foundation. Governor Hoyt has prepared a platform of principles — printed elsewhere [2] — which he has caused to be sent to the governors of all the states, asking them to procure from their several legislatures an approval of the plan and a memorial asking Congress to accept and act upon it. The fundamental statement in Governor Hoyt's platform is that the Government shall never break faith with the Indians. It is not necessary to go any further into the matter than this. It is expected

[1] Henry Martyn Hoyt, governor of Pennsylvania in 1879–83.

[2] Printed in *The Oregonian*, May 4, 1882. The "platform" included "lands in severalty, inalienable and nontaxable, for a time; surplus lands to be sold for benefit of tribe; citizenship for self-supporting Indians; education on reservations in farming and rules of health and work to be compulsory; Indians to be kept on their respective reservations; free trade in everything except liquor and firearms; individual punishment for crime; self-government for civilized tribes; faith always to be kept with Indians."

of us, as a Nation, that, after more than one hundred years of systematic and persistent breaking of faith and disregard of treaties, we shall deliberately reverse our action, fly in the face of precedent and travel in a new direction.

About a year ago, several hundred thousand people addressed to Congress a memorial asking that body to keep faith with the Indians. It was like saying: "Will Congress please be good, virtuous, and honest." Congress received the memorial, and then calmly went on breaking faith and upsetting treaties just as though nothing had ever intervened to change the current of its action. Treaties with Indians are made to be broken. It is possible that there has been a treaty made with the Indians by the Government of the United States which has been faithfully kept. But this is not probable. Every agreement of any importance has been broken so many times that one may well wonder why the farce of renewing a covenant is ever enacted. We hear a great deal in sermons and orations about the "national conscience." But the national conscience is so diffused throughout the body politic that, in this matter, it is nowhere manifest. The Indian policy has been a mistake from the first, and a very costly one. Governor Hoyt's plan is the best and most complete ever yet presented.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE TRIBAL LAND SYSTEM

Lands in Severalty for Indians [1]

(*The Oregonian*, December 14, 1877)

Eastern newspapers very generally have published the remarks made by General Howard,[2] on the Indian question, upon his reception by the citizens of Portland several weeks ago;[3] and most have commended his suggestions in regard to dealing with the Indians. The principal idea was the necessity of abandoning the treaty system, of individualizing the Indian; of holding each one personally responsible, as other persons are held, and of enforcing the jurisdiction of law. But, under the reservation system, all this will be difficult, and may be impossible. That system perpetuates the tribe of the clan; it is unfavorable to the development of individual character and powers in the Indian; it keeps him in a sort of wardship or pupilage, and does not sufficiently compel that struggle for existence which alone can make him a man.

Now, what should be done? With most of our Indians, the Government has entered into solemn engagements. It has estab-

[1] The original plan of holding Indians on a reservation and in tribal organization has been gradually modified, until now it is far along toward ultimate abandonment. Since 1887 the new policy has been followed toward individual citizenship, and severalty ownership of lands, the aim being to abolish tutelage and pauperization. Many years of debate preceded the congressional act of 1887. The policy since pursued aims at incorporation of all Indians in the body politic as citizens. Indian reservations are to disappear, the individuality of the Indian to be established, and the Government's paternal care and control of the Indians to cease.

[2] General O. O. Howard was then in command of the department of the Columbia. He had conquered the Nez Percés in this year.

[3] The reception was given November 12, 1877, for General Howard, in honor of his successful campaign against the Nez Percés Indians under Chief Joseph. In his acknowledgment speech, General Howard said that the treaty system of the Government, in dealing with Indians, was wrong, and treaties should never be made; that the Government should always assert its sovereignty and jurisdiction, and enforce individual obligations along with its grant of privileges.

lished reservations, and has pledged itself to maintain the rights of the Indians to occupy them. No breach of faith in these cases should be thought of. It would not be tolerated a moment. But it is not to reservation Indians we would now specially refer. In the country of the Upper Columbia, now settling rapidly, there are still a good many small bands which acknowledge no reservation, and still stoutly refuse to leave the lands which they claim by immemorial right. What is to be done with them? Pressure has been made hitherto, upon these parties along the Columbia and Snake rivers and northward to the Spokane, to induce them to go upon the reservations; and most have firmly refused. Some have taken up lands and begun to cultivate them. Others are reported as being disposed to do the same.

From A. J. Cain,[1] of Dayton, Washington Territory, who knows most of these Indians well and who has been having frequent conference with them on the subject of their situation and the intentions of the Government respecting them, we learn that many, and perhaps all, are anxious to have, each for himself, a piece of land to occupy and call his own. He thinks they will not consent to remove to any reservation, and it would be a mistake to suppose they can be induced to do so. If that be the policy, it will require the application of force; and the use of force, as General Howard remarked on the occasion we referred to, is war — war every time — till the Indian is subdued or exterminated. Mr. Cain is strongly of opinion that these Indians ought to be allowed to take lands in severalty and hold them. He thinks this the easy and just way of avoiding a difficulty with them. Their numbers are not great. White settlers are going into the country in large numbers; and these comparatively few Indians, dispersed over so great an area and among so large a white population, would, in time, scarcely be noticed. We are assured that this suggestion has the favor of many persons there, who expect, of course, that Indians, who have already occupied lands and begun to establish a property, will not be disturbed, and that more will do likewise. If the Indian will occupy land and use

[1] Mr. Cain died at Waitsburg, Washington, July 5, 1879.

it, he is as much entitled to it and to its fruits as any other human creature. Such course, with these Indians, is better than another outbreak.

Attaching the Indian to the Soil

(*The Oregonian*, June 27, 1878)

Among the reports on various subjects, called for by the Congregational Association of Oregon and Washington at its session held at Oregon City last week,[1] was one on the Indian question. This report, which was prepared by Dr. George H. Atkinson,[2] we print to-day. It touches points which seem to us vital to the solution of this troublesome question. These may be comprehended in the simple formula: Break up tribal relations, attach the Indian to the soil, and extend over him, as an individual, the advantages and penalties of the laws. As rapidly as we move in this direction, just so rapidly shall we tend to the settlement of this most annoying problem. Indians who own houses and cultivate fields will not engage in lawless and hostile enterprises, because they cannot afford it. The statistics of progress presented in this report show that it is not impossible to induce the Indians to work. Increase of products of their labor is shown to be rapid, which is proof that more and more of them are being taught habits of industry. When the greater number shall have been advanced to this point, the whole question will be practically settled. It should, therefore, be the policy of the Government to settle the Indians on reservation or other lands as rapidly as possible. This cannot be done for all of them immediately, but a movement may be made in that direction, and by constant pressure new force may be added to it. We must commend the view of the subject presented in this report, and join with those who are urging it upon the attention of the authorities of the United States.

[1] This session was held June 20–22, 1878. See reports in *The Oregonian*, June 21, 22, 23, 25, 1878. The session resolved in favor of homestead land titles for Indians.

[2] For biography of Dr. George H. Atkinson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 276. His report appears in *The Oregonian*, June 27, 1878, p. 1.

INDIAN AFFAIRS

(*The Oregonian*, June 26, 1878)

It is undeniable that much of the disquiet, which is observed among the Indians throughout the interior, proceeds from a fear that they are to be dispossessed of the lands which they now occupy and which they are naturally anxious to retain. They know that the whites are looking upon these lands with covetous eyes, and they have heard that propositions have been made, both here and at Washington, to remove them from their present situations. None of them is willing to yield to this demand. The disposition of the band on the Upper Columbia, headed by Moses,[1] is a source of solicitude, both to the settlers and the military authorities; and yet it is apparent that this band will remain at peace if only let alone. But they are kept in continual excitement by a fear that they will lose their lands and be taken to a reservation; and it is highly probable that before they would submit to this they would fight. We are assured that the Indians at Warm Springs and Umatilla[2] are equally averse to removal from those places, and perhaps cannot be induced to entertain such propositions at all. By this talk of taking the lands they now occupy, which they consider were solemnly guaranteed to them, the Indians are filled with suspicions and dissatisfaction. It is a menace which should be withdrawn.

The way out of this difficulty is to allot them lands in severalty under existing laws, and sell the remaining lands for their benefit. Stop dealing with them at once in their collective or tribal capacity, and make every individual amenable to law on his own account. Establish the doctrine of the individual responsibility of each, and pay no attention to their tribal relations. Present to them the same motives for action, the same hopes of advancement and fear of punishment that are addressed to the whites. And strictly enforce the law of justice, whether it come with reward or penalty.

[1] Chief of the Indians in the northern part of Eastern Washington. He died March 25, 1899, at Creston, Washington. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, April 1, 1899; biography and portrait, *ibid.*, April 3, 1899.

[2] These are Indian reservations in Oregon.

We have shown, heretofore, that the laws as they now stand make provision for Indian homesteads and Indian citizenship. The problem offered for solution is the successful development of this plan. We may quiet the Indians round us by ceasing to talk of depriving them of their lands and by confirming them in secure and permanent possession. Instead of keeping them constantly on the verge of revolt by these menaces to their title to the lands they occupy, let us adopt the policy of parceling out the lands to them to be held in severalty, and selling the surplus for their use or advantage. Then, by ignoring the authority and existence of the tribe and making them amenable as other individuals to the general law, we shall take means to rid them of their distinctive Indian character; and, as the white population grows, they will disappear or be swallowed up in the general body of people, and the country will be freed of alien tribes, maintaining a sort of independence and ready at any time to engage in hostile enterprises. The solution will be found in gradually inclosing the Indians within the limits of the states and causing the Federal relation to them to be withdrawn.

CHAPTER XXIV

INDIAN RESERVATIONS

Evils of Reservation Policy

(*The Oregonian*, July 15, 1878)

There is no possible solution of the Indian question except through extinction of the Indian as an Indian. This may be done in two ways: First, by annihilation of the race; second, by such change of our policy as will make him strictly amenable to law, teach him individual responsibility and individual property, break up his tribal relations and dependence, and cause him to learn that he must support himself. Our Indian policy is irrational, and very grave errors have been committed in carrying it into effect. We have established numerous reservations, yet do not fully support the Indians assigned to them; while the advancing tide of immigration fills the country round about them, destroys the natural supply of food and prevents the Indian from supporting himself. Game is destroyed or driven from the country; the simple arts of the Indian become insufficient to supply his wants; the supplies furnished by the Government are just sufficient to encourage him in idleness, and he is a vagrant of the worst species, given up to laziness, beggary and vice, and not only learning no lesson of individual effort and self-reliance, but actually prevented from learning it. Such a creature is naturally fit to become a robber and murderer. A policy, under which such a creature is produced, certainly is not a good policy; and if the Government cannot improve it, the far better thing would be to discontinue relations with the Indian altogether.

(*The Oregonian*, December 10, 1880)

A map of the Great West, now spread before us, contains red spots here and there, of greater or less magnitude. These are Indian

reservations. Every one of them is a plague spot upon the country. Indians herded on them and living in common are incapable, under such conditions, of progress in enlightenment, decency, industry, or any of the requirements of civilization. Among the whites living near these reservations there is usually a class who make the Indians worse and more worthless than they are by nature, and who in turn are themselves contaminated and brutalized by the contact. It certainly does not help a man to conform to the moralities of life and the general duties of citizenship, to live in contact with those whom he is disposed to treat as if they had no rights which he is bound to respect. Proper regard for the personal rights of Indians can never be effectively enforced till the Indians are individualized in their personal rights. Proper regard for the personal rights of Indians can never be effectively enforced till the Indians are individualized in their persons and property. An enormous tract of land, held by a tribe or by an association of remnants of tribes, most of which lies unused, while the nominal owners loll and loiter about in lumpish indolence, seems to white persons, who would occupy the land and till it, to belong to nobody. In no way can the Indians be established securely in their rights but by breaking up the community system under which they are kept, securing to them the lands in severalty, subjecting them to taxation and to the common obligations of citizenship, treating them as individuals and making them as individuals amenable to the laws. When their individual property rights are established there will be no difficulty in enforcing their personal rights. But, so long as they are kept together in a common herd, the case will be hopeless.

Secretary Schurz,[1] in his report just published, condemns the reservation system. He would have the lands parceled out among the Indians, and would bring the reservation system to as speedy an end as possible. This is well, but it does not go far enough. The Indians should be placed on precisely the same footing as other persons in regard to selections of homestead lands, with only the additional privilege of having first choice of lands within the limits of

[1] Carl Schurz, secretary of interior under President Hayes, 1877–81.

present reservations. There is no good reason why an Indian should be allowed one or two thousand acres of land, when a white person cannot take more than one hundred and sixty acres. Allow the Indians to select reservation lands in areas not exceeding those which may be taken by settlers under our present laws, and then sell the remainder of the reservation lands to those who will buy them. Use the proceeds, if necessary, for the purpose of starting the Indians upon their new mode of life, and then let them labor and shift for themselves. Punish severely and surely every violation of their rights, and hold them in turn to proper obedience to law. Of course, the results of this system will not be entirely satisfactory. The Indians will not all thrive under it. The more worthless will go to the wall, as the indolent and worthless sort of whites does. This class of Indians, it is probable, will gradually perish; but it will be small loss. We wish to see these plague spots, called reservations, sponged off the map. So long as they exist they will never cease to be festering sores of immorality, corruption, vice and injustice. Why cannot we deal with this problem on common-sense principles? Have we read the history of human progress and civilization in vain? It is a history of the development of races and nations under the stimulus and on the basis of individual growth. Individual man is the prime factor. We shall never make any progress worth notice with the Indians so long as we essay to keep them in a common herd; for the primary condition of all human advancement is the effort and the growth of the individual man. We shall build no substantial pyramid with the apex downward and the base in the air.

General Miles' Views on Reservations

(*The Oregonian*, January 13, 1886)

No man is more familiar with the Indian question than General Nelson A. Miles.[1] He has studied it from every point of view, and with extraordinary opportunities. His theories have been developed, not from hearsay evidence nor from motives of "sentiment," but

[1] Lieutenant-General Miles subdued the Indians in many parts of the West, especially in Montana, Wyoming, Kansas and the Dakotas. See vol. II, p. 109.

from actual contact with the Indians themselves, and from knowledge thus gained of their character and condition. The duty of establishing conquered tribes has been put upon him, and the necessity for action has compelled him to work out plans of settlement. Having tested these plans three or four times by practical application, he is convinced that in them lies the solution of the Indian problem.

In a recent report General Miles recommends that Congress authorize the President to appoint a commission of three competent men, empowered to treat with the tribes; to consider all legal or just claims or titles; to grant to the Indian occupants of the territory a sufficient quantity of land (in severalty) required for their wants and support, but not transferable for twenty years; that their title to the remainder be so far extinguished that it may be held in trust or sold by the Government, and a sufficient amount of the proceeds be granted to indemnify them for any interest they may possess in the land; that enough of such proceeds be provided to enable the Indians in the territory to become self-sustaining; that the land not required for Indian occupation be thrown open for settlement, under the same laws and rules as have been applied to the public domain.

These recommendations are made with particular reference to Indian Territory,[1] but they will apply, as General Miles says, to nearly every Indian reservation in the United States. He points out that, to make this plan effective, great care must be exercised in selecting the men to do the work. They must be men of experience, who understand the Indian methods of reasoning, their tastes and ambitions. They must be men who would inspire absolute confidence in the Indians. They must be practical men and not theorists, and, what is more, they should be provided with something more than promises. Under right administration, General Miles believes that any tribe may be made self-supporting in five years.

[1] Now in the state of Oklahoma.

CHAPTER XXV

MISCELLANEOUS INDIAN TOPICS

Pioneer Regiment of the Pacific Coast

(*The Oregonian*, June 18, 1872)

The following facts in the history of the First Regiment, United States Cavalry, lately stationed at Camp Harney,[1] Oregon, but now ordered to Montana, will be read with interest. This regiment has served on the Pacific Coast since 1846. It was formerly known as the First Dragoons, and has participated in all the Indian wars in California, Oregon and Washington Territory, and has been on this coast continually for the past twenty-six years, except during the Civil War, in which it took an honorable part. Two companies of the regiment came to California in 1846, with the column under General Stephen W. Kearny,[2] and took part in the conquest of California and New Mexico — losing three officers and many brave men in the Battle of San Pasqual, California. Different companies of the same regiment have served under General George Wright,[3] Colonel Steptoe [4] and others in the Washington Territory wars, and under A. J. Smith,[5] Fitzgerald [6] and Philip Kearny [7] in both the Rogue River wars.[8] They cleared the Cascades [9] of Indians in 1856, and it was

[1] Camp Harney was fourteen miles east and north of Burns, Oregon.

[2] For biography of Stephen Watts Kearny, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 286.

[3] For biography of George Wright, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 286.

[4] For biography of Edward Jevnor Steptoe, see vol. II, p. 286.

[5] For biography of Andrew J. Smith, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 287.

[6] For biography of Edward H. Fitzgerald, see vol. II, p. 287.

[7] For biography of Philip Kearny, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 287.

[8] The Rogue River wars of 1853 and 1854–56. For details of the war in 1853, see *The Oregonian*, September 10, 24, 1853; treaty of peace of 1853, *ibid.*, October 1, 1853. This treaty was short lived. Frequent clashes between the races continued. A party of whites "recently captured seven or eight squaws with their children and put them to death" (*ibid.*, February 25, 1854). Further troubles are narrated (*ibid.*, June 17, 1854). See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IV, pp. 227–40, by W. M. Colvig; vol. XIX, pp. 63–68, by Binger Hermann.

[9] The Cascades of the Columbia River.

with a troop of the same that Philip H. Sheridan [1] took his first lesson in cavalry in our Yakima War. Two companies of the same regiment garrisoned Arizona, almost entirely alone, for several years before the Civil War, evacuated old Fort Breckinridge in that territory, destroying the property to prevent its falling into the hands of the rebels, and marched east through New Mexico. This stanch old regiment needs no "writing up," as its history is already written in heroic deeds, performed to protect settlers and interests of the Government on this coast; and, as they leave their "old stamping ground" for other regions, will bear with them the good wishes of many friends.

Indian Census of Oregon

(*The Oregonian*, April 16, 1867)

In the sub-report of Mr. Nesmith,[2] accompanying the report of the congressional joint committee on the condition of the Indian tribes of the United States,[3] an estimate is presented of the number of Indians in Oregon, together with a variety of observations upon their condition and management. The number at the Siletz Agency is computed at 2000;[4] at Grand Ronde Agency, at 1064; at Warm Springs Agency, at 1070; at Umatilla Agency, at 759. The Snakes, Klamaths and Modocs, in Southeastern Oregon, comprising what are known as the untamed tribes, are variously estimated at

[1] For narrative of Philip Henry Sheridan, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 287. See also Mr. Scott's article, vol. II, pp. 141–43.

[2] For note on James W. Nesmith and Indian matters, see vol. II, p. 287.

[3] This joint committee comprised Senator James W. Nesmith, of Oregon; Senator La Fayette Foster, of Connecticut; Senator James R. Doolittle, of Wisconsin; Representative William Higby, of California; Representative William Windom, of Minnesota; Representative John H. Hubbard, of Connecticut; and Representative Lewis W. Ross, of Illinois. The committee was appointed March 3, 1865. For its report, see *Congressional Globe*, second session, Thirty-ninth Congress, part 2, pp. 262–63.

[4] The Siletz reservation is described in *The Oregonian*, May 22, 1862, by Philip Ritz. For description of the Siletz Indians in 1869, *ibid.*, September 24, 1869, p. 3. *Siletz* is an Indian word. A writer in *The Oregonian*, February 2, 1877, p. 3, identifies the word with the French *celeste*. This theory is controverted by James W. Nesmith (*ibid.*, February 7, 1877, p. 2). See vol. II, pp. 287–88.

two to three thousand persons. The Indians on the coast reservation have decreased greatly in number since 1856, when they were removed from that place to Southern Oregon. The Rogue River tribes then numbered 5000. The 2000 now at Siletz Agency are the only remnants of these bands.

Mr. Nesmith recommends that the Indians at the Grand Ronde [1] Agency be removed to Siletz, "where they could be more easily and better provided for, until such time as the diseases with which they are now so universally infected shall result in their total extinction." He adds that "at Siletz there is ample room for these people; by their being incorporated with the tribes now there, the services of one agent and several employees might be dispensed with. The Government would also be relieved of the expense of keeping up a military post and garrison, as is now done at their present location." These are practical suggestions, and should be acted upon. Of the Umatilla reservation, Mr. Nesmith says: "While it is the best adapted to the wants of the Indians, I cannot but regard its location as unfavorable, from the fact that it lies in the way of the greatest thoroughfare leading from the Columbia to all the rich mining region east of the Blue Mountains,[2] rendering a conflict between the Indian and reckless white persons imminent at any moment. The Indians are averse to being removed."

Chinook's Lawful King

(*The Oregonian*, November 29, 1893)

The realms of King Comcomly,[3] in early times, lay at the mouth of the great Columbia River. He was a puissant monarch, who ruled by divine right, and was famed in all the country. But by "Boston"[4]

[1] Grand Ronde in Western Oregon; see vol. I, p. 292.

[2] For history of the name *Blue Mountains*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 288.

[3] Comcomly is described, by Washington Irving's *Astoria*, and Alexander Henry's journal, in picturesque and amusing style. He died prior to 1835. His grave was seen by Wilkes in 1841. The place has been overgrown by the city of Astoria. For history of Comcomly, see *The Oregonian*, December 17, 1899, p. 28; *ibid.*, Silas B. Smith, December 18, 1899, p. 9.

[4] Americans were called "Bostons" and "Boston men" by Indians. See vol. II, pp. 73, 288.

usurpation he and his descendants were deprived of their royal rights, the kingly house of Comcomly was overthrown, and foreign adventurers took possession of their realms. But a descendant of this wronged and exiled house still lives. His name is Ranald McDonald,[1] and he lives on the Upper Columbia River, at Kettle Falls.[2] Hearing that President Cleveland is going to restore the queen of Hawaii,[3] he hastens to put in his claim for restoration to kingly dignity at Astoria in the Kettle Falls *Pioneer:*

On my mother's side I am directly, by legal succession of the blood of the sole king — known to history as such — of the Columbia and of all the Pacific slope, in those latitudes, namely: King Comcomly, the truly royal host of the Astor expedition there in 1811 to 1813, and all other whites later in this realm. His relations with the whites had ever been most amicable. A leading officer on the Astor staff of the name McDougal (Duncan) had, before the transfer of the establishment to the North West Company in 1813, married an elder daughter of King Comcomly, a handsome woman of proud, queenly mien, reminding me of Egypt's Cleopatra as pictured to us.

I distinctly remember her living in widowhood with her parents, and, although my aunt, she was no friend of mine, she seeming ever to have some pique against me, which, however, I did not regard, as I then did not understand our relationship. She was childless, if I mistake not, while I believe I was not only the baby favorite, but the heir presumptive of the old king according to Chinook and general Indian law. Some old people of the Columbia, after the old man's death, used to call me — or speak of me as — Comcomly, or, shortly, 'Comly McDonald.

Here, indeed, is a true king and no pretender. The Spokane *Review* says that King Comcomly at times appears in that town, always with royal mien and bearing, though much reduced in fortune through the wrong done his royal line. The provisional government of Oregon, it says, "usurped the authority of the house of Comcomly, and, notwithstanding princes of the blood royal were numerous throughout the Northwest, ran up the Stars and Stripes,

[1] Ranald McDonald was a grandson of Comcomly. He died at Taroda, Washington, on Kettle River. He is the heroic figure in *McDonald of Oregon*, by Eva Emery Dye. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, February 12, 1891, p. 5.

[2] For origin of the name *Kettle Falls*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 288.

[3] Queen Liliuokalani. President Cleveland endeavored vainly to restore her on the throne of Hawaii.

and, there being no Clevelands nor Blounts [1] in those days, the conspiracy succeeded, and the royal house was turned loose to hustle in the most plebeian pursuits." The *Review*, therefore, tenders the grandson of King Comcomly this timely and excellent advice:

> We advise Mr. MacDonald, or, rather, Comcomly II, to lay his case before the President and demand his just rights as recognized in the Hawaiian precedent.

Down with the Stars and Stripes, and up with the royal standard! Long live the king, and God save the house of Comcomly!

Philip H. Sheridan in Oregon

(*The Oregonian*, December 5, 1888)

The *Personal Memoirs* of General P. H. Sheridan,[2] U.S.A., have just reached us, and include a very interesting chapter concerning his early military life in Oregon. Sheridan arrived at Portland, Oregon, October 9, 1855,[3] and encamped opposite Fort Vancouver, on the south bank of the Columbia River,[4] on the farm of an old settler named Switzler.[5] In October, 1855, the Yakima War broke out. The expedition to punish these Indians was commanded by Major Gabriel J. Rains,[6] an incompetent officer, who joined the Confederates in the Civil War. Rains' command in the Yakima War included a small body of regular troops and a regiment of Oregon mounted volunteers commanded by Colonel James W. Nesmith,

[1] James H. Blount, of Georgia, at this time was minister to Hawaii under President Cleveland, and was endeavoring to carry out Cleveland's policies in support of the native royal government of the islands, and in opposition to annexation or protectorate by the United States. He caused the United States flag to be hauled down from the provisional government house at Honolulu, and the United States marines to be withdrawn.

[2] *Personal Memoirs* of Philip Henry Sheridan, New York, Charles P. Webster and Company, 2 vols., 1888. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 287, for details of Sheridan's service in Oregon.

[3] See Sheridan's *Personal Memoirs*, vol. I, pp. 50–51.

[4] In this party were Lieutenant R. S. Williamson, Lieutenant George Crook, Lieutenant Horatio Gates Gibson and Lieutenant James B. Hood. They set out from Redding, California, five days ahead of Sheridan. He caught up with them in the Pit River country.

[5] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 289–90.

[6] For biography of James Rains, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 290.

afterwards United States senator from Oregon. In this expedition, Sheridan mistook a squadron of Nesmith's volunteers for Indians, and drove them pell-mell back to Rains' camp, where both sides laughed at the fright they had given each other.[1] This expedition was a wretched failure, and charges of incompetency were preferred against Major Rains by Captain Ord,[2] afterwards General Ord, who commanded the army of the James River before Petersburg.

In the Indian war of 1856 Lieutenant Sheridan served under Colonel George Wright, of the Ninth Infantry, whom he describes as an able officer. In this campaign he captured thirteen Cascade Indians, nine of whom were afterwards hanged for their participation in the massacre at the blockhouse.[3]

In illustration of the insane hatred of the Indians, which pervaded the people of Oregon at this time, Sheridan mentions the hanging in cold blood of the family of a friendly Chinook chief, Spencer, the interpreter of Colonel Wright. His wife, two young boys, three girls and a baby were hanged by some white barbarians. The babe was strangled by means of a red silk handkerchief taken from the neck of its mother. These poor creatures were killed, in the spirit of aimless revenge, by citizens who knew that their victims were the family of a notoriously friendly and peaceable chief, who had nothing to do with the blockhouse massacre. Spencer's family had walked in to the settlement under the protection of a friendly alliance, and Sheridan declares that the wholesale murder of innocent and helpless victims was the most dastardly and revolting crime he ever knew to be committed by the whites.

Sheridan was stationed, in April, 1857, on the Grand Ronde reservation in Yamhill County,[4] relieving Lieutenant William B. Ha-

[1] See Sheridan's *Personal Memoirs*, vol. I, p. 56.

[2] For biography of Edward O. C. Ord, see vol. II, p. 290. Rains made counter charges against Ord, but the charges in each case were dropped.

[3] The blockhouse at Cascades, on Columbia River. The massacre took place March 26, 1856. Sheridan's narrative is contained in vol. I, chap. V, of his *Memoirs*. He was engaged March 26–28, 1856. In April, 1856 he was ordered to Grand Ronde reservation. For history of the blockhouses at Cascades, see vol. II, p. 290.

[4] Sheridan built a road between King's Valley and Siletz.

zen.[1] Captain D. A. Russell,[2] who was afterwards killed under Sheridan, at Winchester, Virginia, was Sheridan's superior officer.

Sheridan learned to speak "Chinook" and was able to get along easily with the coast tribes. Sheridan describes Captain Russell as the ablest manager of Indian affairs he ever saw. Sheridan started East about September 1, 1861, and reached New York in November, 1861.

A Barrier to Indian Progress: Their Communism

(*The Oregonian*, January 20, 1879)

Some very just and sensible opinions concerning the Indians, and the attempts which have been made to bring them under the methods of civilization, have recently been published by Major Powell,[3] known widely for his explorations and surveys in the region of the Rocky Mountains, and justly famous as a discriminating observer. He truly says that our Indian tribes have never been made the subject of careful scientific study. They have been regarded with a degree of romantic or merely antiquarian curiosity, their habits and customs and modes of life have been rudely sketched, but that aspect of the Indian character with which the American people are most profoundly interested — the relation of the aborigines of civilization, and the proper means of displacing the tribal system — has never yet been made the subject of scientific inquiry. This neglect to study the problem, and to approach its solution with all the resources which are at the command of the superior race, is the cause of the bungling, slipshod methods which have characterized all our attempts to Christianize and civilize the red man, the continued changes of policy, and the massacres and wars and swindlings which have made the contact of the two races one prolonged

[1] William Babcock Hazen, major-general, won distinction in numerous battles of the Civil War. Hazen did important work in improving the signal service of the army. He served, in 1856, in the Indian war of Southern Oregon.

[2] David A. Russell commanded a division at Gettysburg and at the Battle of the Wilderness. He was killed at the Battle of Opequon Creek, Virginia, in September, 1864. He was born at Salem, New York, in 1822.

[3] John Wesley Powell (1834–1902), American geologist, ethnologist, and writer. See his *Contributions to North American Ethnology*, published in 1876.

and disgraceful tragedy. It is well said that savagery is not inchoate civilization; it is a distinct status of society, with its own institutions, customs, philosophy and religion; and it is absolutely necessary that all these be overthrown before new institutions and habits of life and thought can be introduced. Study of primitive society in all countries and times demonstrates this fact.

No small impression has been made on Indian character by contact with the whites, as may be seen, for example, in the changes which have been introduced among the Indians regarding the idea of property. In their primitive condition, personal property was almost unknown among them. The right to the soil and the products of the chase was inherent in the clan or tribe, and inheritance was rarely to the children of the deceased, but to the tribe in common, or to the chief representing it. This species of communism is at the bottom of many of the difficulties we have in dealing with them. Every now and then we still hear of a grand potlatch [1] among our Indian tribes, by which those individuals who have acquired property make a merit of giving it all away. Since that principle of selfishness, which may be called the instinct of property, lies at the bottom of all progress, we obtain herein a glimpse of one of the obstacles against which those who are trying to bring the Indians over to the ways of civilization, have to contend. Hence comes, perhaps, part of the difficulty hitherto experienced in inducing them to take lands in severalty and hold them. It is obvious that, if the idea of individual ownership of property is established, it must be subject to something like the white man's civil polity in deciding questions of accumulation and inheritance; and the habits of the Indian mind have for ages been formed upon a system at variance with this, and are deeply rooted in their social structure and their religion. Yet, as Major Powell points out, our Government has committed the blunder of attempting to respect the tribal integrity of the Indians, while at the same time introducing and cultivating an element profoundly at variance with that condition of independence. It is becoming evident that in this matter, and in many others relating to

[1] See vol. II, pp. 67, 264.

fixed customs and belief, we must either deal with the Indian as he is, looking to the slow but irresistible influences of civilization to effect a change, or we must reduce him to abject slavery. The solution of the problem must embrace a period of several generations, and the work must be laid out with an eye not to immediate, but to remote results. It is time we called into council the scientific ethnologists, as well as the missionaries and Indian agents, in the treatment of the Indian problem.[1]

[1] For description of the Indian tribes of Oregon, see *The Oregonian*, June 16, 1901, p. 22, by Charles V. Galloway; for history of the Indians of the Willamette Falls vicinity — Clackamas, Molallas and Tumwaters — *ibid.*, June 3, 1900, p. 23; for description of the Indians of Washington Territory, *ibid.*, April 2, 1887; habits and customs of the Indians of Puget Sound, *ibid.*, June 5, 1886, p. 3; description of the Indians of Upper Columbia, and of Chief Moses, *ibid.*, March 24, 1879, p. 1; of the Indians of Southern Oregon, *ibid.*, December 13, 1885; for details of the Indians of the Upper Columbia in 1877, *ibid.*, December 19, 1877, letter by A. J. Cain; for census of the Indians of the Pacific Northwest in 1871, *ibid.*, December 27, 1871, p. 2: Oregon, 24,503; Washington Territory, 15,487; Montana Territory, 18,835; Idaho Territory, 4,469; total, 63,294; Indian history, by Silas B. Smith, grandson of Coboway, chief of Clatsops, *ibid.*, December 18, 1899, p. 9; history of Chinook Indians, *ibid.*, December 17, 1899, p. 28, two cols.; "The Indian of the Northwest as Revealed by the Earliest Journals," by O. B. Sperlin, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XVII, pp. 1–43; "Conditions of the Indians of Oregon," *ibid.*, vol. I, pp. 296–315, by John Minto; "Customs of the Northwest Coast Indians," *ibid.*, vol. II., pp. 255–65, by Silas B. Smith.

Superintendents of Indian affairs in Oregon were appointed as follows: Joel Palmer, 1853; James W. Nesmith, 1857; E. R. Geary, 1860; W. H. Rector, 1861; J. W. P. Huntington, 1864; A. B. Meacham, 1870; T. B. Odeneal, 1875.

PART IV

NOMENCLATURE OF THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

CHAPTER XXVI

THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME "OREGON"

The Name First Recorded by Jonathan Carver[1]

The word *Oregon*, as a geographical expression, is older than any knowledge of the country. As to the origin of the name of our state, there has been a great deal of historical inquiry, supplemented by conjecture; but, after long attention to the subject and examination of all possible sources of information, I conclude we owe the name to a man whose own name is known to but few among us.

Jonathan Carver was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts,[2] April 3, 1710. He served throughout the French and Indian War, in the country of the Great Lakes, and, between the ending of these wars and the beginning of our Revolution, he was an adventurous traveler throughout the region which the English, with the help of their colonists, had wrested from the French. He pushed on to the head of Lake Superior, and from there passed over to the sources of the Mississippi. Returning just before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, he endeavored to get the help of the Colonial authorities to publish a book in which he had written an account of his travels, and to obtain reimbursement, in part, at least, of his expenses. But he could get no attention. Soured and discontented, he went to England, where he managed to get his book printed. But there was not the same interest in geographical discovery, under the patronage of wealth and learning, that has been shown in more recent times, and Jonathan Carver, falling into utter neglect, was reduced to extreme want, and died in the year 1780, in London.

His book of travels was published in 1778.[3] In that book the name *Oregon* was first given to the world.

[1] From an address delivered by Mr. Scott before the Oregon Pioneer Association, at its eighteenth annual reunion at Portland, June 17, 1890.

[2] Not Canterbury, Connecticut, as in Mr. Scott's manuscript.

[3] A copy of the second edition of this work, published in London in 1779, is in Mr. Scott's library. A valuable *Bibliography of Carver's Travels* (1910) and *Addi-*

Carver had come no further west than some point, now not known, in the present state of Minnesota. But from the Indians there he professed to have learned that a great river, "The Oregon, or River of the West," rose near the sources of the Mississippi and flowed to the Pacific Ocean. It cannot be regarded as probable that Carver really obtained any statement like this from the natives. A great river, flowing westward to the Pacific from the heart of the continent, was regarded as a geographical necessity, and the mouth of such river had long before been sought by navigators. It is evident, therefore, that Carver had a theory to satisfy; and so his statement about "The Oregon, or River of the West," was purely speculative. The Indians could have given him no such information. The sources of the Western river were so distant as to render it highly improbable that they should know anything about them.

Nevertheless, Carver gave us the name. Where did he get it? How did he come by it? Was it an effort to reproduce a name that the natives had spoken in response to his inquiries? Did it refer to mountain, river, distance, to the mysterious or unknown? Or did he coin it? There has been exhaustive inquiry among the natives from whom Carver professed to have obtained it, but it has not been ascertained that the name was ever known to them or spoken in their region, or that it ever was used by any natives of America. We find the name in Carver's book, published in London in 1778. There is no earlier trace of it anywhere. The conclusion, therefore, is that Jonathan Carver gave the name to the world. He either invented it, or, what is more probable, attempted to reproduce or give intelligible sound to some expression he heard among the natives, and applied it to the river which it was believed must flow from the heart of the continent to the Pacific Ocean.[1]

tional Data (1913), both written by John Thomas Lee, have been published by the Wisconsin Historical Society. The title of the first edition of Carver's book was: *Travels through the Interior Parts of North America* . . . etc. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 291.

[1] That *Oregon* is not a name of Indian origin seems clear from linguistic considerations. It would appear a word of European origin. See footnote, vol. II, p. 152, for comment on the probable Spanish or French origin of *Oregon*.

Mount Scott, Named for Harvey W. Scott, in 1889, near Lents, a Suburb of Portland

But the name *Oregon* came very slowly into notice. It was long after the publication of Carver's book when it again made its appearance. The name seems not to have been known either to Vancouver or to Gray, since neither uses it. The latter, entering the river as a discoverer, called the river, not the *Oregon*, but the *Columbia*, for his ship — a fact which shows that the name *Oregon* was quite unknown. The name was not used by Lewis and Clark in the report of their travels;[1] in Astor's petition to Congress, presented in 1812, setting forth his claim to national assistance for his undertaking, on the ground that his efforts to establish trade here, under the sovereignty of the United States, would redound to the public security and advantage, the name *Oregon* is not used to designate or describe the country; nor is it used in the act of Congress passed in response to his petition, by which the American Fur Company was permitted to introduce here goods for the Indian trade.[2]

At this time, indeed, the name appears to have been quite unknown, and perhaps would have perished but for the poet Bryant, who evidently had happened, in his reading, upon the volume of Carver's travels. The word suited the sonorous movement and solemn majesty of his verse, and he embalmed it in "Thanatopsis," published in 1817. The journal of Lewis and Clark had been published in 1814–17, and the description therein of the distant solitudes and "continuous woods" touched Bryant's poetic spirit and recalled the name he had seen in Carver's book. There are men whose susceptibility to literary excellence, whose skill and power in producing literary effects, give us results of this kind. So in Virgil and Milton — names that otherwise would be unknown are made immortal. The power that can touch a name or a word with immortal life, is one of the most remarkable given to man. It appears only in those poets who have voices responsive to the echoes of the music of the ages.

[1] The Biddle narrative of Lewis and Clark was published in various forms in 1814–17. The Gass narrative, published in 1807, was not based on the Lewis and Clark journals.

[2] See appendix to Irving's *Astoria*. The Pacific Fur Company, which established Astoria, was a subsidiary of Astor's American Fur Company.

THE OREGON COUNTRY

(*The Oregonian*, May 12, 1892)

THE volume of Carver's *Travels*, in possession of *The Oregonian*, is a copy of the second edition, published in London in 1779. An edition printed in 1778 had already been sold, and this second edition was considerably augmented by additional matter. Folded within the front cover, just before the title-page, is a map of North America, executed in the quaint old style, much of it filled with conjectural details.

In his introduction Carver says he began his travels with the purpose of penetrating to the Pacific Ocean, but "the plan proved abortive."[1] "However," he adds, "I proceeded so far that I was able to make such discoveries as will be useful in any future attempt and will prove a good foundation for some more fortunate successor to build upon."[2] Among these discoveries he makes particular mention of "the situation of the heads of the four great rivers that take their rise within a few leagues of each other, nearly about the center of this great continent, viz.: The River Bourbon, which empties itself into Hudson's Bay; the waters of Saint Lawrence, the Mississippi, and the River *OREGON*, or the River of the West, that falls into the Pacific Ocean at the Straits of Annian."[3] How he learned this he tells in the body of his work,[4] viz.:

From the intelligence I gained from the Naudowessie Indians, among whom I arrived on December 7 (1766), and whose language I perfectly acquired during a residence of five months; and, also, from the accounts I afterwards obtained from the Assinipoils, who speak the same tongue, being a revolted band of the Naudowessies; and from the Killistinnes, neighbors of the Assinipoils, who speak the Chippeway language and inhabit the heads of the River Bourbon — I say from these natives, together

[1] See Carver's *Travels*, p. VIII. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*, p. IX.

[4] There is reason to believe that future study of French and Spanish records of exploration will throw light on the history of the name *Oregon*, and upon Carver's "borrowings" from other writings in his *Travels*. The name, as a homonym of *Aragon*, reasonably could have been bestowed upon the Pacific Northwest of the North American continent either by the Spanish, whose voyages along the coast antedated the British and French two hundred years, or by the French, as a name descriptive of the Spanish region of discovery or imitative of the Spanish precedent. T. C. Elliott has endeavored to trace *Oregon* to French and British sources, by identifying the name with the French *ouragan*, "storm." See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XXII, pp. 91–113.

with my own observations, I have learned that the foremost capital rivers on the continent of North America, namely, the Saint Lawrence, the Mississippi, the River Bourbon, and the *Oregon*, or River of the West (as I hinted in my introduction), have their sources in the same neighborhood. The waters of the three former are within thirty miles of each other; the latter, however, is rather farther west.[1]

The place where Carver was when he obtained this information seems to have been about 100 miles west of the present city of Minneapolis. It may never be known how he got the word *Oregon*. No word like it was ever known in later times among the Indians there. There is no earlier record of the word, and quite beyond doubt we owe it to Jonathan Carver. For this reason his book will be forever valuable to Oregon. It was not until twenty-six years later that Captain Gray sailed his ship *Columbia* into the Oregon River. We suspect that Carver really obtained no definite information from the Indians of the Upper Mississippi region about the River of the West. Geographers naturally conjectured the existence of such a river, and Carver doubtless made inquiries about it. But he still was distant nearly 1000 miles from its waters. We regard the name *Oregon* as a word of romance — possibly an attempt to imitate or reproduce an Indian expression. The word, orotund, sonorous, majestic, inimitable, does honor to the man who immortalized it, and in turn it immortalizes him.

Bryant's Allusion to Oregon

(*The Oregonian*, July 30, 1878)

In "Thanatopsis," as it originally appeared in the *North American Review* for September, 1817, the familiar lines in which reference is made to our Oregon river ran thus:

> Take the wings
> Of morning, — and the Borean desert pierce —[2]
> Or lose thyself in the continuous woods

[1] See Carver's *Travels*, p. 76.

[2] In the edition of Bryant's poems, published by D. Appleton and Company, New York, 1846, vol. I, p. 28, this line reads:

> Of morning, traverse Barca's desert sands, etc.

In this edition, also, Oregon is spelled *Oregan*.

That veil *Oregan*, where he hears no sound
Save his own dashings — yet — the dead are there,
And millions in those solitudes, since first
The flight of years began, have laid them down
In their last sleep — the dead reign there alone.[1]

It will be observed that the structure of the verse here throws the accent on the second syllable of the word *Oregon*. This is an indication that there was uncertainty in the original pronunciation of the name. In the improved form of the poem, which has since become so familiar, the pronunciation now generally employed was adopted. In "The Old Cabinet," in *Scribner's* for August, 1878,[2] the whole poem is reprinted in its earliest form. The curious may make the comparison throughout between this first cast of the poem and the form which is now so universally known.[3]

Where History Meets Myth

(*The Oregonian*, August 20, 1895)

The Columbia River was first seen by civilized man August 17, 1775. Captain Bruno Heceta, commanding the Spanish corvette *Santiago*, in a voyage along the coast from Mexico, noticed an opening in the coast from which rushed a current so strong that he could not enter. His nautical observations, published with his report, show that the position of his ship was within one minute of the latitude of Cape Disappointment, which he called *Cape San Roque*.[4] The smoke from forest fires then was not so thick as now, though it was the same time of year; for Heceta saw clearly the distant mountains. Heceta Head, further down the coast, perpetuates his name.

Justin Winsor, in his recent book, on the struggle between Eng-

[1] See *North American Review*, September, 1817, vol. v, pp. 339–40.
[2] See *Scribner's Monthly*, vol. xvi, August, 1878, p. 588.
[3] The "improved" poem reads as follows:

Take the wings
Of morning, pierce the Barcan wilderness,
Or lose thyself in the continuous woods
Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound, etc.

[4] For history of the name *Cape Disappointment*, see vol. i, pp. 286–87.

land and France in the Mississippi basin,[1] repeats at considerable length what many have always regarded as the earliest authentic account the world had of the existence of "The Great River of the West." The story came through French sources. When the French settled Louisiana they received from a Yazoo Indian a detailed account of a journey he had made to the Northwest, upon which he had been absent five years. This statement would lead us to infer that he had ascended the Missouri northwestward to its source, beyond which he found another river flowing toward the setting sun. This last he descended a long distance, till he was stopped by wars among the tribes inhabiting the country on its banks; but there he was told that at the distance of fifteen days the river entered a great water, where ships had been seen navigated by white men with beards. All this was told with many accompanying circumstances. The Yazoo Indian was said to have made this journey about twenty years before the French got the story — that is, about the year 1700. The story was published at length in Paris, in an account of the Louisiana settlements in 1753. Greenhow, H. H. Bancroft and Justin Winsor all appear to regard it as credible. Yet it seems to us most improbable.

Was ever an Indian so enterprising? It is very doubtful. Could an Indian have made such a journey among other natives to whom his speech was unknown? Hardly; for all American Indians regarded members of strange tribes with the hostility natural to savages. The story that ships had been seen where the Western river entered the ocean, and that they came for cargoes of dyewood — for this was part of the tale — could not have been true, for the river was unknown to the world and no dyewood is found there. The story is an interesting one, but that it should still receive credit seems curious enough.

[1] Published in 1895 by Houghton, Mifflin and Company. The title of the book reads: *The Mississippi Basin: The Struggle in America between England and France, 1697–1763.*

Oregano NOT THE SOURCE OF *Oregon*

(*The Oregonian*, December 27, 1896)

THE textbooks in the hands of our children in the public schools continue to furnish them with the erroneous information that the name of the state of Oregon was derived from the word *oregano*, the Spanish name for the plant we call "marjoram." This is a mere conjecture, absolutely without support. More than this, it is completely disproved by all that is known of the history of the name.

There is nothing in the records of the Spanish navigators, nothing in the history of Spanish exploration or discovery, that indicates, even in the faintest way, that this was the origin of the name, or that the Spaniards called this country, or any part of it, by that name. There is marjoram here, indeed; and at a time long after the Spaniards had discontinued their northern coast voyages, it was suggested that the presence of marjoram (*oregano*) here had led the Spaniards to call the country *Oregon*.

From the year 1535 the Spaniards, from Mexico, made frequent voyages of exploration along the Pacific Coast toward the north. The main object was the discovery of a passage connecting the Pacific and Atlantic oceans. Consequently, the explorers paid little attention to the country itself. After a time, finding the effort to discover a passage fruitless, they desisted for a long period. But, after the lapse of two centuries, they began to establish settlements on the coast of California; and then voyages toward the north were resumed by some of their navigators. In 1775 the mouth of the Columbia River was seen by Heceta, but, owing to the force of the current, he was unable to enter. The fact here to be noted is that the Spaniards of that day did not call the country *Oregon*, or, if they did, they have left no record of it.

But even before the discovery of the Columbia River by Heceta, the name *Oregon* was used by Jonathan Carver, of Connecticut. Carver either invented the word, or produced it from imitation of some word spoken by the Indians. There certainly was no *oregano*, or marjoram, about it.

The word *oregano*, it may be noted, has curious usage in Spanish authors. One of Sancho's proverbs, literally translated, runs thus: "God grant it may prove wild marjoram (*oregano*), and not turn caraway on us."[1] It is said to be unexplainable why marjoram and caraway, in Spain, should have been taken as types of the desirable and undesirable. In another place Sancho says: "I would not have him a money-seeker (*oregano* or wild marjoram), for covetousness bursts the bag, and the covetous governor does ungoverned justice." Here the word is used in the sense of "eager for gain." [2]

Others have professed or proposed to derive the name *Oregon* from the Spanish word *oreja* (the ear), supposing that the Spaniards noted the big ears of the native Indians and named the country from the circumstance. But the Spaniards themselves have left no record of the kind; nor has it been noted, so far as we are aware, that the ears of our Indians were remarkably large.[3] The word *orejon* is nearer our form; it signifies "slice of dried apple," we may suppose, from its resemblance to the form of the ear. Many years ago Archbishop F. N. Blanchet, of Oregon, while in Peru, noted a peculiar use of the word *orejon* in that country, which he ingeniously conjectured might throw some light on the origin of the name *Oregon*.

But all these are fruitless conjectures. We know where we find the name *Oregon* first written, when it was written and by whom, and the circumstances completely disprove the *oregano* and the *orejon* theories. A notable fact it is that a slight incident of Carver's career, so slight that he thought nothing about it — the creation of a name, or the casual use of a name hitherto unknown — has immortalized his own name upon the tongues of men dwelling in

[1] See *Don Quixote*, part I, chap. XXI, John Ormsby translation, Crowell and Company, New York.

[2] *Ibid.*, part II, chap. XXXVI. In these two citations, *oregano* seems to have been suggested by a play on words: *oro*, "gold," and *gano*, or *gancia*, "gain," "advantage."

[3] This was Archbishop Blanchet's theory of the origin of *Oregon*. See *The Oregonian*, February 25, 1884, p. 3.

the region of his River of the West. But Minnesota has not neglected him. It does justice to him in its records and historical transactions, and has not forgotten to name a county for him.

Joaquin Miller's Theory [1]

(*The Oregonian*, October 21, 1907)

Joaquin Miller's ascertainment of the origin of the name *Oregon* would do him credit if we were looking for a purely fanciful derivation or etymology. This one is sufficiently far-fetched to entertain the most inventive philologer. But it cannot be the origin of the name which Jonathan Carver, of Connecticut, got, or said he got, among the Indians of the Minnesota country, in 1768; of which an account appeared in his book published in 1778 in London. Carver, so far as men know, or probably can ever know, first wrote the name *Oregon*, and printed it in his book.

Aragon as the Source of *Oregon*?

(*The Oregonian*, May 19, 1892)

An ingenious friend suggests that the Indians in Minnesota, who told Jonathan Carver that they were *Naudowessies*, were merely trying to imitate the word Northwest, since they had been told by former travelers that they were "Northwest" people. It is a very probable suggestion. French travelers had passed through the country before Carver was there, and *Naudowessie* is just the result that would be expected from their effort to repeat the word in French, which, in that language, is almost identical with its form in English.[2] It is significant, too, that no tribe in Minnesota called *Naudowessies* was ever known to other travelers.[3] The same ingenious friend also suggests that the word *Oregon*, which Carver professes to have heard in Minnesota as the name of the River of the West, was the result of the effort of the Indians to repeat the

[1] Joaquin Miller suggested the Spanish *Oye agua*, "hear the water," as a source of *Oregon* (*The Oregonian*, October 21, 1907, p. 8).

[2] The French word for northwest is *nord-ouest*.

[3] Elliott Coues, in his Alexander Henry–David Thompson journals, p. 533, identifies the Naudowessies with the Assiniboine Indians.

word *Aragon*,[1] which they had probably been told by former travelers was the name of the river flowing to the Western ocean. Spanish navigators had explored this coast far enough to learn its outlines, and French travelers among the Indians of the Upper Mississippi may have told them that the distant lands to the west was *Aragon*. The suggestion is a plausible one. No name or word ever came out of nothing, and the word *Oregon* would have a genesis, if we could find it.

(*The Oregonian*, March 29, 1909)

We believe it probable that the name *Oregon* arose out of some circumstances connected with Western explorations of the French. Earlier than the English the French had pressed on westward from the Great Lakes to the Red River, to the Saskatchewan and to the foot of the Rocky Mountains. They were ranging the country of the Upper Mississippi in search of furs and for trade with the natives; they were full of curiosity and active in inquiry about the great distant West and the unknown Western sea. Of this sea they possessed Spanish charts and perhaps used among the natives the word *Aragon* as a homonym of Spain. When Jonathan Carver, of Connecticut, was on his expedition to the Upper Mississippi country, in 1767–68, he made all possible inquiries, he tells us, about the country toward the west, the Western river, and the sea and the word *Oregon*. Recent writers have shown that much of Carver's book is made up of unacknowledged extracts from French explorers before him, particularly from Hennepin, Lahontan and Charlevoix; and, as Carver had no scholarship, it is believed the book was compiled in London, partly from Carver's own story and partly from the records of French and English exploration.[2]

[1] This theory is developed, at length, by William H. Galvani, in *The Oregonian*, November 10, 17, 1907; Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xxi, pp. 332–40; John Gill, *ibid.*, November 10, 1907.

[2] These suspicions are discussed in the writings of John Thomas Lee. See note, vol. ii, pp. 149–50.

CHAPTER XXVII

HISTORY OF LOCAL NAMES

A General Survey of Local Titles

(*The Oregonian*, December 18, 1904)

An interesting subject is the study of Oregon's geographical nomenclature. By this we mean the names of the Old Oregon Country. The subject is a large one, and a volume would be required to exhaust it. But some of the features of it may be dealt with in a newspaper article, as one bringing samples or specimens from a mine, to show what masses of ore may lie there, awaiting exploration. It is a subject that classifies itself, according to physical conditions and to historical conditions. Civilized men, coming into the country, have made use largely of Indian names and have perpetuated them; but they have made addition of other names, drawn from a great variety of sources, some very obscure. Yet nearly all can still be traced to their origin.[1]

Indian names remaining in the Oregon Country are very numerous, and perhaps predominate over others, in the aggregate; yet multitudes of Indian names, applied to physical features of the country, have perished, and never will be heard of more. Oregon pioneers, now grown old, heard Indian or native names here, which they never will hear again, and which nobody will ever hear. They are gone; there is some faint echo of the sound of them, but it is dull and uncertain. Soon this last faint echo will have disappeared.[2]

[1] For history of names in the Pacific Northwest, see *The Oregonian*, August 26, 1902, p. 12.

[2] The loss of Indian names is due largely to the Chinook jargon — a speech growing out of the fur trade, as a common medium of intercourse amid the

In the physical features of a country the native nomenclature naturally will survive; and the leading physical features of a country are its rivers and mountains and valleys and lakes. Also, if it borders on the ocean, the peculiarities of its coast line. The Oregon Country is full of watercourses which retain, very generally, their native names.

There are exceptions, however, and the greatest exception of all is the Columbia River.[1] At different points our rivers have native names, but there was no common or general name for a long stream throughout its whole course. The natives had various names for various parts of them; but, as they did not know the extent of the great rivers or of the great mountain ranges, they had only local names for mountains and rivers, different here and there, and unintelligible to each other when they were separated only by a few miles. The lower the grade of culture among a people, the narrower the range of ideas and the less they know about others. Here, in early times, natives living only a few miles apart could not understand each other. Hence there was no common name for physical features and great objects, like rivers and mountain ranges, nor even for wind, air and ocean.

In the names of streams, however, the Indian nomenclature, being wholly local, has been preserved better than in other geographical features. How far the name *Wallamet*, or *Willamette*,[2] was applied by the natives to river and valley of the name, is not known and never can be ascertained; but it is known that the river from the falls at Oregon City to its junction with the Columbia was called *Multnomah*.[3] Most of its tributaries bear Indian names, as

widely divergent Indian tongues. This jargon largely supplanted the native tongues; it was the common language necessary for trade, but destructive of native language. See letter of W. P. Gray, *The Oregonian*, July 23, 1895, p. 4. See also *The Oregonian*, May 4, 5, 1890, vol. I, pp. 290–91.

[1] Named for Captain Robert Gray's ship, *Columbia*. See vol. II, pp. 151, 164.

[2] For Indian origin of *Willamette*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 321.

[3] *Multnomah:* The name of an Indian tribe; also of the Willamette River below the falls at Oregon City; *Mult-no-mah*, and variations in Lewis and Clark journals; Dr. Coues, in his journals of Lewis and Clark (p. 692), says the word is a perversion of the Chinook word *Nematlnomaq*, meaning "down river."

Clackamas,[1] *Tualatin,*[2] *Yamhill,*[3] *Luckiamute,*[4] *Santiam*[5] and *Molalla.*[6] *Long Tom* is also Indian, being corruption from *Lung Tum,* or something like that.[7] Mary's River was named by an early settler[8] upon its banks, whose own name now escapes us, for his sister Mary; and Mary's Peak, near by, has the same origin. The McKenzie River[9] bears the name of one of the men of the Astor overland party, who went up the valley in 1812 on an exploring tour; and Pudding River gets its name from explorers and trappers who, passing that way in the early time, out of provisions and in distress, killed an elk or deer and converted the blood into blood puddings to keep themselves from starvation.[10]

Most streams that flow into the ocean along the whole coast of Oregon and Washington bear Indian names. Excluding the Columbia, the conspicuous exception is Rogue River — so called because the early explorers and trappers found on this stream and in its valleys a body of Indians whom they regarded as especially

[1] *Clackamas:* The name of an Indian tribe; *Clacka-mus* in Lewis and Clark journals; *Clukemus* in Coues' Henry and Thompson journals. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 291.

[2] *Tualatin:* Indian word, "lazy" or "sluggish," this being the character of the river's flow; another meaning is "land without trees," signifying the plains of Tualatin. The latter was vouched for by Tolbert Carter, pioneer of 1846, whose home was near Wells, Benton County (George H. Himes). *Tualatin* was *Twha-la-ti,* according to Silas B. Smith in the Oregon historical *Quarterly,* vol. I, p. 323. John Work gave *Faladin* in 1834. The name has had many variations, among them *Twality, Quality, Falatine.*

[3] *Yamhill:* In the journals of Henry and Thompson, edited by Coues, a tribe of Indians is designated *Yamhelas,* who dwell in houses on "yellow river," a branch of the Willamette; in *All Over Oregon and Washington,* by Mrs. Victor, the origin is given as from *Che-am-il,* Indian word for "bald hills," this being the character of the hills at the falls of Yamhill River, where was a convenient ford. The early pronunciation was *Yam-il.* John Minto discusses the history of the word in *The Oregonian,* October 7, 1890, p. 4. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 291.

[4] *Luckiamute:* An Indian name. Its meaning is unknown.

[5] For note on *Santiam,* see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 291–92.

[6] For note on *Molalla,* see Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 282.

[7] Long Tom River is named *Tomeleaf River* by John Work, in 1834. George H. Himes says it is imitative of the Indian tribal name *Lung-tum-ler.*

[8] See vol. II, pp. 168, 187, 188, 189, 313.

[9] Donald McKenzie, a member of Astor's Pacific Fur Company. John Work, in 1834, names this river *McKenzie's Fork.*

[10] See vol. I, p. 283.

rascally and treacherous. It was sometimes called *Rascal* River; and it is a historical fact that more trouble was found with the Indians there than in any other part of the Oregon Country.[1]

The Umpqua River retains the Indian name. Northward along the coast almost every stream bears like designation — as *Siuslaw, Alsea, Yaquina, Nehalem, Necanicum.*[2] Likewise all, or nearly all, of the streams that flow into the ocean in the state of Washington bear the native Indian names — as witness *Nasel, Chehalis, Quinault,*[3] and many more.

The streams of considerable size that flow into Puget Sound retain the Indian names, almost without exception. Most of these are on the east side of the Puget Sound, flowing out of the Cascade Mountains. The list includes *Nisqually, Puyallup, Duwamish, Snohomish, Skagit* and *Nooksak.*[4] East of the Cascade range, in Washington, the Indian names are more generally preserved than in Eastern Oregon — whether for physical features, like rivers, or for political and municipal divisions for counties and towns, which the whites have established.

If the Indians had names for the great mountain peaks — as certainly they had not for the continuous and extended mountain ranges — we have not preserved them. All the great peaks are known by special modern additions. Local effort has been made to change the name *Mount Rainier* [5] to *Mount Tacoma;* [6] but it has met with no success. *Tacoma* is a beautiful and euphonious form. It owes its existence to the imagination of Theodore Winthrop,[7] who passed through the Puget Sound country and over the mountains to the Columbia River in 1853, and wrote the breezy book of adventures called *The Canoe and the Saddle.* In that book the name *Tacoma* first appeared, as the name *Oregon* first appeared in Jonathan Carver's book.

[1] See vol. II, pp. 212–13. Some persons have endeavored to identify the name with the French *rouge*, meaning "red."

[2] For note on these Indian names, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 292.

[3] For origin of these Indian names, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 293.

[4] *Ibid,* pp. 293–95.

[5] See vol. II, pp. 174–77.

[6] *Ibid.*

[7] *Ibid.*

Captain Gray, who discovered the Columbia River, gave it the name of his vessel, and his own name to Gray's Harbor;[1] but he added nothing more to names of the country. Much more was done by Vancouver.[2] All the principal bays, tideways and channels of the Puget Sound were named by him or his men. Bellingham,[3] now an important city, bears the name of Sir William Bellingham, controller of the storekeeper's accounts of the British navy; and Port Townsend — it should be written *Townshend* — was called by him for the celebrated English marquis of the name.[4] The upper regions of the Puget Sound waters — Dana Passage,[5] Totten Inlet,[6] Budd Inlet,[7] Pickering Passage,[8] Eld Inlet,[9] etc. — were given their names by the Wilkes[10] exploring expedition of 1841 — the same Wilkes who took Mason and Slidell, Confederate ambassadors, from a British vessel, in the early part of the Civil War, and by that act came perilously near plunging us into war with Great Britain. The Wilkes expedition made a more minute survey of the Puget Sound waters than had been made by Vancouver nearly fifty years earlier, and names he gave are permanent there. For each of these localities the Indians had a special name, which the early settlers in the Sound country became well acquainted with; but these names have almost all disappeared, and in many cases have even faded from recollection.

Strong impress was left by the Vancouver expedition on the

[1] Gray's Harbor was named for Captain Robert Gray by Captain George Vancouver. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 290. Unusually cordial relations existed between the two navigators. Gray gave information freely to Vancouver about the Northwest coast.

[2] See vol. I, p.162; vol. II, pp. 73, 165, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 189, 193.

[3] Named June 11, 1792. The bay was surveyed by Lieutenant Joseph Whidbey.

[4] George Townshend. See this volume, p. 263.

[5] James Dwight Dana (1813–95), member of the expedition as geologist.

[6] George M. Totten, passed midshipman.

[7] Thomas A. Budd, acting master.

[8] Charles Pickering (1805–78), member of the expedition as naturalist; a distinguished scientist and author.

[9] Henry Eld, passed midshipman.

[10] Lieutenant Charles Wilkes became rear-admiral in the United States navy. He died February 8, 1877, aged seventy-eight years. See vol. II, p. 169.

nomenclature of the Lower Columbia River. Broughton,[1] Vancouver's lieutenant, ascended above the site of the present town of Vancouver,[2] to which incident that town owes its name. Broughton also named Young's Bay,[3] Baker's Bay [4] and Gray's Bay,[5] the latter in honor of Captain Robert Gray, whose visit to the river had but a few months preceded his own. Walker's Island [6] and other points on the river also owe their names to Broughton. Lewis and Clark themselves affixed no names here. It was many years after their expedition had returned that their own names were established in so many places in the Old Oregon Country.

The Cascade Mountain range takes its name from the Cascades of the Columbia — so called from the days of early exploration.[7] The continuous range is known by this name throughout Oregon and Washington. Its great peaks in Washington — with the exception of Mount Adams [8] — bear the names given them by Vancouver's party. So does Mount Hood.[9] Mount Adams was probably not observed by Broughton, though Mount Saint Helens [10] was. Americans who came later proposed to change the name of the Cascade Range to *President's Range*. They attempted to substitute the name *Washington* for *Hood*, but failed. But the names

[1] Lieutenant William Robert Broughton (1762–1821), afterwards captain of the royal navy. See note, vol. I, p. 151.

[2] Broughton ascended the Columbia River to "Point Vancouver," now Cottonwood Point, above the town of Vancouver and below Washougal. This was formerly called Belleview Point. Governor Simpson, of the Hudson's Bay Company, selected the site of Fort Vancouver in 1824. Broughton ascended to "Point Vancouver" October 30, 1792. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XVIII, pp. 73–82, "Where is Point Vancouver?" by T. C. Elliott.

[3] Sir George Young (1732–1810). Later the name was *Meriwether Bay* (W. D. Lyman, *The Oregonian*, December 21, 1884). The Indian name of Young's River was *Kil-how-a-nak-kle* (Lewis and Clark map).

[4] Captain Baker, of the English bark *Jenny*, was in the Columbia River at the same time as Broughton, in November, 1792.

[5] Gray's Bay, on the north side of the Columbia River, opposite Tongue Point and Astoria. This bay widens the river to about nine miles.

[6] Walker was one of Broughton's men.

[7] For the name *Cascade Mountains*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 300–01.

[8] Named for President John Quincy Adams. See vol. II, p. 304.

[9] See vol. II, pp. 61, 300.

[10] See vol. II, p. 304.

they gave to Mount Adams and to Mount Jefferson remained. It has been shown recently, through the columns of *The Oregonian*, that the proper designation of the peak, often called *Mount Pit*, is *Mount McLoughlin* — which should be insisted upon and adhered to by the people of Oregon.[1]

Nearly one-third of the counties of Oregon bear names of Indian origin; in Washington a still greater proportion.[2] The name itself, in most cases, discloses this fact. In some, however, not so. *Coos* is the result of an effort to pronounce an Indian appellation, conjoined with the fact that in this form the word is the name of a county in New Hampshire;[3] and *Yamhill* is a corruption of the Indian name first written by the whites *Yamil*.[4] The names *Clackamas*,[5] *Clatsop*,[6] *Multnomah*,[7] *Umatilla*,[8] etc., show their origin at a glance. So with all, or nearly all, the counties of Washington that bear Indian names. Of the names drawn from our own history used to designate counties and towns in the two states, not much can be said in so slight a sketch. Washington, while still a part of Oregon, got from the legislature of Oregon the names *Lewis*,[9] *Clark*,[10] *Jefferson*,[11] *Thurston*,[12] *Pierce*,[13] and *King*,[14] for its counties that bear those names. In Oregon, Josephine County was named for Josephine Rollins,[15] the young daughter of an early settler or miner; Morrow

[1] For the name *Mount McLoughlin*, see vol. II, p. 305. The first mention of the name is on a map of Oregon, issued in 1838, to accompany the account of Dr. Samuel Parker's tour into Oregon. The early spelling of the name was *Pit*. See p. 177, following.

[2] Indian names were more carefully preserved in Washington than in Oregon. This was conspicuously done by Dr. W. F. Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company; Colonel Frank Shaw, interpreter for Governor I. I. Stevens in treaty negotiations with Indians; and by the Protestant and Catholic missionaries, especially the Reverend Myron Eells and Father F. N. Blanchet; also by Dr. George Gibbs, in his *Tribes of Western Washington and Northeastern Oregon*.

[3] For note on *Coos*, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 295.

[4] For note on *Yamhill*, see vol. II, p. 291.

[5] For note on *Clackamas*, see vol. II, p. 291.

[6] For note on *Clatsop*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 296.

[7] For note on *Multnomah*, see vol. II, p. 161.

[8] For note on *Umatilla*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 296.

[9] See vol. II, p. 183.

[10] See vol. II, pp. 21, 23, 183.

[11] See vol. II, p. 183.

[12] See vol. II, pp. 183, 242.

[13] See vol. II, p. 42.

[14] See vol. II, p. 183.

[15] See vol. II, p. 297.

County, for Jackson L. Morrow,[1] who lived in early times in Mason [2] County, Washington, then settled in Eastern Oregon, where a community grew up around him; Union County received its name from the spirit of loyalty to the Union, strongly asserted in the days of the Civil War; [3] Grant County was named just at the time when Grant began to rise in fame; [4] Baker, immediately after Senator E. D. Baker had fallen at Ball's Bluff.[5] The entire list might be gone through in this way, but it cannot be done here. One further remark only: Weems' *Life of Marion* [6] had been read almost universally throughout the West; and to this fact is due the naming of counties for Marion in so many states, including Oregon.[7]

No towns of considerable importance in Oregon bear Indian names. It is otherwise in Washington — though why the difference, is not apparent. In Oregon, more than in Washington, names of towns transferred from other states were applied. Hence we have *Portland*,[8] *Albany*,[9] *Harrisburg*,[10] and many more. McMinnville was named by William T. Newby,[11] who laid out the town in 1853.

[1] See vol. II, p. 212.

[2] Named for Charles H. Mason, first secretary of Washington Territory; county organized March 13, 1854. He arrived in the territory in 1853. He was born in 1830, in Maryland; died at Olympia July 22, 1859.

[3] Union County was created October 14, 1864. For description of the county in 1881, see *The Oregonian*, July 19, 1881; in 1885, *ibid.*, October 22, 1885, by Alfred Holman; description in 1881, by George H. Atkinson, *ibid.*, December 6, 1881.

[4] Grant County was created October 14, 1864.

[5] Baker County was created September 22, 1862. See vol. II, p. 309 for note on E. D. Baker. For description of Baker County in 1880, see *The Oregonian*, December 28, 1880; in 1885, *ibid.*, October 19, 1885, by Alfred Holman; in 1881, *ibid.*, December 6, 1881, by George H. Atkinson.

[6] Mason Locke Weems (1760–1825), *Life of General Francis Marion*, 1805. Weems is remembered chiefly for his *Life of Washington*.

[7] Marion County was originally Champoeg County, created July 5, 1843; name changed to *Marion*, September 3, 1849. See this volume, p. 179.

[8] Portland was named after Portland, Maine, by Francis W. Pettygrove, in 1845, a native of Maine. Whether the name should be *Portland* or *Boston* was decided by F. W. Pettygrove and A. L. Lovejoy by the toss of a copper coin. See p. 197, following.

[9] For history of Albany, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 298.

[10] For history of Harrisburg, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 298.

[11] For note on W. T. Newby, see this volume, p. 234.

He had come from McMinnville, Tennessee. Ashland was named by the proprietor, who had come from Ashland County, Ohio;[1] Salem got its name from the religious devotion of the missionary settlers;[2] Pendleton was named for George H. Pendleton, whose Democratic admirers were at that time in the ascendant in the Oregon legislature;[3] Eugene, for Eugene Skinner,[4] who "took his claim" on that site. His name is further honored in Skinner's Butte, hard by the town. Corvallis was first called *Marysville*, by the same man who named Mary's River and Mary's Peak, as already stated, and for the same reason — in honor of his sister.[5] In the year 1853 the legislature changed the name to *Corvallis*.[6] Effort was made at the same time to change the name *Albany* to *Takenah* — supposed to be an Indian name — and the legislature actually passed the bill, but subsequently rescinded it.[7] Roseburg owes its name to Aaron Rose,[8] its founder.

Facts like these in the underlying history of the Oregon Country are known, of course, to special students; but these, perhaps, are not very numerous. The only purpose of *The Oregonian*, at this time, is to indicate the nature and extent of an interesting subject, which some writer may at some time deal with fully. There is material for an attractive volume.

[1] For history of Ashland, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 298.

[2] For history of Salem, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 298.

[3] For biography of George H. Pendleton, and history of the town (Pendleton), see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 299.

[4] For biography of Eugene Skinner, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 299.

[5] The origin of this name is disputed. See pp. 187–89, following.

[6] By act of December 20, 1853 (*Special Laws, 1853–54*, p. 10). See note, p. 187, following.

[7] Changed to *Takenah*, by act of January 12, 1854 (*Special Laws, 1853–54*, p. 24); changed to *Albany*, by act of January 23, 1855 (*Special Laws, 1854–55*, p. 37).

[8] For biography of Aaron Rose and history of Roseburg, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, pp. 299–300.

CHAPTER XXVIII

NAMES OF MOUNTAINS

Snow Peaks of the Cascade Mountains

(*The Oregonian*, June 7, 1893)

An article a few days ago in *The Oregonian* cited that Mount Hood[1] once bore the name *Washington*, and that the credit of bestowing that name was given to Lewis and Clark in deference to popular tradition on the subject.[2]

Since then every volume accessible upon Oregon, amounting to fully a score, has been carefully consulted to see if the responsibility for that name could be definitely located. Neither Bancroft,[3] Greenhow,[4] Lewis and Clark,[5] Irving,[6] Frémont,[7] Wilkes,[8] Cox,[9] Franchère,[10]

[1] For note on discovery and early ascents of Mount Hood, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 302.

[2] Considerable debate has ensued as to whether *Mount Washington* was applied to Mount Saint Helens, or Mount Hood, by the explorers and early writers. It appears to have been applied to each. The present names were not firmly fixed to their respective mountains until a later time. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 303. The name *Mount Washington* is now that of a minor peak about fifteen miles north of Three Sisters.

[3] H. H. Bancroft, historian; died March 2, 1918, aged eighty-five years. See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 303.

[4] Robert Greenhow (1800–54), author of *History of Oregon and California*, 1844, a work of high authority.

[5] Lewis and Clark, the explorers. The best editions of their journals are those edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites, 1904, and by Elliott Coues, 1893.

[6] Washington Irving (1783–1859), author of *Astoria*, 1836; *Adventures of Captain Bonneville*, 1837.

[7] John Charles Frémont (1813–90). His *Memoirs of My Life, Including Five Journeys of Western Exploration*, 1887, covers his explorations in Oregon in 1843. The report of his expedition was published in one volume in 1845. His explorations were considered by Oregon pioneers to be of little importance.

[8] Charles Wilkes (1798–1877), American explorer in Oregon, 1841. His extensive explorations between 1838 and 1842 were detailed in his *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition* (six vols., 1845, five vols., 1849; abridged, 1850). He was author also of *Western America, Including California and Oregon*, 1849. Wilkes became a rear-admiral. See note, p. 164, preceding.

[9] For note on Ross Cox, see vol. I, p. 155.

[10] For note on Gabriel Franchère, see vol. I, p. 153.

Gray,[1] Twiss,[2] nor a dozen other well-known authorities, use any other name than *Hood* when referring to Oregon's greatest snow peak, and the only ones in which the name *Washington* is used at all are Farnham,[3] Thornton,[4] Hines[5] and Dunn.[6] Farnham wrote two works — *Travels in the Great Western Prairies,* and *Travels* in California and Oregon. No copy of the former is available, and an opportunity to consult it has not been offered. Of the latter there are several accessible copies. In this volume Farnham always speaks of the Cascade Mountains as the *Presidents' Range,* as also does J. Quinn Thornton; but it is evident, from the text of Thornton's book and his apparent errors as to which of the various mountains the presidential titles belong, that he simply adopts the nomenclature from some other work — probably Farnham's — without sufficient care, and that the names have never been in common use as a whole. Thornton's work was not published until 1855, fifteen years after Farnham's, and eleven after Dunn's, and in that interval the present names of the snow peaks were so firmly fixed that even this patriotic effort to immortalize our Presidents was fruitless. Gustavus Hines, in his book published in 1852, in describing the mountains of Oregon, calls the main range the *Cascades,* and his only reference to this subject is when he speaks of "Mount Hood, or *Mount Washington,* as it is sometimes called by Americans." [7]

[1] William H. Gray (1809–1889), author of *History of Oregon,* Portland, Oregon, 1870. Gray arrived in Oregon in 1836. See vol. I, p. 159, this *History of the Oregon Country.*

[2] Travers Twiss, author of *The Oregon Question,* London, 1846. Twiss was a British writer of high authority on law and international politics.

[3] Thomas J. Farnham, of Peoria, Illinois, leader of the Peoria party of 1839. He wrote several works on Western travel and history. H. H. Bancroft says he died in California in 1852. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 303.

[4] J. Quinn Thornton, Oregon immigrant of 1846, author of *Oregon and California in 1848,* New York, 1855. See vol. II, p. 224, of the present work.

[5] The Reverend Gustavus Hines (1809–71), Oregon immigrant of 1840 and historical writer. See vol. II, p. 224.

[6] John Dunn, author of *History of the Oregon Territory,* London, 1844; written from the British viewpoint.

[7] See *Oregon, its History, Conditions and Prospects,* by the Reverend Gustavus Hines, George H. Derby and Company, Buffalo, New York, p. 322.

Dunn, the historian of the Hudson's Bay Company in Oregon, in his work published in 1844, quotes contemptuously from Farnham, as follows: "All the principal peaks should bear the names of those distinguished men whom the suffrages of the people that own Oregon have, from time to time, called to administer their national Government."[1] He then continues to quote the names and to describe the peaks to which they apply with such particularity of location that they may be identified, the present names being here inserted into the quotation in parentheses for identification. He says: "Hence we have, from north to south, on American authority, Mounts Tyler [Baker], Harrison [Rainier], Van Buren [Olympus], Adams [Saint Helens], Washington [Hood], Jefferson [the same], Madison [Three Sisters], Monroe [Diamond Peak?], Quincy Adams [McLoughlin, sometimes called Pit], Jackson [Shasta]; names that are, for the most part, new to the Britishers."[2] The quotation referred to does not appear in Farnham's *California and Oregon*, though he uses those names, and invariably calls the Cascades the *Presidents' Range;* but as this volume begins at that point of his journey when he sails from the Columbia for California, the quotation is evidently from his other volume, which deals with his journey across the plains in 1839, and his experiences in Oregon. His books were published in 1840. It will be observed that Farnham does not say these names are borne by the mountains, but that they "should bear" them, and the inference is that Mr. Farnham himself, in his excess of patriotic pride and American enthusiasm, undertook to rechristen the snow peaks of the Cascades, and even the range itself, in honor of the Presidents of the United States, taking his cue from Lewis and Clark, who bestowed the name of the President, under whose patronage their exploration was being made, upon Mount Jefferson. Their name has stood because an original one, and given by right of discovery; but Farnham's effort, revived

[1] *Travels in the Great Western Prairies*, Wiley and Putnam, New York, 1843, p. 179. In this book Farnham speaks of the *Presidents' Range.*

[2] Dunn's *History of the Oregon Territory*, p. 206.

later by Thornton, has utterly failed, and the right of explorers to christen the snow peaks of Oregon discovered by them has been held inviolable until within a few years, when the Tacoma Land Company began the task of attaching the name of the City of Destiny to Mount Rainier.[1]

Careful search explodes, also, the popular fiction that Lewis and Clark christened Mount Adams,[2] and leaves the naming of that peak in doubt. Nowhere in the narrative of that expedition does this name appear, nor is there anything to show that the explorers considered Adams a mountain not previously seen and christened. On the contrary, they mistook it for Saint Helens, and so recorded it, when they first saw it, while they were in the vicinity of the junction of the Snake and Columbia rivers. When they had passed through the Columbia gorge and arrived at the Sandy,[3] they saw both Hood and Saint Helens, located them by name, and recognized them by Vancouver's description. It is evident they still thought the mountain they saw, when east of the range, the same one they now recognized as Saint Helens. On their return journey the next spring they saw and named Mount Jefferson, but there is nothing to indicate that they discovered their error in confusing the identity of Adams and Saint Helens. According to Dunn's description in applying Farnham's presidential names, the one called simply *Adams* by him was Saint Helens. Thornton calls it *John Adams*, but his description is so plain that no doubt is left as to its application to Saint Helens, and not to the mountain that

[1] For note on discovery and early ascents of Mount Rainier, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 303. Citizens of Tacoma many years have called Rainier *Mount Tacoma*.

[2] For discovery and early ascents of Mount Adams, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 304.

[3] Sandy River was named *Quicksand River* by Lewis and Clark, and their name continued nearly fifty years, in American and British maps and writings. The name seems to have shortened to *Sandy* on the tongues of Americans, between the years 1845 and 1850. Joel Palmer's *Journal*, 1845, mentions *Quicksand, Big Sandy*, and Alexander Ross gives *Quicksand River*. The river flows out of the west and south slopes of Mount Hood, and the Barlow Road, opened in 1845–46, crossed the stream in two places. See *Palmer's Journal*, by R. G. Thwaites, pp. 134, 152, 153, 206.

now bears the name. When and how the name was first applied to this mountain, none of the authorities consulted reveals, but it seems more likely than anything else to have been a transfer, by gradual process of common usage, of the name given by Farnham, from Saint Helens to the peak up to that time apparently nameless. Responsibility for the names of the first three Presidents of the United States being applied to snow peaks is settled upon Lewis and Clark, certainly, for Mount Jefferson; and Farnham, inferentially, for Adams and Washington, the use of the latter being now obsolete.[1]

(*The Oregonian*, August 9, 1909)

Mount Baker was named by Vancouver in 1792. He named it for Joseph Baker, one of his lieutenants who sighted the peak April 30, 1792. Puget Sound, a little later, was named for Peter Puget, another of the party. Vancouver also named Mount Saint Helens[2] (not Saint Helen), which he saw from the mouth of the Columbia River. He did not see Mount Hood, which, however, was seen by Lieutenant Broughton, of the Vancouver expedition, who gave it the name.

None of the party seems to have seen the peak we know as Mount Adams. Its name, with that of Mount Jefferson, was given later, when Americans tried to change the name *Mount Hood* to *Mount Washington*, but it did not "take." Baker, Rainier, Saint Helens and Hood will always retain the Vancouver names. Mount Olympus, or the Olympic range, in Northwest Washington, seems to have received this name from Meares, who was on the Northwest coast three or four years earlier than Vancouver.

Vancouver scattered the names of his English friends, with great profusion, about this country; but the English names about the Columbia River, except Saint Helens, were suggested by Broughton

[1] A history of mountain names in the Pacific Northwest, by Frederick V. Holman, appears in *The Oregonian*, February 16, 1910, p. 11. See also *The Oregonian*, August 2, 1885, p. 1. A history of pioneer mountain climbing, by Cyrus H. Walker, appears in *The Oregonian*, August 6, 1905, p. 41.

[2] For discovery and early ascents of Mounts Saint Helens and Baker, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, pp. 304, 340.

and confirmed by Vancouver. It was Broughton who suggested the name of Vancouver himself for designation of the highest point on the Columbia River reached by the Broughton party.[1] But Vancouver did not hesitate to appropriate to himself the island that bears his name — though it was well known to earlier navigators.

Mount Rainier the Historic Name

(*The Oregonian*, August 2, 1889)

The name *Tacoma* was not known till Theodore Winthrop's remarkable book, *The Canoe and the Saddle*, appeared in November, 1862.[2] In 1852 Winthrop went to Panama for William H. Aspinwall,[3] and visited California and Oregon the next year. In August, 1853, he was at Puget Sound, and resolved to return to the East across the plains. His book, written in a somewhat sophomorical style, but remarkable for its poetic, imaginative and descriptive passages, gives an account of his voyage with Indians in a canoe through Puget Sound, and his horseback ride over the Cascade Mountains from Nisqually to The Dalles, with Indian guides. In this book the great mountain gets the name *Tacoma*. Winthrop professes to have obtained the name from his Indian guides, and he gives his imagination play in a supernatural legend of the mountain. It is probable that the name *Tacoma* was a result of his effort to reproduce or imitate a word given him by his Indian guides, and that the word was a common one used by those Indians as a term for all snow-white mountain peaks.[4] The name of the city of Tacoma was taken by its founders from Winthrop's book. Winthrop was killed at Big Bethel, Virginia,[5] early in the Civil War, and *The*

[1] This was Point Vancouver (now Cottonwood Point). Broughton ascended above the mouth of Sandy River October 30, 1792. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xviii, pp. 73–82, by T. C. Elliott; also p. 165, preceding.

[2] This and the second edition, 1863, by Ticknor and Fields, Boston. John H. Williams, of Tacoma, edited an attractive edition, which was published in 1913. Dodd, Mead and Company also have published an edition of this book.

[3] William H. Aspinwall was builder of the Panama railroad.

[4] See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 304.

[5] Killed June 10, 1861. He had the rank of major; born in New Haven, Connecticut, September 22, 1828. His novels and sketches found wide favor after his death.

Canoe and the Saddle, with other books he had written, and which evidently had lain some time in his desk, was published immediately after his death. Every citizen of Tacoma ought to read the charming book that furnished the name for that city, and everybody else, for that matter, ought to read it, too. Winthrop was but twenty-five years old when he visited Puget Sound and passed through the adventures that he relates with admirable literary power.

(*The Oregonian*, June 12, 1890)

THE editor of *The Oregonian* lived at Puget Sound from 1854 to 1856, in constant intercourse with the Indians; he knew hundreds of them intimately and learned much of their language; yet he never, in those days, heard *Tacoma* or *Tahoma* spoken either by Indians or white persons, and never met anybody who had any knowledge of the name till after Winthrop's book appeared. Yet *Tacoma* is a very euphonious and delightful name. It is a credit to the genius of Theodore Winthrop.[1]

WINTHROP'S LITERARY TALENT

(*The Oregonian*, March 28, 1884)

IT is more than thirty years since the author of *The Canoe and the Saddle*, of *John Brent* and of *Cecil Dreeme* made his rapid ride over the Cascade Mountains from Nisqually to Yakima and The Dalles; and nearly twenty-three years since he fell while leading a charge at Big Bethel, Virginia, at the age of thirty-two years. Tacoma may one day establish a memorial hall, a library or a fountain to honor the man through whom the city found its name. His sister has prepared and just published *The Life and Poems of Theodore Winthrop*, and the bookstores now have it on sale.[2] His own letters and journals tell most of the story of his life. The poems are scattered throughout the volume, with an attempt to introduce them in the narrative at about the time when they were written. Most of them are fragmentary, and did not receive the final touches

[1] For source of the name *Tacoma*, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 304.

[2] Published in 1884; edited by Laura Winthrop Johnson.

which their author would have given them for publication. The most ambitious effort is a poem of sixty pages in blank verse, called "Two Worlds." It was written, when he was twenty-seven years of age, with a view to publication, and was thrown aside when prose writing received his entire attention. The editor says: "It appeared at first too unfinished to give to the public, but, upon careful study, it seemed only necessary to cut off redundances to show that it is one of his best works, and worthy of his reputation." His was a fine genius, and literature suffered a great loss in his untimely death.

(*The Oregonian*, October 23, 1908)

All the manuscripts of the books written by Theodore Winthrop have been given to the Astor Library, New York, and will be preserved there. Two of these books are of special interest to the "Far West" — namely, *John Brent* and *The Canoe and the Saddle.* First copies, or copies of the first edition, of *The Canoe and the Saddle*, are becoming extremely scarce. The book begins with the Columbia River, then takes the reader to Puget Sound, and, in one of the most charming accounts ever written, carries the reader over the mountains from Nisqually to The Dalles.

Persistence of Mountain Names

(*The Oregonian*, February 13, 1910)

It would be an excellent tribute to Winthrop if the name, *Tacoma*, could be bestowed on Mount Rainier. But he came too late for it — though he was there in 1853. The mountain had borne the name *Rainier* from the days of Vancouver, and under this name it was familiar to all the early settlers of the country. The city of Tacoma, taking the name for itself and endeavoring to fix it on the majestic mountain, came too late. Admiral Rainier, of the British navy, entitled to no perpetuity in American memory, holds this honor, through the same law of human adaptation and convenience that gave and has preserved, from early ages, the names of the letters of all the alphabets of the world.

But the persistence of the name, *Rainier*, applied to the great mountain, is precisely the same as in the case of Mount Hood, Mount Saint Helens and Mount Baker. These all bear the names of Englishmen, and are due, as *Rainier* is due, to Vancouver's expedition. All the principal parts of Puget Sound bear Vancouver's names; and they are plentiful likewise along the Columbia River.

Once there was an effort to change the names of the great mountain peaks of the Oregon Country. The chain of mountains that bears them was to be called *Presidents' Range*, and Mount Hood was to be called *Mount Washington*. No names hitherto had been bestowed on the peak now known as Adams. So the names *Washington*, *Adams* and *Jefferson* were attempted; but the name *Hood* was fixed, and could not be changed. *Adams* and *Jefferson* remained, because names that had passed into current use, or obtained places on the maps, had not previously been affixed to them.

Through change of conditions names are sometimes changed. But *Sinai* is still *Sinai;* so is *Soracte* still *Soracte*. Names introduced into England by the Romans two thousand years ago remain, outlasting all changes and conquests and masters. Not less likely are the present names *Mount Hood* and *Mount Rainier* to remain.

Mount McLoughlin or Mount Pit

(*The Oregonian*, November 19, 1904)

The Oregonian desires to support the suggestion made by Mr. George H. Himes, assistant secretary of the Oregon Historical Society, that proper measures be taken to restore to the well-known mountain peak in the Cascade range, near the southern boundary line of Oregon, its proper name, *Mount McLoughlin*.[1] This peak is

[1] Named for Dr. John McLoughlin, chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Vancouver. The Oregon legislature, by concurrent resolution, February 13, 1905, adopted *Mount McLoughlin*, citing that such was the common name on maps from 1838 to 1863, and that the only significance of *Mount Pit* was its derivation from the practice of Indians in digging pits to entrap game, as reported by Lieutenant R. S. Williamson in 1855. See house *Journal*, 1905 session, p. 916, for text of resolution. The *Fourth Report* of the United States Geographic Board in 1916 adopted *Mount McLoughlin;* see p. 162 of *Report*. For history of the mountain, by George H. Himes, see *The Oregonian*,

the chief mountain summit between Jackson and Klamath counties. Its position is west of the Lower Klamath Lake, and it stands out as the most conspicuous object in that part of the state, both from the eastern and western valleys.

Mount Pitt, or *Mount Pit*, has no real significance. This designation probably comes, as Mr. Himes shows, from the source whence Pit River, the longer branch of the Sacramento, takes its name. Long before this peak was called *Mount Pitt*, or *Mount Pit*, it was called *Mount McLoughlin*, and the old name, that possesses significance, ought to be restored to it.

A resolution adopted by the legislature, if supported by the press of the state, would easily effect the change. In such action there would be propriety and historical justice. Mr. Himes believes that the name *Mount Pit* first appears on a map drawn by Charles Preuss and published at Washington in 1848. Most likely so. Preuss was a member of the Frémont expedition, that came over the plains in 1843, in the general track of the Oregon immigration. Toward the end of November in that year, this expedition turned southward from The Dalles,[1] followed the valley of the Deschutes,[2] passed through the Klamath Lake[3] country, and down through the present state of Nevada, keeping in the interior basin, and finally crossing the Sierras into the valley of California, by the American River, to Sacramento. The origin of the name *Pit River* was, doubtless, as Mr. Himes states it; and probably it was transferred by "induction" to this mountain peak. But it is meaningless, while *Mount McLoughlin*, which it has superseded, had meaning. *The Oregonian* is glad to second the suggestion that the right name be restored.

November 19, 1904, p. 8. See also Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 305; see also p. 166, preceding.

[1] Named by French-Canadians of the Hudson's Bay Company from the French, *dalle*, "flat stone." See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 305.

[2] In early writings, *Des Chutes;* from the French *rivière des chutes*, "river of the rapids"; *To-wah-na-hiooks*, by Lewis and Clark; *Low-hum*, by Alexander Ross.

[3] *Klamath*, an Indian word. See Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 306.

CHAPTER XXIX

NAMES OF COUNTIES

Indian, Pioneer and National Titles

(*The Oregonian*, February 22, 1888)

In the counties of Oregon many original Indian names have been preserved, but it is to be regretted that many have been put aside for names both hackneyed and meaningless. For example, Jackson County [1] should have been called *Siskiyou;* [2] Douglas [3] should have been called *Umpqua;* [4] Benton, [5] *Yaquina;* [6] Linn, [7] *Santiam;* [8] Marion, [9] *Champoeg* [10] or *Chemeketa;* [11] Washington, [12] *Tualatin;* [13] Columbia, [14] *Nehalem* [15] — and so on.

[1] Named for President Jackson. Jackson County is described in 1885, by Alfred Holman, *The Oregonian*, April 25, 27, 1885; described in 1852, by N. Coe, *ibid.*, July 3, 1852; in 1851, by S. A. Clarke, *ibid.*, February 10, 1895, p. 6; in 1868, by Harvey W. Scott, *ibid.*, August 4, 1868.

[2] *Siskiyou* is the name of a county in California. It is said to have been the name of an Indian meeting place (*History of Siskiyou County*, D. J. Stewart and Company, Oakland, California, p. 29). The name is also said to be that of a bob-tailed horse; also to be derived from the French, *six caillioux*, "six stones."

[3] Named for S. A. Douglas. For description of Douglas County in 1875, see *The Oregonian*, March 31, 1875. Description in 1881, *ibid.*, October 11, 1881; in 1889, *ibid.*, October 7, 1889.

[4] The name of an Indian tribe.

[5] Named for Thomas H. Benton.

[6] For note on *Yaquina*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 292.

[7] Named for Lewis F. Linn. For description of Linn County in the seventies, see *The Oregonian*, December 1, 1873; September 1, 8, 1874; January 15, 1875. See vol. II, p. 307.

[8] For note on *Santiam*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 291–92.

[9] Named for Francis Marion. For description of Marion County in 1871, see *The Oregonian*, January 3, 1871; in 1874, *ibid.*, March 31, 1874. See this volume, p. 167.

[10] For origin of the Indian name *Champoeg*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 222.

[11] See note, p. 298, following.

[12] Named for President Washington. For personal narrative of pioneers of Washington County, see *The Oregonian*, September 22, 1900, p. 5. For description of Washington County in 1875, *ibid.*, March 24, 1875.

[13] See note, p. 162, preceding.

[14] Named for Columbia River, or Columbus.

[15] *Nehalem* was the name of an Indian tribe or chief. Nehalem Valley was first settled in 1870 (*Stories of Nehalem*, by S. J. Cotton, p. vii). For pioneer narra-

When the legislature was considering the bill to organize the present county of Washington, the name *Tualatin* was proposed and the question of orthography came under discussion. Some claimed it was *Tuality*, others *Quality;* then some one said it was *Qualatin;* others were for *Twalatin*. At last William King,[1] of Portland, arose and said something like this: "I move that we do away with all this Indian bosh and call it *Washington County*." The motion carried, and the true spelling and pronunciation of the Indian name for the river and plains never was legally decided; but it has gradually crystallized into *Tualatin*, and so it will remain. On the same day the naming of what is now Marion County came up. It had formerly been called *Champooick district*, and the pleasant Indian name no doubt would have been retained, only that a difference arose as to the spelling of it. Some said *Champoeg*, and some said that it should be spelled with an "S" (*Shampoeg*), and some said it was *Champooick*. Then old King's gorge rose so as almost to choke him, and, after mastering his disgust sufficiently to recover speech, he said: "Mr. Speaker, I move that we drop all these names and spells, that no one knows for certain, and call it *Marion County* which there will be no difficulty in spelling"; and the thing was fixed without further ado.[2]

(*The Oregonian*, November 2, 1909)

Of the historic names represented in the nomenclature of the counties of Oregon, little need be said.

We have *Washington, Jackson, Marion, Benton, Linn, Polk,*[3]

tive, see *The Oregonian*, September 9, 1889; description of the valley, *ibid.*, October 22, 1892, p. 8; October 6, 1903, p. 14; September 17, 1893, p. 11; October 20, 1895, p. 11; September 24, 1900, p. 8.

[1] For biography of William M. King, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 307. King was a member of the territorial legislature in 1849–51, and speaker in 1851. *Twality County* was changed to *Washington County* September 3, 1849 (*Special Laws, 1850–51*, p. 54).

[2] For dates of the creation of Oregon counties, see vol. II, p. 308.

[3] Named for President Polk. For history of Polk County, by J. D. Lee, see *The Oregonian*, July 2, 1899, p. 22; narrative of pioneers of Polk County, *ibid.*, June 18, 1888; description of the county, *ibid.*, December 19, 25, 1873; March 17, 1875; narrative of pioneers of Dallas, *ibid.*, January 2, 1889; history of Polk County, *ibid.*, September 1, 1892, p. 4. See this volume, p. 240.

First School in Polk County, near Rickreall, Oregon, Taught by John E. Lyle and Chloe Boone Curry, Granddaughter of Daniel Boone, in 1846

Lincoln,[1] *Douglas*, *Grant*[2] and *Sherman*.[3] These were national characters, not belonging in any special way to Oregon. Then we have *Baker*,[4] *Lane*,[5] *Curry*,[6] *Gilliam*;[7] also *Morrow*[8] and *Wheeler*,[9] names of men distinguished or known in our territory and state. The names *Harney*[10] and *Crook*[11] fall, perhaps, between these classes. Harney was here in the early day, and Crook at a later time; each holding a military command.

These counties bear Indian names, to-wit: *Clatsop*, *Tillamook*, *Multnomah*, *Clackamas*, *Coos*, *Yamhill*, *Klamath*, *Wasco*, *Umatilla*, *Wallowa*.[12] *Lake County* was named for the lakes it contains; *Union*, for the Union sentiment that asserted itself during the period of the Civil War; *Malheur*[13] is a reminiscence of the French voyageurs. *Columbia* and *Hood River*[14] need no explanation.

Lane was a man of national fame; he served in the war with

[1] Named for President Lincoln.

[2] For details of U. S. Grant in Oregon and of Grants Pass, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 308.

[3] Named for General W. T. Sherman. For history of the name, see *The Oregonian*, May 2, 1891, p. 10.

[4] For biography of Edward Dickinson Baker, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 309.

[5] Joseph Lane, first territorial governor of Oregon; United States senator, 1859–61. See vol. II, p. 243. For description of Lane County in 1879, see *The Oregonian*, March 21, 1879. See, also, *ibid.*, November 14, 1873; December 4, 1873; April 2, 1893, p. 17.

[6] George Law Curry, governor of Oregon Territory, 1853–59. For early history of Curry County, see *The Oregonian*, February 14, 1886, by O. W. Olney. See vol. II, p. 309.

[7] For biography of Cornelius Gilliam, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 309.

[8] Jackson L. Morrow. See vol. II, p. 212. A description of Morrow County in 1886 appears in *The Oregonian* of February 21, 1886. For biography of J. L. Morrow, *ibid.*, April 18, 1898, p. 9.

[9] For biography of Henry H. Wheeler, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 310.

[10] Named for W. S. Harney. See vol. II, p. 310.

[11] For note on George Crook, see vol. II, p. 264.

[12] For origin of these names, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 310.

[13] See vol. II, p. 210.

[14] This river was named from Mount Hood, its source. It was formerly *Dog River*. For narrative of settlement, in 1852, see *The Oregonian*, June 11, 1889, p. 3; May 9, 1881, p. 3; description, *ibid.*, May 14, 1903; October 4, 1914, p. 4. Hood River is famed for apples and strawberries which producers there ship in large quantities.

Mexico, was governor of the territory of Oregon, then delegate in Congress and afterwards senator, and candidate for the Vice Presidency in 1860, on the Breckenridge or proslavery ticket. Curry was secretary and then governor of the territory. Morrow was an early settler in the county that bears his name.[1] Wheeler's name is linked with our history by the like fortune.[2] Gilliam [3] bears the name of the commander of the volunteers who answered the call for the Cayuse War,[4] after the Whitman massacre.

(*The Oregonian*, November 5, 1909)

A LETTER to *The Oregonian* asserts that Morrow County, Oregon, was named for Colonel H. A. Morrow,[5] a soldier of the Civil War, stationed later at Vancouver; and the writer desires to correct *The Oregonian's* statement that it was named for "an early pioneer." [6] But *The Oregonian's* statement was correct. The county was named for Jackson L. Morrow, one of the very earliest settlers there. He first settled on Puget Sound, and Shelton Bay, in 1853; a few years later went to Eastern Oregon, and was a member of the legislature from Umatilla when Morrow was formed out of a part of that county. In the debate about what the name of the new county should be, some one said: "Let's call it for Jack Morrow; he is entitled to the honor." The late L. B. Cox [7] was Morrow's colleague in the house, from Umatilla, when Morrow County was created. Jonathan Bourne,[8] at the same time, was one of the members from

[1] See vol. II, pp. 181, 212. [2] See vol. II, p. 310.

[3] For biography of Cornelius Gilliam, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 309.

[4] *Cayuse* was the native name of a tribe of Eastern Washington, or from the French word *caillioux*, "gravelly." For narrative of the Cayuse War, see *The Oregonian*, July 22, 1854; March 12, 15, 20, 22, 27, 1877; April 3, 1877; June 20, 27, 1886; November 17, 1894, p. 2; November 23, 1894; March 18, 1890, p. 2. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 311, 330.

[5] Brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers in 1865; colonel in 1867; died January 31, 1891. He was in command of the department of the Columbia at Vancouver in 1879–84.

[6] See vol. II, pp. 181, 212.

[7] For note on Lewis Berkeley Cox, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 311. Mr. Cox first proposed the Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition in a letter in *The Oregonian*, December 3, 1900, p. 8.

[8] Jonathan Bourne, United States senator from Oregon, 1907–13.

Multnomah. Joseph Simon [1] was a senator from Multnomah the same year. That was the legislature of 1884–85.

(*The Oregonian*, October 19, 1901)

OREGON should ere this have named a county for Jonathan Carver; [2] for it is to Carver that we owe the name of the state. But Mr. Skipworth,[3] in his letter on our omissions in the matter of historic names, forgets that the legislature of Oregon, while yet the whole of the Oregon Country was under the original name and first jurisdiction,[4] gave names to many counties of the later territory and present state of Washington. Among these names were *Lewis*,[5] *Clark*,[6] *Jefferson*,[7] *Thurston*,[8] *Pierce*[9] and *King*.[10] In the nomenclature of counties the name *Polk* remains to Oregon, as do the names *Washington*, *Marion* and *Jackson*. We cannot agree, with Mr. Skipworth, that such county names as *Josephine*,[11] *Gilliam*,[12] *Crook*[13] and *Union*[14] are without significance. These names belong to our history. Also, it is necessary to clear Oregon of the charge of neglect, to that degree which Mr. Skipworth attributes to this state, and to withhold from Washington no small part of the honor he gives to that commonwealth in this matter of using historic

[1] Joseph Simon, United States senator from Oregon, 1898–1901.

[2] Jonathan Carver, originator or discoverer of the name *Oregon*. See vol. II, pp. 149–52, 291.

[3] E. R. Skipworth was born November 7, 1859; died May 29, 1904.

[4] Oregon originally included the present states of Oregon, Washington, Idaho and the western parts of Montana and Wyoming.

[5] Meriwether Lewis, explorer; Lewis County was created December 21, 1845. See *Laws of Oregon*, 1843–49, pp. 43–44.

[6] William Clark, explorer. Clark County was named September 3, 1849, by the legislature of Oregon Territory. This district formerly was named Vancouver County, by act of August 18, 1845, of the provisional legislature.

[7] Thomas Jefferson. Jefferson County was created December 22, 1852.

[8] Samuel R. Thurston, first delegate to Congress from Oregon. Thurston County was created January 12, 1852.

[9] For note on Pierce County, see vol. II, p. 42.

[10] William Rufus King (1786–1853) was elected Vice President in 1852. King County was organized December 22, 1852.

[11] See vol. II, p. 297.

[12] See vol. II, p. 309.

[13] See vol. II, p. 264.

[14] See vol. II, p. 167.

names for designation of counties. The simple explanation is that Oregon lost not a few great names, which it had bestowed before the division of its territory, just as Virginia lost many of the most distinguished names in its history, including that of Jefferson, by the partition of the state in the time of the Civil War. Yet it must not be denied that Oregon has been neglectful in this particular, and that it should make amends as it can hereafter.

(*The Oregonian*, July 27, 1883)

General George Crook, whom our people well know, has been named for the Presidency by enthusiastic admirers in the Eastern states. There is one thing more than his army reputation conspicuously in his favor — to-wit, he is an Ohio man, having been born near Dayton in 1828. He graduated at West Point in 1852, and, after serving on the frontier, entered the Civil War in 1861 as colonel of the Thirty-sixth Ohio Volunteers. After serving creditably in West Virginia, he was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, where he participated in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. For gallantry there he was made a brigadier-general of volunteers and lieutenant-colonel in the regular army. In 1863 he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, and, after the Battle of Chickamauga, pursued and destroyed Wheeler's [1] cavalry, for which he was recommended for promotion. In 1864 he was again assigned to his command in West Virginia and was soon after made a brigadier-general by brevet. He was in at the collapse of the Civil War, having played a conspicuous part in its closing scenes about Richmond. He was mustered out of the volunteer service at his own request, and, after a few weeks' leave of absence, again entered the regular army. His business, since 1866, has been that of fighting Indians, and in that exciting field he has won high fame.

Oregon has acknowledged his services within its borders by naming a county for him. This is immortality, though it may pass, with those who first think of it, as but a slight incident. Our coun-

[1] Joseph Wheeler, lieutenant-general in the Confederate army, became brigadier-general in the United States Army in the Spanish War.

ties — Linn, Lane, Marion, Douglas, Jackson, Curry, Benton, Polk, Baker, Grant, Crook — will familiarize these names, through the long sweep of centuries, to multitudes who, otherwise, would never speak them or would never hear them only as faint and dying echoes. What man's fame filled the world in his day more than that of the great Earl of Chatham? Where, now, is that fame's greatest and most enduring monument? — the name of the city of Pittsburgh.

(*The Oregonian*, September 12, 1909)

We are sorry that the people of Clarke County, Washington, have added a superfluous, unnecessary, redundant and unhistorical letter to the name of their county. The Clarks never added an "e" to their name; and of a dozen Clark counties in the United States, named for the noted brothers, the one in Washington is the only county that misspells the name. It is spelled properly also in Clark Street, Chicago.[1]

Creation of Oregon Counties

(*The Oregonian*, December 19, 1909)

A notable contribution to the history of Oregon was made yesterday by Frederick V. Holman,[2] president of the Oregon Historical Society, in an address before that body on the creation of the counties of Oregon and the origin of their names.[3] It is well worth preserving, not only by those especially interested in the early settlement of the Oregon Country and the movements that made for empire, but by the multitude who wish to know what our local names, Indian and American, stand for.

[1] Clarke County was originally *Vancouver County*, created as part of the Oregon provisional government August 20, 1845. The Oregon territorial legislature changed the name to *Clark County* September 3, 1849, without the final *e* (*Special Laws, 1850–51*, p. 54). The *e* probably comes from an error in compiling Abbott's *Real Property Statutes of Washington Territory*, wherein, on page 69, the act of September 3, 1849 contains the superfluous *e*. The spelling *Clarke* is officially recognized and is doubtless fixed.

[2] Mr. Holman has been president of the society since 1907. He first suggested *Rose City* as a title for Portland. See *The Oregonian*, December 7, 8, 1901.

[3] See *The Quarterly* of March, 1910; vol. xi, pp. 1–81; *The Oregonian*, December 19, 1909, sec. 6, p. 3.

We wonder how many residents of Oregon can tell whence came the word *Multnomah?*[1] Mr. Holman traces it from its first appearance in print (Lewis and Clark original journals as *Multnomah*) through various modifications up to the present orthography. So with *Tillamook, Yamhill, Umatilla, Clatsop, Clackamas, Coos,* and other Indian names[2] that could scarcely be recognized by the present generation if printed as the first explorers and early chroniclers wrote them. He tells the story of every new county in the order of its creation, from Polk County, in 1845, to Hood River County, in 1908. It will be news to many persons to read that the Oregon Country, after the provisional government was formed, in 1843, was divided into four districts (counties). One of them stretched from the Willamette River to the Rocky Mountains, a distance of nearly 1000 miles. As late as 1862 all of Eastern Oregon was within the boundaries of Wasco County.[3]

What is published in *The Oregonian* to-day represents only a part of Mr. Holman's research. The entire address would fill a small volume. He gives the exact boundaries of each county, together with all the legislative facts, obtained in several instances from the manuscript laws of Oregon, deposited in the state archives but never printed. As will be observed in the tracing of the Indian names of counties, the work has required careful search of all genuine historical matter relating to the state, often where no indices would aid. It involved an immense amount of time and labor, for it is done most thoroughly.

This commonwealth is indebted to Mr. Holman for the service he has just rendered. There are few men able to perform this labor of love, and still fewer, in these busy days, who would be willing to do it for simply the honors. But it is done. The state is the gainer. When the stories of the counties come to be written — as surely they will be — the historians will accept this work.

[1] See Thwaites' journals of Lewis and Clark, vol. III, p. 193; also *Multnomah, ibid.*, vol. IV, pp. 219, 233, 238.

[2] For comment on these Indian names, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 310.

[3] *Wasco* was the name of an Indian tribe. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 311.

CHAPTER XXX

MISCELLANY OF NAMES

Source of Oregon's Feminine Names

(*The Oregonian*, October 25, 1908)

Some days ago inquiry was made of *The Oregonian*, by a student of the agricultural college[1] at Corvallis, about the origin of the names *Mary's River* and *Mary's Peak*. These names were given by Adam E. Wimple,[2] earliest actual settler there. He was from Oneida County, New York; and named the town *Marysville*, for his sister Mary, who never was in Oregon; and gave her name also to Mary's River and to Mary's Peak. He said, "I will make my sister's name known forever."

The legislature, at an early time, while Oregon was still a territory, changed the name *Marysville* to *Corvallis*.[3] The territorial capital was changed from Salem to that place, but, after much wrangling, was soon taken back to Salem.[4]

Several post offices in Oregon have feminine names, some of them from pioneer women; others from old mythology. It is remembered that the name *Mehama*,[5] in Marion County, was from Mehama Smith;[6] *Albina*, now incorporated with Portland, from

[1] The Oregon Agricultural College began in 1865 as a Methodist school, which the state government adopted pursuant to a legislative act of October 27, 1868 (*General and Special Laws, 1868*, pp. 40–41).

[2] See this volume, pp. 168, 188, 313.

[3] For early history of Corvallis, by George E. Cole, see *The Oregonian*, January 20, 1901, p. 19; description of Corvallis in 1890, *ibid.*, January 1, 1891; also described, *ibid.*, May 22, 1889; January 1, 1895, p. 12. For note on the name *Corvallis*, see vol. II, p. 168.

[4] For note on the history of the capital of Oregon, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 312.

[5] This village is eight miles east of Stayton, at the confluence of Santiam River and Little Fork.

[6] Mehama Smith was the wife of James X. Smith, who came to Oregon in 1856, from New York; born in 1817; died April 27, 1901. His wife was born in 1821; died April 8, 1895.

the wife (or daughter) of the late W. W. Page.[1] *Anabel*[2] and *Clarnie*[3] (the latter made from the first syllable of *Clara* and the last syllable of *Jennie*) are names of suburbs of Portland.

It would be worth while, doubtless, to explore this field further. A few streets in Portland, and, perhaps, other towns of Oregon, bear feminine names, of local origin; but, on the whole, our women have not been honored as they should be, in our geographical and local nomenclature. The town of Florence, in Lane County, was not named, we think, for a woman, but for A. B. Florence,[4] member of the senate from Lane, in the first legislature of the state.

(*The Oregonian*, December 22, 1908)

This newspaper desires to correct an error it made as to names in the pioneer history of Oregon October 25, 1908.[5] The error relates to the names *Mary's River* and *Mary's Peak*, in Benton County. These names were given for Mary Lloyd[6] by Wayman Saint Clair[7] — not by Adam Wimple,[8] for his sister Mary,[9] as stated in the former article. Mary Lloyd married John Foster.[10] She died in 1854. Her family was among the earliest pioneers of the Upper Willamette

[1] For history of Albina and biography of William W. Page and Albina Page, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 312.

[2] *Anabel* was named in 1902 after Anna Bell, wife of John A. Bell. It is at East Fifty-first Street (formerly Milwaukie Road) and Foster Road.

[3] *Fairview* and *Cleone* are names of the same locality. See vol. II, p. 313.

[4] A. B. Florence was a member of the state senate at the sessions of 1858, 1859 and 1860, representing Lane County. According to another version (*The Oregonian*, October 7, 1903, by Lionel Johnson), the town was named after a French vessel, wrecked about 1873, at the mouth of Siuslaw River.

[5] See article next preceding, p. 187.

[6] Yet the other statement may be correct. In June, 1912, the compiler was informed by George H. Himes, who had just returned from interviewing old settlers of Benton County, that these pioneers insisted upon believing the Mary Wimple version and discrediting the Mary Lloyd origin of the name. Under the circumstances, the one origin is as credible as the other.

[7] For biography of Wayman Saint Clair, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 313.

[8] For biography of Adam E. Wimple, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 313.

[9] For biography of Mary Lloyd, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 313.

[10] John Foster was born in 1824, in Ohio. He came to Oregon, in 1845, with the John Lloyd party.

Valley.[1] A younger brother of Mary Lloyd (Foster)[2] still lives, near Waitsburg, Washington.

"Cape Hancock," or "Cape Disappointment?"[3]

(*The Oregonian*, July 12, 1891)

What is the proper name of the headland stretching out into the ocean on the north side of the Columbia River, is a question often asked. Patriotic Americans use the name *Cape Hancock*, while *Cape Disappointment* is common. The persistent attempt to change the name of some prominent object or locality always calls forth a protest. The discoverer of a mountain, river, cape or lake, certainly has the right to christen it, and this right should be respected unless there be good reasons for not doing so, or unless other rights conflict. In the case of Mount Rainier, the right of Vancouver to name it cannot be questioned at this late date, for it bore that title, undisputed, for ninety years.

The case of Cape Hancock is different. This headland was first discovered in 1775 by Bruno Heceta, a Spanish explorer, who endeavored to enter the Columbia River and failed, marking the estuary upon his chart as a bay.[4] He named the cape *San Roque*, and the one on the south, now known as *Point Adams*, he called *Cabo Frondoso*. Thirteen years later an English naval officer named Meares, who was engaged in the fur trade, endeavored to find a river at the place, but failed, and named the estuary *Deception Bay* and the promontory, *Cape Disappointment*.[5] He bestowed new names upon them, although they were already named on the chart he bore. This practice of utterly ignoring the titles given by Spanish explorers on this coast was universal with English navigators, and accounts for many of the peculiarities in our nomenclature.

In 1792 Captain Robert Gray bestowed the names *Cape Hancock*

[1] For biography of John Lloyd, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 313.
[2] For biography of Albert G. Lloyd, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 314.
[3] For history of the name *Cape Disappointment*, see vol. I, p. 286; vol. II, p. 190.
[4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Ibid.*

and *Point Adams* upon the two capes at the mouth of the Columbia. Americans should uphold Captain Gray, and use the name *Cape Hancock* in preference to that of *Cape Disappointment*, bestowed upon it by a disgusted British fur trader. Had Gray seen Mount Rainier and given it an American title, there would have been some ground for ignoring the name bestowed upon it by its discoverer. In any event, *Cape Disappointment* is not the correct name, for, if it be insisted that the title bestowed by the first discoverer be retained, then it should be called *Cabo San Roque*. The proper name is *Hancock*.[1]

The Name of Washington State

(*The Oregonian*, November 30, 1905)

A reader of *The Oregonian* at North Yakima writes:

> At whose suggestion, or how did it come about, that this state (then a territory) was named *Washington?* Do not make a bothersome matter of it, but answer in a line, or through the paper. I thought you could tell "right off the reel." I don't believe a dozen men in the state know.

Why, certainly; it is easy; no need to make a bothersome matter of it.

Joseph Lane, delegate from Oregon, acting on petition, introduced a bill for the creation of the territory of Columbia, north of the Columbia River, in February, 1853. It passed the House February 10; but just before its passage Richard H. Stanton, a representative from Kentucky, moved that the name of the new territory be changed from *Columbia* to *Washington*, and the motion prevailed. The bill was sent to the Senate, passed that body March 2, 1853, and was immediately signed by President Fillmore.

[1] When Meares looked into the mouth of the Columbia River and called it *Deception Bay*, on July 6, 1778, he knew that Heceta had called it *Bahia de la Asuncion*, on August 17, 1775; probably, also, that the promontory, which he named *Cape Disappointment*, Heceta had named *San Roque*. The name given by the discoverer of the Columbia River, *Cape Hancock*, is perhaps the logical one, under the circumstances, but *Cape Disappointment* is now finally established.

Richard H. Stanton, who caused the name *Washington* to be substituted for *Columbia*, which the people of the new territory had selected, was a native of Washington, D.C. He was a representative in Congress, from Kentucky, from 1849 to 1855; was one of Kentucky's Democratic presidential electors in 1856, and a delegate to the celebrated "arm-in-arm" convention of 1866 at Philadelphia. This convention was an effort to "Johnsonize" the Republican party; and Stanton was a member of the Southern part of the undertaking.

It was through Stanton, therefore, that Columbus was deprived of the honor. No doubt the name of Stanton's place of nativity —Washington, D.C.—had an influence with him. But George Washington did not need this additional honor. The capital of the United States bears his name; almost every state has its county of Washington, or town or city of Washington, or both — though the state of Washington has not. Columbus has been unfortunate. The Western World that he discovered bears the name of another navigator; and, through the freak of a member of Congress from Kentucky, the state of the American Union that should have borne his name — the name selected by its early settlers — was given to Washington; as the name of the Western Hemisphere, which ought to carry the name of Columbus, was given to Amerigo Vespucci. The accident that deprived Columbus of this honor and gave it to Vespucci, is one of the most curious chapters of history, and, in its consequences, the most pathetic of all. So great a name as that of the Western Hemisphere, not borne by the genius who discovered it to the civilized world! The irony of history — it is here! Strange fatality that reproduced it, on the lesser scale, in naming the subdivision of the Oregon Country![1]

[1] A convention at Monticello petitioned Congress, under date of November 25, 1852, for creation of the territory of *Columbia* (*Cong. Globe*, second session, Thirty-second Congress, vol. xxvi, p. 541), and Delegate Joseph Lane so presented the bill. On motion of Representative Stanton, in committee of the whole House, February 8, 1853, *Washington* was substituted for *Columbia* (*ibid.*, p. 542), and the amended bill passed the House February 10, 1853; passed the Senate March 2, 1853.

McCarver and Tacoma

(*The Oregonian*, May 3, 1906)

A little book entitled *McCarver and Tacoma*, just published, gives a sketch of the life of Morton M. McCarver,[1] an early pioneer of Oregon, and the founder of Tacoma. McCarver came to Oregon with the immigration of 1843. He was a conspicuous man in our early affairs. There yet survive a few persons, at Oregon City, where he lived many years, who knew him, and he is remembered also at Portland.

In 1868 he went to Puget Sound and founded Tacoma. The book before us contains the history. To Philip Ritz,[2] then living at Walla Walla,[3] for whom Ritzville, in Eastern Washington, is named, is given the chief honor of having suggested the name of Tacoma. He took it from Theodore Winthrop's book, *The Canoe and the Saddle*,[4] and urged the name upon McCarver.[5] Moved by the enthusiasm of Mr. Ritz, McCarver adopted the name *Tacoma*.

This book, *McCarver and Tacoma*, will have permanent value in our pioneer annals. It is written and published by Thomas W. Prosch,[6] whose wife is a daughter of M. M. McCarver. It is dedicated to the pioneers of Oregon and Washington. McCarver died in April, 1875, at the age of sixty-eight years. His widow, Julia A. McCarver, died in May, 1897, in her seventy-second year.

[1] For note on M. M. McCarver, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 233. *McCarver and Tacoma* was published by Lowman and Hanford, Seattle, 1906. It contains a biographical narrative of McCarver.

[2] For biography of Philip Ritz, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 314. Ritzville was platted as a town in 1880 (*The Oregonian*, May 6, 1880, p. 3).

[3] In several Indian tongues, *Walla Walla* means "running water." See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 314.

[4] See vol. II, pp. 174–76, 304.

[5] McCarver first named the new town *Commencement City*.

[6] Mr. Prosch is also author of a biography of David S. Maynard and Catharine T. Maynard (Lowman and Hanford Company, Seattle, 1906). Mr. and Mrs. Maynard were Oregon immigrants of 1850 and Seattle pioneers of 1851. Mr. Prosch was killed March 30, 1915, in an automobile accident. For obituary, see the *Quarterly* of the Oregon Historical Society, vol. XVI, p. 276.

Bellingham Bay and City

(*The Oregonian*, October 29, 1903)

There was a string of towns on Bellingham Bay [1] — Whatcom,[2] Sehome [3] and Fairhaven.[4] They extended along the shores of the bay for a distance of three miles, and, in their growth, became confluent towns. A few years ago Sehome was absorbed by Whatcom, the oldest of the towns, and the name of Sehome was dropped. Whatcom and Fairhaven have now voted to consolidate, and the city henceforth will be known as *Bellingham*. It has a population of not less than 15,000. The name was given to the bay by Vancouver, in 1792.

Indian Names of Localities

(*The Oregonian*, July 5, 1883)

It is not necessary — as many imagine — in applying an Indian name, to make it as outlandish as possible. The spelling would just as well be made smooth and easy, as awkward and difficult. It lies with the white man to "render" it, and he does much better to write *Ilwaco* than *Ihlwahkho*. Governor I. I. Stevens, who named many places in Western Washington, had the Maine idea of Indian names — that the more complicated, the better Indian they were. In his efforts to retain the Indian sounds in his spelling, he outdid the Indians themselves, and introduced a harshness wholly foreign to the Indian originals. But still, the really bad names, even among those so maltreated by Governor Stevens, are few compared to the really good ones, and the Indian names of Puget Sound, as a rule, are far superior to the miscellaneous names of the same region.

[1] For history of Bellingham, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 315.

[2] For history of Whatcom, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 315.

[3] Sehome was platted May 8, 1858. The town was incorporated July 16, 1888.

[4] Fairhaven was located in the early fifties by D. J. Harris. He platted the town in 1882, and sold in 1889 to the Fairhaven Land Company — Nelson Bennett, C. X. Larrabee and others. The town was incorporated in 1890. For description in 1889, see *The Oregonian*, July 14, 1889.

(*The Oregonian*, June 7, 1883)

A CORRESPONDENT writing from Seattle, whose letter we print this morning, deplores that so many of the streams and localities of Washington Territory bear their original Indian names. He considers these names as "hugely heathenish orthographic impossibilities," and fears that they will actually impede the progress of the country. *Seattle*, alone, he excepts from the wholesale condemnation. We fear that our correspondent, in a rage with *Skookum Chuck*,[1] *Wahkiakum*[2] and *Newaukum*,[3] has forgotten that these are the exceptions, and that names easily spelled, easily pronounced, highly significant and really euphonious, are the rule.[4] For example: *Tacoma*,[5] *Puyallup*,[6] *Walla Walla*,[7] *Yakima*,[8] *Kalama*,[9] *Pataha*,[10] *Snoqualmie*,[11] *Ilwaco*[12]—and we might add hundreds of

[1] *Skookum Chuck* was Chinook jargon for "swift" or "good" water. It is a tributary of the Chehalis River. See page 251, following.

[2] *Wahkiakum* was the name of an Indian chief of one of the nine Chinook tribes. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 315.

[3] For note on the name *Newaukum*, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 262.

[4] This letter appears in *The Oregonian*, June 7, 1883, p. 2, signed, "54–40."

[5] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 174–76, 304.

[6] For note on *Puyallup*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 294.

[7] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 314.

[8] *Yakima* was the name of an Indian tribe. For description of the Yakima country in 1885, by Alfred Holman, see *The Oregonian*, March 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 1885. The Yakima Indians are described by the same writer, *ibid.*, March 29, April 2, 1885; for description of Yakima Valley in 1884, *ibid.*, December 20, 1884. For early records of *Yakima*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 315.

[9] *Kalama* is the name of a town and a river. It appears in fur trade literature, but its origin and meaning are unknown. Myron Eells identified the name with the Indian word, *Cathlamet*, "stone." It is also said to mean "goose" (*The Oregonian*, April 15, 1871, p. 3). The town was at its best in 1870–76. The name was also that of an Hawaiian employee of the Hudson's Bay Company (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIV, p. 216). See vol. IV, pp. 345–46.

[10] *Pataha* in Nez Percé is said to mean "brush creek," according to Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, p. 30.

[11] *Snoqualmie* was the name of an Indian tribe. *Snoqualmie* is said to mean "plenty of waters." See vol. II, p. 265.

[12] *Ilwaco* was the name of an Indian chief. Whealdonville and Unity were additions to the town. Pacific City was near, on the west, founded by Elijah White. J. D. and W. C. Holman built a hotel there in 1851, as the beginning of a summer resort and a city. See advertisement in *The Oregonian*, August 9, 1851. For history of the Ilwaco railroad, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 315. See also *The Oregonian*, October 11, 1894, p. 7, by P. W. Gillette.

others. How much better and more distinctive is *Tumwater* [1] than *Priest Rapids;* [2] *Spokane* [3] than *Salmon River;* [4] *Claquato Prairie* [5] than *Union Flat.*[6] All these names mean something, and give to their localities a distinction that common names could not. After them how insignificant appear *Muck,*[7] *Unity,*[8] *Springville,*[9] *Cedarville,*[10] etc. Our correspondent says: "This country may some day be ambitious of building up a literature of its own, but such efforts will always be hampered by the blemish of unpronounceable names. A sorry time would he have who undertook to 'speed Pegasus' here."

Quite the reverse, we think. Even the few difficult Indian names will become, after long usage, easy and natural. We doubt not that *Narragansett, Cayuga* and *Skaneateles* stuck harshly on the Puritan larynx 200 years ago, but their descendants pronounce them easily enough and honor the discrimination and taste of ancestors, who retained them instead of fastening on the country meaningless or borrowed titles. Every Eastern town, which bears an Indian name, is distinguished by it, and the names and the meanings back of them are matters of local pride. Back of every

[1] See vol. II, pp. 246–47.

[2] Priest Rapids, about seventy miles above Pasco, were named by David Stuart and Alexander Ross August 18, 1811, on account of a medicine man or priest whom they met there. See *First Settlers,* of Alexander Ross, p. 134. A town was laid off there, in 1863, as a steamboat landing for traffic of the gold mines of the Upper Columbia River region (*The Oregonian,* July 10, 1863).

[3] The name, *Spokane,* was originally *Spokan-ee.* For note on *Spokane,* see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 316.

[4] Several streams bear the name, *Salmon River,* in Oregon, Washington and Idaho.

[5] For note on Claquato, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 317.

[6] Union Flat, in Whitman County, was first settled in 1869.

[7] Muck was a locality at Puget Sound where there is frequent overflow from the rivers White, Puyallup, Stuck and Muck. Muck Prairie is near Sumner.

[8] *Unity* was the early name of an addition to the present town of Tlwaco.

[9] Springville was south of the present town of Linnton, now a suburb of Portland.

[10] Cedarville was west of the present town of Gresham, at the locality of a large cedar grove, now bearing the name of Linnemann, a pioneer of 1852, who was the first tailor at Portland. John G. Linnemann was born in Northern Germany May 22, 1827; came to the United States in 1850, and to Portland, Oregon, in 1852. He died in January, 1892.

Indian name there is a tradition which the name will keep alive. No theme has so well inspired American poetry as that of Indian tradition, and *Hiawatha* and other compositions owe much of their unique charm to the very jargon of names over which our correspondent fears Pegasus will stumble.

In a few years, when Indian legend, which is now quite too common in this country to have much value, is forgotten, except as it lives in names, Washington Territory,[1] through its Indian nomenclature, will afford to the literary artist an exhaustless mine of romantic data; and the literature based upon it will be distinctively the literature of the state of Washington. Nothing so denotes intellectual poverty in a people as poor names. The community which cannot find a name for its post office, without borrowing the worn and meaningless one of some Eastern village, must be poor indeed in verbal resources. A name is an important thing. It lasts forever. Singular it is that words, composed of fleeting sounds, live longer than monuments of brass and iron. We regret that so few of the original Indian names have been preserved in Oregon. The folly which put aside *Umpqua*[2] for *Douglas;* that came near throwing away *Multnomah*[3] in order to pay a political compliment, and which has grafted *Amity*,[4] *McMinnville*,[5]

[1] Washington was admitted a state, by act of Congress, February 22, 1889. It became a territory by act of Congress of March 2, 1853. A convention, calling for creation of the territory, was held at Cowlitz August 29, 1851 (*The Oregonian*, September 20, 1851). A preliminary meeting was held at the house of John R. Jackson July 7, 1851. Another meeting at Jackson's place was held in November, 1852, which called a convention at Monticello November 24, 1852, to memorialize Congress for creation of the territory.

[2] For note on *Umpqua*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 292.

[3] For note on *Multnomah*, see vol. II, p. 161. In 1849 the Oregon legislature changed *Champooick County* to *Marion County*, and *Twality County* to *Washington County*. See p. 180, preceding. Had *Multnomah* then been the name of a county, probably it would have been discarded. Multnomah County was created in 1854.

[4] *Amity*, in Willamette Valley, was the name of a school, first applied in 1849 by Ahio S. Watt, pioneer of 1848, who was the first teacher in a log building, that was constructed by two rival communities which were seeking school advantages. The post office was established in 1852, Jerome B. Walling, postmaster (*The Oregonian*, April 20, 1852).

[5] For note on *McMinnville*, see vol. II, p. 167.

Muddy,[1] *Jacksonville*,[2] *Brownsville*,[3] etc., and hundreds of places which might have been better named, cannot be excused. It would have been much more appropriate if our five great snow peaks, called by the commonplace titles of *Hood*, *Adams*, *Rainier*, *Saint Helens*, and *Jefferson*, had received Indian names.

Portland's Name Good Enough

(*The Oregonian*, September 30, 1907)

This newspaper does not think it practicable or desirable, as a Pendleton correspondent suggests, to change the name *Portland;* but thinks it just as practicable and desirable as to change the name *Bull Run* to *Rippling Moonshine*, or some similar idiocy. It is a little annoying to the man from Portland to be obliged to explain that he is from Portland, Oregon, and not from Portland, Maine, or Portland, England; but it is probably not more annoying than for the denizen of Great Britain's great metropolis to have to inform all inquirers that the London he is from is not the Canadian London.

The pioneers who flipped the coin[4] to determine whether the future Oregon metropolis should be called *Boston* or *Portland*, certainly did not have much genius for nomenclature; but they owned the town and they probably had a right to name it. Let us be thankful that it did not occur to the winner to fasten the name *New Portland* on us. In that case, we should be no better off than the unimaginative English who possessed New Amsterdam and could do no better than to call it *New York*.

[1] Muddy is a town on the Oregon and California Railroad, named, evidently, after a stream that acquired the title in early pioneer times. The name of the stream appears in *The Oregonian*, November 7, 1857. The town is between Halsey and Harrisburg.

[2] Named for a gold miner named Jackson. See vol. II, p. 317; vol. III, p. 34.

[3] Brownsville was laid out in 1853, and named by James Blakely in honor of Hugh L. Brown, who started the first store there. Both these men were pioneers of 1846. Blakely built the first house there in the fall of 1846. For biography and portrait of Blakely, see *The Oregonian*, April 17, 1901, p. 10. For description of Brownsville in 1889, *ibid.*, January 18, 1890. For description in 1894, *ibid.*, January 1, 1895, p. 11.

[4] F. W. Pettygrove, of Maine; A. L. Lovejoy, of Boston.

Willamette, or *Calapooya*,[1] or *Tualatin*, or *Multnomah*, would have been a first-rate name for Portland, to be sure. But it is too late — everlastingly too late — to worry about, for change is not to be thought of. If Portland, Maine, does not like the greater eminence of Portland, Oregon, let the Maine Portland go out and find another name. We are going to keep the one we have, for we got it just as honestly as the other Portland did.

But why repine? We live in Oregon, the only Oregon. Look at Seattle, Spokane and Tacoma, all located in a state that has a thousand namesakes throughout the United States. When a resident of Washington starts in to tell where he is from, he has to explain painstakingly that Washington is a state and not a town, county, statue, monument or street. They do not need to be uncertain about Oregon.

Morrison Street of Portland

(*The Oregonian*, December 27, 1891)

In the article on the life and death of Medorem Crawford,[2] published to-day, the name of John L. Morrison,[3] from whom *Morrison Street*, of Portland, takes its name, is mentioned. The present may be as good a time as any to put on record a brief account of one whose name is to be spoken through all time at the city of Portland. Morrison was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, in May, 1819. He came to the United States at the age of twelve years, and learned the carpenter's trade in Connecticut; came to Oregon, in 1842, with the party with which Crawford came; worked on the Oregon Institute for the Methodist mission in 1843; went to Oregon City in 1844; built for F. W. Pettygrove, in 1846, the first frame house erected at Portland; also a dwelling for Captain Crosby[4] in 1847, and several other buildings in the early time. He left Portland many years ago, and now lives on Shaw Island[5] in Puget Sound.

[1] For note on *Calapooya*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 317.
[2] See vol. I, pp. 300–01.
[3] Morrison died about the year 1902. See vol. II, p. 230.
[4] Nathaniel Crosby; see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 247.
[5] For note on Shaw Island, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 318.

Lents and Mount Scott

(*The Oregonian*, February 6, 1906)

Lents, six miles southeast of Portland, bears the name of a well-remembered pioneer, O. P. Lent.[1] An effort is making to change the name to *Mount Scott* — that is, the name of the post office. Mr. Lent was a pioneer of pioneers, and it was intended, by those who had known him, by giving the post office and village his name, to perpetuate his memory. To change the name would be to violate this intent, and to deprive a pioneer of the honor that was intended for him and which he well deserved.[2]

Saint Johns and Saint John

(*The Oregonian*, February 9, 1906)

The town which most persons call *Saint Johns*, and which calls itself *Saint Johns*, should be called *Saint John;* for James John was the original settler there, and he was known as "Old Jimmy John." So everybody called him. He was a recluse and hermit, and so they often, or usually, called him "Saint." There are Saints John, but no Saint Johns. The latter term is impossible. After a while the public schools may take hold of it and bring history and literature to support of the idea, and everybody may be ashamed to say *Saint Johns*.[3]

Names of Portland Streets

(*The Oregonian*, June 28, 1891)

Consolidation of the cities[4] will force revision of the street nomenclature of Portland. There is ample material from which such

[1] For biography of Oliver P. Lent, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 318.

[2] Mount Scott, east of Portland, was named after Mr. Scott by W. P. Keady, in 1889. In that year, and in 1890, Mr. Scott bought 335 acres of land on the north and west slopes of the hill. From that time until November, 1909, when he sold the land to Mount Scott Park Cemetery Corporation, the editor continually kept men working the soil and clearing away the forest and stumps. In this effort Mr. Scott expended considerable money at a time when he could ill afford the outlay, but he was determined to "tame that wild land," as he frequently expressed it.

[3] For note on the name *Saint Johns*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 318.

[4] Consolidation of Portland, East Portland and Albina was effected in 1891.

selection may be made. The names of some of our pioneers and builders have already been given to streets, but the process has not been carried far enough. *Stark Street* is appropriately named for Benjamin Stark,[1] who came to Oregon in 1845, and, shortly afterwards, bought the interest of A. L. Lovejoy[2] in the site of Portland. An early pioneer, John L. Morrison, of whom no one in Portland seems to have known anything during recent years, furnished the name *Morrison Street*, and *Salmon Street* was so named by the proprietors of Portland townsite on account of the profusion of salmon berries in the vicinity.[3] For D. H. Lownsdale,[4] who bought the main part of the townsite from F. W. Pettygrove,[5] and W. W. Chapman,[6] who became associated with Lownsdale in the ownership, streets have been called; but no street has been called for Stephen Coffin,[7] their associate and partner, who, during many years, was a conspicuous figure here. Nor has any street been named

[1] For biography of Benjamin Stark, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 318.

[2] For biography of Asa Lawrence Lovejoy, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 319.

[3] The authority for this origin of *Salmon Street* was Robert V. Short, surveyor of the townsite, who made the first map of the town, and conveyed this information to George H. Himes who has given it to the compiler. Short came to Portland in 1847; died September 7, 1908, aged eighty-five years. For his portrait, see *The Oregonian*, September 9, 1908, p. 8.

[4] For note on Daniel H. Lownsdale, see vol. II, p. 239.

[5] For biography of Francis W. Pettygrove, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 319.

[6] William Williams Chapman's biography appears in *The Oregonian*, October 19, 1892, p. 8; December 4, 1900, p. 24. He became surveyor-general for Oregon in 1859. See vol. I, p. 104; vol. V, pp. 197–99. He was an early promoter of the Salt Lake-Portland railroad route (Union Pacific).

[7] Stephen Coffin was born in Maine in 1807; died at Dayton, Oregon, March 16, 1882. He came to Oregon in 1847, and settled at Oregon City. In 1849 he became a half-proprietor of Portland with D. H. Lownsdale. He was very active in the progress of the town. He bought the steamer *Gold Hunter*, with associates, for $18,600, to ply from San Francisco. He led projects for opening the Canyon Road to Tualatin Plains, and for river and rail transportation. He bought the first school bell used in Portland, in 1850. This bell was later moved to Taylor Street Methodist Church. He donated a public levee. He was a large shareholder in the Oswego iron project. His advertisement as a general merchant appears in the first issue of *The Oregonian*, December 4, 1850. For obituary, eulogy, and biography, *ibid.*, March 18, 1882, p. 1; December 4, 1900, p. 24. No street nor addition bears Coffin's name.

for Lovejoy, or for Pettygrove, or for Overton,[1] who was the original proprietor of the main part of the site of the original city, and from whom Pettygrove derived his title.[2] A street has also been named for Finice Caruthers,[3] original proprietor of the district long designated as South Portland. The name of Amos N. King,[4] a proprietor whose lands lay west of the city, but now are largely included in it, will be perpetuated in King Street and King's Heights. No street, we think, has been named for Thomas Carter,[5] another proprietor on the west and southwest, whose lands embraced the district now known as Portland Heights. South of the Caruthers tract lie the lands of James Terwilliger,[6] a very early settler and Portland's village blacksmith of the primitive time. These lands now are in the city, yet remain almost without subdivision. The proprietor still lives on his original homestead, at a great age. It cannot now be long till this large tract will be subdivided and sold, and when streets are run through it a prominent one should be *Terwilliger Street.*[7] At the north end on the West Side the city now covers the original Balch claim,[8] but we think the name of the first settler has not been given to any street.

On the East Side a few of the original builders and pioneer proprietors have been remembered in the naming of streets, but only a few; and now there is opportunity to extend the list and give to

[1] For biography of William Overton, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 319.

[2] Streets were named for Lovejoy, Pettygrove and Overton, after consolidation in 1891.

[3] Finice Caruthers came to Oregon in 1847 with his mother, Elizabeth Thomas. Both took claims in South Portland under the donation land law. Mrs. Caruthers-Thomas died in 1857, and Finice died September 6, 1860, aged forty years. Litigation ensued over the land.

[4] Amos N. King came to Oregon from Missouri, in 1845; he was born in Ohio April 30, 1822. His advertisement appears in *The Oregonian*, April 20, 1852. He died at Portland November 11, 1901, aged seventy-nine years. For his biography and portrait, see *The Oregonian*, November 12, 1901.

[5] A street on Portland Heights has been named for Thomas Carter. He settled on the land in 1850. He came to Oregon in 1847; died September 10, 1887, aged eighty-three years.

[6] James Terwilliger came to Portland in 1845. Terwilliger Park, in South Portland, is named for him. He died September 1, 1892, aged eighty-three years.

[7] Terwilliger Boulevard, in South Portland, is now a paved highway.

[8] The claim of Danford Balch.

many streets, whose names now mean nothing, significant names. For James B. Stephens,[1] the pioneer of East Portland, a street has been named in that part of the city, and the name of William Irving [2] is commemorated in *Irving Avenue*,[3] in the locality known as Irvington; but such pioneers as Jacob Wheeler,[4] Gideon Tibbetts,[5] and others, over whose donation claims the city now extends, have thus far been passed over. On the East Side, in the Albina district, many new streets are being laid out, and no doubt the pioneers of that quarter will be remembered in naming them.[6]

Streets of Portland have been named for some of the men of the state who have been noted in public affairs; but here, also, the omissions are very striking. The governors of Oregon have supplied names to a series of streets of South Portland. We have, besides, streets named for such distinguished citizens as Henry W. Corbett,[7] George H. Williams,[8] James K. Kelly[9] and Lansing Stout.[10] But this list is not a large one. The names of many of our most emi-

[1] See vol. II, p. 279.

[2] Captain William Irving came to Oregon in 1849; born in Scotland in 1816; died at New Westminster, British Columbia, August 28, 1872. He was active in the steamboat business, and acquired a large land claim on what is now the East Side of Portland. He died August 28, 1872.

[3] Also *Irving Street*, West Side.

[4] Jacob Wheeler, pioneer of East Portland, spent his later life in California. An addition to Portland bears his name. His land was north of Hawthorne Addition. Large part he sold to Ben Holladay, who platted it as Holladay's Addition. See note, vol. II, p. 88.

[5] See vol. II, p. 279.

[6] East Portland streets bear the names *Wheeler* and *Tibbetts*.

[7] See vol. I, pp. 108, 280.

[8] See vol. II, p. 275.

[9] James Kerr Kelly was United States senator for Oregon, 1871–77, and chief justice of the state supreme court, 1878–80. He was a member of the territorial council, 1853–57, and was twice its president. In the Indian war of 1855, he was lieutenant-colonel, commanding the First Regiment, Oregon Mounted Volunteers. He served in the constitutional convention of 1857, and in the state senate, 1860–64. He came to Oregon in 1851, from California. He was born in Center County, Pennsylvania, February 16, 1819; went to California in 1849; died at Washington, D.C., September 15, 1903. His biography appears in *The Oregonian*, September 16, 1903. For his narrative of pioneer Oregon history, read by him at a pioneer reunion, *ibid.*, June 22, 1889.

[10] Lansing Stout came to Oregon in 1857; died at Portland March 3, 1871, aged forty-three years; was a member of Congress from Oregon, 1859–61. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, March 6, 1871, p. 2.

nent citizens — men whose names are honored as builders of the city and in the annals of the state, not a few of whom have passed away — have been neglected in naming our streets, while many of our principal thoroughfares have such meaningless designations as letters of the alphabet.

The first thing that ought to be done, in the direction of reforming our street nomenclature, is to get rid of the alphabetical designations in all quarters of the consolidated city. Of these streets there are several series in different parts of the city and in various additions. These designations should all be eliminated at once, and names of historic significance should be substituted. The history of Portland will readily supply appropriate names.

For example, take the earliest annex to Portland — the locality designated as *Couch Addition.*[1] A prominent street in it — say *B Street*[2] — should be named *Burnside Street.* A most important and useful man to Portland was Alexander P. Ankeny.[3] What could be more appropriate than to call *A Street, Ankeny Street?* The street is in that locality which Ankeny did so much to build up into commercial importance. Letters designating other streets in that part of the city should be dropped, and such names as *Lewis,*[4] *Flanders,*[5] *Glisan,*[6] *Wilson,*[7] *Burnside,*[8] *Savier,*[9]

[1] Named for John H. Couch. See vol. I, p. 301.

[2] "B" Street is now Burnside Street, east of Sixteenth, and Washington Street, west of Sixteenth. The present name is that of David W. Burnside, a well-known citizen of Portland in 1867–87, and a partner of Thomas A. Savier.

[3] A. P. Ankeny was one of the progressive citizens of Portland. Ankeny Street bears his name. He built a brick structure in First Street, known as New Market Theater, in 1871–72. The theater opened March 24, 1875, with James A. Herne in "Rip Van Winkle." For biography of Alexander P. Ankeny, see *The Oregonian,* March 25, 1891, p. 5. He died at Salem, Oregon, March 24, 1891, aged seventy-eight years.

[4] C. H. Lewis. See vol. II, p. 272.

[5] Captain George H. Flanders came to Portland in 1849; born in 1821 in Massachusetts; died at Portland November 20, 1892.

[6] Dr. Rodney Glisan came to Oregon in 1855; born in Maryland in 1827; died at Portland June 3, 1890.

[7] Dr. Robert B. Wilson. See vol. II, p. 269.

[8] David W. Burnside. For biography, see *The Oregonian,* December 7, 1887, p. 3.

[9] Thomas A. Savier came to Portland in 1851; born in Virginia in 1824; died at San Francisco March 22, 1876. His business was that of merchant. He was a

McCraken,[1] *Story*[2] and *Snell*[3] inserted.[4] The short street known as *Vine Street*, a name not significant, ought to give way for the name *Skidmore*, in honor and remembrance of Stephen G. Skidmore,[5] a pioneer from his boyhood, who, upon his early and lamented death, left to the city a fund to build the fountain that stands in the area at the intersection of Vine and First streets. A method, like that suggested for dealing with our alphabetical streets on the West Side, should also be adopted for the similar streets on the East Side, drawing on the names of the men who built up that part of the city.

In general, it may be said that, if the plan of naming our streets from persons of note in our local history be adopted, the work will be easy and the result, we are sure, will give general satisfaction. The names of our streets will then furnish the key to a short and excellent historical study of the founding and growth of Portland. Each street, so named, will bear an historical eponym of local fame. Of course there are many streets whose names would remain. The old streets that have distinctive names — names that have meaning — as *Washington*, *Jefferson*, *Harrison*, *Taylor;* the streets named for distinguished soldiers, as *Sherman*, *Sheridan* and *Meade;* the streets named for governors of Oregon, and many others, would still be named as they are. Even *Alder*, *Oak*, *Pine*, etc., of the old city, might remain, since we are long accustomed to them and it would be troublesome to get used to change. *Main Street* means nothing,

member of the first church choir in Oregon, organized in the fall of 1851, in the Taylor Street Methodist Church, at Portland. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, March 23, 1876, p. 3.

[1] John McCraken came to Oregon in 1850; born in London in 1826. He was a leading merchant of Portland. He died February 15, 1915. His wife was a daughter of Pierre Chrysologue Pambrun, chief trader of Hudson's Bay Company, at Fort Nez Percé; died, about 1841.

[2] George L. Story. See vol. II, p. 273.

[3] George W. Snell came to Portland in 1851. He was a druggist. See his advertisement in *The Oregonian*, running in 1851. He died April 30, 1896, aged sixty-seven years.

[4] Portland streets bear the names: *Couch*, *Ankeny*, *Lewis*, *Flanders*, *Glisan*, *Wilson*, *Burnside*, *Savier;* but not *McCraken*, *Story*, *Snell*.

[5] For biography of Stephen G. Skidmore and history of the Skidmore fountain, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 320. A street bears Skidmore's name.

as it is not even a main street, and is more poorly named than if designated by a letter of the alphabet. It ought to have a distinctive name. There will be many new streets to which suitable names should be given, and this matter should be studied more carefully than heretofore. There are names in plenty. In the adjustment of the names of old streets or in the naming of new ones, the original settlers, Overton, Lovejoy and Pettygrove, ought to be remembered; our pioneers, merchants and other builders of the city should receive fuller justice. A street should be named for Josiah Failing,[1] father of the public schools of the city; a street for William S. Ladd,[2] the great banker; a street for Thomas J. Dryer,[3] founder of *The Oregonian;* streets for Judge Shattuck [4] and Judge Deady [5] — men who have adorned the bench and established our jurisprudence. And we ought to find in this city a street which we might appropriately name for James W. Nesmith,[6] pioneer of Oregon, senator and patriot — a man whose name should ever be fresh in our annals and in the hearts of our people.[7]

We can only indicate the line that this system of naming our streets might take; we cannot exhaust the names. If the suggestion be acted upon, names will be presented from many sources. We commend the plan as one that will furnish a street nomenclature having a true significance; that will do justice to our history; that will disentangle the snarl into which confusion of the names of streets, if not provided against, will now speedily bring our affairs; that will relieve us of unmeaning alphabetical designations,[8] and will deliver us from the just reproach of poverty of resources in making up the names of the streets of our city.

[1] See vol. II, p. 272.
[2] For biographical note of William S. Ladd, see this volume, p. 272.
[3] For biography of Thomas J. Dryer, see this volume, p. 46.
[4] Erasmus D. Shattuck. See vol. II, p. 280.
[5] Matthew P. Deady. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 275.
[6] James W. Nesmith. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 308.
[7] Portland streets bear the names: *Failing, Overton, Pettygrove, Lovejoy, Ladd, Shattuck, Nesmith;* but not *Dryer, Deady.*
[8] After consolidation of Portland, East Portland and Albina, in 1891, West Side streets of alphabetical designations received pioneer names, from *Ankeny* to *Wilson.*

Willamette and "Wallamet"

(*The Oregonian*, July 25, 1870)

The *Bulletin*[1] makes the name of our river and valley the subject of an article, and concludes that the correct spelling of the name is *Wallamet*. No doubt those who read early documents of Dr. McLoughlin, relative to the Oregon City land claim, which we published a few days ago, noticed that the orthography there employed was *Wall*, not *Will*, in the first syllable.[2] We observe, too, that this year the managers of the educational institution at Salem have given us a catalogue of *Wallamet University*,[3] not *Willamette*. Among those who have examined this subject, there is scarcely a difference of opinion as to the orthography of the name.[4]

Bull Run River

(*The Oregonian*, October 28, 1907)

This newspaper supposed it generally known that it was Bull Run, of Virginia, scene of battles of the Civil War, that supplied the name for the stream from which Portland obtains its water. The stream was visited by some young men from Portland, at a time when the name Bull Run was in everybody's mouth. The stream may have been seen by white men before then, but it bore no name, so far as they knew. Nothing more natural in the circumstances than that they should call it *Bull Run*, and introduce knowledge of it to Portland, as a future source of water supply, under that name.[5]

[1] This was the Portland *Bulletin* (1870–75). See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 320.

[2] This is a reference to articles of Mrs. Frances Fuller Victor's in *The Oregonian*, July 14–15, 1870, containing documents spelling the name *Wallamet*. See also this volume, p. 321.

[3] Willamette University, incorporated in 1853 (*Special Laws, 1852–53*, p. 27), was an outgrowth of the Oregon Institute which, in 1844, succeeded the Indian manual labor school of the Methodist mission, founded in 1834 by Jason Lee. The name was spelled *Willamette* in the legislative act of incorporation. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 320.

[4] For review of the Willamette-Wallamet controversy, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 321.

[5] For history of *Bull Run*, see Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 322.

Names of Oregon Towns

(*The Oregonian*, November 3, 1909)

Nomenclature of Oregon towns is a subject of interest. Origins should not pass into oblivion. How *Portland* was chosen is well known, and will not be forgotten.[1] So, as to *Astoria*.[2] *Salem* is from the devotion of the early missionary spirit.[3] So is *Lebanon*,[4] of Linn County; echoes of which are noted in *Amity*,[5] of Yamhill, and *Bethel*,[6] of Polk. *McMinnville* is due to William T. Newby, its founder, who came from McMinnville, Tennessee;[7] *Ashland* to the first settlers, who had come from Ashland County, Ohio.[8]

One might run through nearly the whole list of names of Oregon towns in this way. There is *Roseburg*, named for Aaron Rose, who first settled there.[9] *Eugene* is the distinctive name, and *Skinner's Butte* the patronymic, of the first settler there — Eugene Skinner.[10] *Hillsboro* [11] and *Brownsville* [12] are made up of names of original settlers. *Harrisburg* [13] is derived from the Pennsylvania city. *Cottage Grove* [14] and *Forest Grove* [15] are sentimental names.

Heppner is the name of the original pioneer.[16] *Weston* is a distant echo of *Weston*, Missouri — the point from which so many made

[1] For history of *Portland*, see this volume, pp. 167, 197, 266.

[2] See vol. I, p. 166.

[3] Salem was named in 1845 by W. H. Willson. See vol. II, p. 298.

[4] Lebanon was first called "Kees' Precinct," after Morgan and Jacob Kees, who settled there in 1848. Jeremiah Ralston had the site surveyed and recorded in 1851, and adopted the name *Lebanon*. For description of Lebanon, see *The Oregonian*, January 1, 1895, p. 11.

[5] See note, vol. II, p. 196.

[6] Bethel was noted for the academy founded there in 1856, by G. O. Burnett, Amos Harvey and Nathaniel Hudson. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 322–23.

[7] See vol. II, p. 167.

[8] See vol. II, p. 298.

[9] See vol. II, p. 299.

[10] See vol. II, p. 299.

[11] See vol. II, p. 231.

[12] Brownsville was named for Hugh L. Brown; see vol. II, p. 197.

[13] See vol. II, p. 298.

[14] Cottage Grove was named by post office authorities in 1854. The post office was first established on the present site of Creswell, and was moved south some years later. The Creswell site was first occupied in 1848–49. The town is described in *The Oregonian*, April 22, 1903.

[15] See vol. I, pp. 288–89.

[16] For narrative of the founding of Heppner, see *The Oregonian*, December 15, 1877, p. 2. See note, vol. II, p. 212.

their start who traveled over the plains.[1] *Baker* is called for Edward D. Baker,[2] and *Haines* is the name of a politician well known in early days in Baker County.[3] *Pendleton* is the name of George H. Pendleton, member of Congress from Ohio and Democratic candidate for the Vice Presidency in 1864. He was a favorite with "the left wing of Price's army,"[4] which filled up Eastern Oregon and Eastern Washington, about the close of the Civil War. *Halsey* is the name of one of Holladay's men,[5] and *Creswell* was named, by Holladay, for Grant's postmaster-general, with whom Holladay was on terms of familiarity.[6] How such names as *Peoria*[7] and *Oswego*[8] came to Oregon, needs no explaining. *Canby*[9] explains itself — General Edward R. S. Canby, commander of the department of the Columbia, was killed by Indian treachery in the Modoc War. *Barlow's Station* preserves the name of the Barlows,[10] family of pioneers, and *Aurora* is the sentimental name of a German colony now losing, in the changing of the times, its distinctive character.[11]

A sketch of the history of Oregon ought to be written, which would preserve an account of the origin of various names — moun-

[1] Weston was founded in 1866–68 and named *Weston* by T. T. Lieuallen, and incorporated in 1878. Taylor Green kept a stage station there, which was established in 1863; description of Weston in 1889, *The Oregonian*, May 3, 1889.

[2] See vol. II, p. 309.

[3] I. D. Haines was born in 1828, in Ohio. He was a member of the Oregon legislature in 1876–78 (Walling's *History of Lane County*). Haines came to Oregon in 1849 and went to Baker County in 1867 (*The Oregonian*, June 25, 1892, p. 4).

[4] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 324.

[5] William L. Halsey. A street in Portland bears his name; also a town in Linn County, Oregon. The town was founded in 1871 (*The Oregonian*, May 20, 1871, p. 3; July 13, 1871, p. 3; October 24, 1871, p. 3); for biography of William L. Halsey, *ibid.*, February 22, 1884, p. 3.

[6] John A. J. Creswell, postmaster-general, 1869–74. The post office was started in 1872. J. T. Gilfry built the first store.

[7] Peoria was on the Willamette River in Linn County, five miles west of Shedds, and nine miles south of Corvallis. See this volume, p. 324.

[8] See vol. II, p. 81.

[9] The town of Canby started as a railroad station in 1873; named for Major-General Edward S. Canby, then in command of the department of the Columbia. He was killed by Modoc Indians April 11, 1873. See vol. II, pp.324, 334.

[10] Named for William Barlow. His father, Samuel K. Barlow, opened the Barlow Road, across Cascade Mountains, in 1845–46.

[11] For account of the Aurora settlement, see this volume, p. 324.

tains, rivers, counties and towns, streets and roads, and other fixed landmarks. Future generations will need it.

A Better Name than "Snake" River

(*The Oregonian*, February 2, 1905)

The great southern branch of the Columbia River ought not to be called *Snake River*.[1] It is not a beautiful name. It is a loathsome name, rather, and so beautiful and so majestic a stream is entitled to a better. In past years *The Oregonian* has often spoken of the desirability of giving this noble stream a name that the Northwest would not be ashamed of every time it was spoken. The Columbia River belongs to the Old Oregon Country, now chiefly to Oregon, Washington and Idaho — though its main sources are in Montana and Wyoming, where they are known by separate local names.

Snake River is especially the great main stream of Idaho, and in Idaho they do not like the name it bears. That they do not, shows state pride and æsthetic progress. So there is a proposition to eliminate *Snake* from the river nomenclature of Idaho, with various suggestions as to what name should replace it. Surveyor-General Eagleson,[2] of Idaho, suggests the old Indian name, *Sho-sho-nee*. We have hyphenated the syllables, to indicate their proper division; and the pronunciation would be quite analogous to that of *Tennessee*. Through all that country, in the early time, the Indians called themselves *Shoshonee* — with a somewhat striking accent on the last syllable. Latterly the name has been corrupted by many into *Shoshon* — which is an abomination.

Early records tell us that the travelers and trappers called these

[1] "The Great Stream that rises in and about Lake Henry, and empties into the Columbia, is Lewis River, by the clear intent of William Clark, who discovered, described, charted and named it" (Dr. Elliott Coues, *The History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, p. 622). "It was the Salmon to which he (Clark) gave the name *Lewis* River, but intended to apply to the entire stream as far as its junction with the Columbia" (R. G. Thwaites' *Original Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, vol. 3, p. 103). The Nez Percés name of the Snake or Lewis River was *Kimooenim*. The proposal to change the name from *Snake* has made little or no progress up to 1922. An appropriate name would be *Shoshoné*. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 324–25.

[2] For note on Ernest G. Eagleson, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 327.

Indians "Snakes," from their duplicity and treachery. Others say they were so called because they fed on snakes and lizards and bugs and all creeping things. But the name, whatever its origin, however it came, ought to be taboo, outlawed, proscribed, cast out. Oregon, Washington and Idaho can do it. The stream has a course of more than four hundred miles through Idaho; it forms the boundary between Oregon and Idaho for two hundred miles, and the boundary between Idaho and Washington for nearly one hundred; then it enters Washington, and, for a course of about one hundred and sixty miles, in that state, enters the Columbia River some twenty miles north of the Oregon line.

We should be glad to see the legislatures of the three states agree to give this majestic river a decent name. *Lewis River* would do, but *Shoshonee*, it seems to *The Oregonian*, would be better. The sound of the name is impressive, and the analogy to *Tennessee* would be striking. If the legislatures will act, the newspapers and the map-makers and the schools will soon effect the transformation.

Eastern Oregon Names

(*The Oregonian*, December 12, 1893)

The names *Malheur*,[1] *Malad*,[2] etc., indicate the distress, in early times, of explorers or travelers, who applied these names, suggested by their own unhappy condition, to streams or other geographical features hitherto unnamed. John Day was a hunter in Astor's over-

[1] The name *Malheur* was used by Peter Skene Ogden, a Hudson's Bay trader, who made an expedition into the Snake River country in 1825–26. In Ogden's journal, as copied, by Miss Agnes C. Laut, from the original in Hudson's Bay Company's House, appears the following entry: "Tuesday, February 14, 1826 — We encamped on *River au Malheur* ("unfortunate river") so called on account of goods and furs, hid here, discovered and stolen by the natives." Ogden was accompanied by French-Canadian hunters. See article of T. C. Elliott, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. x, p. 353; vol. xi, p. 364. For description of Malheur County in 1883, by J. W. Redington, see *The Oregonian*, March 13, 1883.

[2] The original spelling was *Malade*. The Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. x, p. 355, quotes Ogden's journal as follows: "Friday, March 3, 1826 —reached *River Malade*, 'Sickly River,' and encamped on this river; a fine large stream; derives its name from the beaver living on a poisonous root. Formerly, in 1819, all who ate of the beaver taken here were seriously ill." See vol. ii, p. 327.

Nez Percés Camp of Chief Joseph at Nespelem, Washington, where he Died in 1904

land party of 1811-12,[1] led by Wilson P. Hunt.[2] He was separated from the party in the Upper Columbia region during a long period, and underwent terrible hardships and privations. There are several streams east and west of the great continental divide called *Powder River*.[3] Probably the name, like *Malheur* and *Malad*, is of French origin — *poudre;* which may signify dust, hence a stream in a dusty region. *Owyhee*,[4] in older English works, is used as a name for Hawaii. The first trading vessel that came into the Columbia River, after Astor's unfortunate venture, was the American bark *Owyhee*. Possibly some one who had seen the vessel gave the name to our river, or through some other circumstance the original *Owyhee* may have been applied to it. In *Evangeline* the heroine is said to have prosecuted the search for her lover to all remote places, including the *Owyhee;* but poetical romance did its work here, for the name was not known to geography till long after the Acadian episode.

(*The Oregonian*, November 20, 1909)

Among inquiries about names is that about the origin of the name *Burnt River*, in Eastern Oregon. It was so called by Peter Skene Ogden,[5] of the Hudson's Bay Company, who was trapping on the stream about the year 1826. In the mountains about its sources there were very large areas of burnt timber. From this circumtance he called it *Burnt River*.[6]

[1] See vol. I, p. 288.

[2] Wilson Price Hunt, chief partner in the Pacific Fur Company after Astor. He was born at Ashbury, New Jersey, date uncertain. He went to Saint Louis in 1804, and engaged in the fur trade there. After the Astor enterprise at Astoria, he returned to Saint Louis, and was appointed postmaster there in 1822. He was a man of remarkable energy, strong purpose and fidelity, and was highly respected.

[3] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 328.

[4] The name *Owyhee* was probably applied after murder of three Hawaiian Islanders by Indians, in 1819, in the region of Payette River. Ogden's journal mentions this event. Mr. T. C. Elliott thinks Owyhee River was named after the three Hawaiians. See Mr. Elliott's "Peter Skene Ogden's Journals," Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. X, pp. 353, 363; vol. XI, pp. 362, 382.

[5] For note on Ogden, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 328.

[6] See Oregon Historical Society *Quarterly*, vol. X, p. 352, journals of Ogden, edited by T. C. Elliott. The name was probably given by Donald McKenzie in 1819.

(*The Oregonian*, June 22, 1903)

LET us take advantage of the present occasion[1] to correct the current pronunciation of *Ione*, the town on Willow Creek, below Heppner.[2] In current use they call it *I-own*, with accent on the last syllable, almost universally. But *Ione* is a name of three syllables, the accent properly on the second. So, many of our people say *I-rene*, two syllables, with accent on the last. But *Irene* is a name of three syllables, with accent on the second. We have a steamboat that most persons call *Cal-li-ope*, with accent on the final syllable. But *Calliope* is a name of four syllables with accent on the second. Again, in the name *Arion*, the accent is commonly placed on the first syllable. But the correct pronunciation places it on the second syllable, making the "i" long. Our schools and academies should insist on right pronunciation of these and other names. In Idaho, on the Oregon Short Line, they call a town *Sho-shon* — two syllables, with accent on the ultimate. Now, *Shoshoné* is not a classical Greek name, as the foregoing are, but an Indian one. Nevertheless, the Indians called it *Sho-sho-nee*, accentuating the final syllable, as emigrants who came across the plains perfectly remember.

THE NAME "ROGUE RIVER"

(*The Oregonian*, December 22, 1904)

ASHLAND, OREGON, December 20. — (*To the Editor.*) — As to the origin of certain names of mountains and streams in Oregon, I believe I can set you right and correct an error as to the name *Rogue River*. Long before settlers from the "states" came into what is now the Rogue River Valley, the Hudson's Bay Company trappers, or voyageurs, traded and hunted in this valley, and they named the stream *Rivière Rouge*, that is, "Red River," because, in its torrential periods, it was discolored red by the wash of the red

[1] Destruction of large part of the town of Heppner, Oregon, June 14, 1903, by flood, centered wide attention upon that town and neighboring villages.

[2] Named for Henry Heppner. He and Jackson L. Morrow opened the first merchandise store there, in 1873. The county was created and named in 1885. The town of Heppner was founded in 1873 (*The Oregonian*, December 15, 1877, p. 2). Morrow settled at Scott's Prairie, near Shelton, in 1853, and was one of the founders of Tumwater. In 1855–56 he served as lieutenant in Captain Swindall's company in the Indian war. Heppner died at Portland February 16, 1905, aged seventy-six years (biography and portrait, *ibid.*, February 18, 1905).

auriferous lands along its course — a condition even now existing in a modified sense after most of the river bank has been washed away by miners. However, the first Missourians who steered their caravans into the valley and saw the name *Rouge* as on the map, naturally concluded, and in fact said, "Them fellers can't spell a little bit"; and, being from Missouri, they proceeded to show 'em how, and corrected (?) the spelling to read *Rogue*, by the transposition of two letters only. As for the roguish character of the Indians they found in the valley, they were neither better nor worse than average aborigines, and, speaking from my experience with natives, especially those of Alaska, I am free to say that in many respects they were better and more honest people, before they ever saw a white man, than since.

MAX PRACHT

THIS is fanciful, purely so, though the *Rouge* story is old. There would have been reason for calling the Klamath River *Rouge* River, or *Red* River; for its waters are much discolored by the marshes of the lake basin which it drains. But Rogue River is one of the clearest of streams, and even in flood its waters are not red. An old French map has been mentioned — though no such map is known now to be in existence — whereon the Klamath and Rogue rivers are united and called *Rouge-Clamet*, or Red Klamath. But Rogue River, as an individual stream, has been known by its present name ever since white men first visited the country. And Bishop F. N. Blanchet's account of the Catholic Church in Oregon says the French were first to call it by this name. The Indians there were a peculiarly troublesome lot; "hence," says Blanchet, "the name *Les Coquins* (the Rogues) and *La Rivière aux Coquins* (the Rogue River) was given to the country by the men of the brigade." [1] So far, then, is it from the fact, that Rogue River is a corruption or change from the alleged *Rouge* River of the French. The actual truth is that the French called it *Rogue River* themselves. Everything is against the assumption that it once was *Rouge River* — changed by Missourians to *Rogue River*, on the theory that "them French could n't spell." [2]

[1] This passage is quoted in Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. I, p. 90, from Blanchet's "Catholic Church in Oregon."

[2] Rogue River was called by the Indians *Trashit*, and by act of the territorial legislature, January 12, 1854, *Gold River*. See *Session Laws*, p. 29; also *The Oregonian*, November 15, 1883, letter by "Pioneer." For history of the name, see *The Oregonian*, November 15, 1883.

The Springville Road

(*The Oregonian*, July 31, 1900)

Portland, July 28. — (*To the Editor.*) — Will you kindly tell us where the Springville road, north of the city, gets its name? Is it a part of the old military road to Astoria? Please tell us something of its history.

Two Citizens

The road mentioned is probably the old Springville road, now the Linnton road. Only old citizens remember the Springville road, so called because, in the early days, it led to the town of Springville, which was situated on the shore of the Willamette, some six or seven miles below Portland.[1] Springville was never much of a town, though at one time a good deal of business was done there. Before there was a good road built from the head of Jefferson Street out into the plains of Washington County,[2] wheat from that district used to be hauled in over the hills by a road which reached the Willamette at the site of Springville. C. B. Comstock[3] and Lafayette Scoggin[4] built a warehouse or warehouses there, and a wharf, and there was a large general store there. Wheat was received and shipped there, and a large business done in trading with the farmers of Washington County and Sauvie's Island. When the railroad[5] was built out into Washington County there was no further use for warehouses or a store at Springville, and, about 1872, a fire destroyed the place.

The old military road to Astoria was to have started from Forest Grove. Considerable work was done at both ends of the road, but over the Coast range it was little better than a trail, and the whole never amounted to much as a highway.

[1] For history of Springville, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 328.

[2] The Canyon Road. See vol. II, p. 278.

[3] Crœsus B. Comstock was born at Lockport, New York, May 16, 1828; died at Portland, Oregon, December 28, 1896. He came to Oregon in 1852. He built a store at Springville in 1859.

[4] Lafayette Scoggin, pioneer of 1845, was born in White County, Tennessee, September 3, 1829; died June 10, 1902. He engaged in grain buying and merchandising with C. B. Comstock, at Springville, for a number of years after 1859. In 1870 he moved to Eastern Oregon and engaged in stock raising.

[5] This was the Oregon Central Railroad, from Portland.

Some five or six years ago the Reverend William Travis,[1] Sunday school missionary of the presbytery of Portland, drove over the road to Astoria. This fact was chronicled as a feat at the time, and it was stated that this was probably the first trip; certainly the first trip of the kind made in a long time.

The Name "John Day" River

(*The Oregonian*, January 10, 1910)

Myths, even in these days of universal printing, when facts are fixed in type, travel far and fast, and, unless corrected, pass into history. Mr. Frederick V. Holman has done a public service in calling attention to the erroneous assumption that Mrs. S. A. Weeks, who died recently at Sherwood, Oregon, was a daughter of John Day, the early explorer, for whom John Day River is named. Mr. Holman showed it to be impossible, since John Day, the explorer, died forty years before she was born.[2] Mrs. Weeks, doubtless, was a daughter of George Day,[3] an old citizen of Sherwood, Washington County, a prominent citizen, remembered still by William D. Hare [4] and many other old citizens of the county. Everybody in Washington County, fifty years ago, knew George Day, and Mrs. Weeks, doubtless, was his daughter. George Day was a member of the legislature in 1866, and was among those who elected Henry W. Corbett [5] to the United States Senate. He passed away years ago; at this moment *The Oregonian* cannot give the exact date.

Now, how could it happen that Mrs. Weeks was said to be the daughter of John Day, for whom John Day River is named? One person or another jumped at a conclusion. The name *John Day* sur-

[1] William Travis was a Presbyterian minister and educator. He was born August 24, 1824; came to Oregon in 1888; died at Portland, Oregon, May 1, 1909.

[2] See vol. I, p. 288.

[3] George C. Day died September 21, 1897 (*The Oregonian*, September 23, 1897, p. 10). He came to Oregon in 1852; was justice of the peace, 1873–97.

[4] William Davenport Hare came to Oregon in 1853. He was a lawyer and a farmer of Washington County. He was born September 1, 1834, at Wheeling, West Virginia; died at Hillsboro, Oregon, February 6, 1910.

[5] For note on Henry W. Corbett, see vol. I, pp. 108, 280.

vives in *John Day River*. Here was a woman of sixty-four years, whose father was George Day. When she died some one, who did not know the history and was given to romance, reported that she was the daughter of John Day, the explorer, whose name is fixed in *John Day River*. But John Day died in the Upper Snake River country, in 1819.

The Denny Pheasant

(*The Oregonian*, June 23, 1894)

A Salem man writes to *The Oregonian* asking for a statement as to what year the Mongolian or *Denny* pheasant was introduced into Oregon, and as to the time during which it received continuous protection by the state. The history of this interesting and valuable game bird on this coast has never been written. It was imported by Judge O. N. Denny,[1] and it has spread throughout Oregon and Washington until it is numbered by the thousands and probably hundreds of thousands. Some day, perhaps, its history will be traced. Meanwhile, the chief incidents in its career are of interest.

It was in 1880 that Judge Denny, then United States consul at Shanghai, sent over the first lot of Chinese, or Mongolian, pheasants. There were seventy of them, and they were sent over in a sailing vessel bound for Puget Sound. With them came explicit instructions as to their treatment: the cocks and hens should be kept separate, and only a certain limited number in each crate, etc. But the reshipping was carelessly done, so that, of the whole number, only eighteen survived — fifteen cocks and three hens — a proportion which the sender would have liked to see reversed. They were very unwisely put on Sauvie's Island, the place of all others to which sportsmen then, as now, resorted. Yet, so industriously did they propagate that they soon were common sights in Multnomah

[1] O. N. Denny came to Oregon in 1852. He was born September 4, 1838, in Ohio. He was appointed consul at Amoy, China, in 1875, at Tientsin, in 1877, and consul general in 1880. He died at Long Beach, Washington, June 30, 1900. For details of the importation of the Denny pheasants, see *The Oregonian*, March 27, 1907, p. 8; October 10, 1909, p. 8; June 23, 1894, p. 4; March 12, 1881, p. 3; March 22, 1881, p. 3. The first birds arrived in 1881, and others in 1884 (*ibid.*, December 15, 1884, p. 3).

County. A few went into Washington County, and some crossed the Columbia to the then territory of Washington. Since then they have spread north to Puget Sound and in various parts of Washington. All the pheasants in the state of Washington are credited to this first beginning — the three hens which survived the shipment of seventy, in 1880.

Having heard of the bad luck which attended his first venture, Judge Denny, in 1881, sent over twenty-eight more — eighteen hens and ten cocks. These were sent to Judge Denny's brother,[1] who lived at Washington Butte, Linn County. He took proper care of them and put them adrift near his place. Thence they have gone into Southern Oregon, and, as Judge Denny thinks, have crossed the Cascade Mountains and appeared in Eastern Oregon.

Judge Denny was home in 1882 and visited the legislature, in session at Salem. His presence induced Judge Truitt,[2] now of Alaska, then a member of the house, to prepare a bill for the protection of the pheasant. With such marked favor was the project received that the bill was advanced, by unanimous consent, through its three readings and passed promptly, the same courtesy being extended it in the senate.

This provided absolute protection for the birds for five years. Before the five years had expired, the protection was extended five more, making ten in all. Then they were placed on the same basis as other pheasants, though the season is a little different.

Pronunciation of "Coquille"

(*The Oregonian*, September 3, 1907)

Many years the generally accepted pronunciation of *Coquille*[3] has been *Ko-keel*, with accent on the last syllable. The word has been supposed a corruption of some Indian term, or identical with French

[1] John Denny, born September 6, 1840, at Athens, Ohio; died at Albany, Oregon, July 5, 1912; came to Oregon, 1852. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, July 7, 1912, p. 7; portrait, *ibid.*, July 9, 1912.

[2] Warren Truitt, of Polk County, came to Oregon in 1871; born in Illinois in 1845. He served as county judge, legislator, president of the trustees of La Creole Academy, and presidential elector.

[3] See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 329.

coquille, meaning "shell," as pointed out by Judge William Foley[1] in yesterday's *Oregonian*. But Judge Foley's bestowal of the French pronunciation, something like *ko-ki-i*, cannot be accepted by the English tongue. The nearest approach possible is *Ko-keel*. Recent attempts to have the word pronounced *ko-kwill* ignore both the pioneer pronunciation and the possible identity of the word with the French.

The Chinook Wind

(*The Oregonian*, January 31, 1909)

In its present acceptation, a *Chinook* is the equatorial trade wind that blows during the winter months from the southwest, and, laden with moisture, strikes the Pacific Coast from the northern boundary of California to the Alaskan archipelago. It is now the local name for the soft, balmy, south wind.

But it is a misnomer. In early days in Oregon, and even as late as the early seventies, our summer wind from the northwest was called a *Chinook*, so named because it blew into the Willamette Valley from the coast region inhabited by the Chinook Indians north of the entrance of the Columbia. Among the pioneers and their descendants, a *Chinook* wind was a "clearing-up" wind. Now it signifies precisely the opposite—i.e., a wind from the south, followed by rain.

Within the past twenty-five years the word has been grafted into the speech and the written language of vast territory east of the Cascade Mountains and circulates freely throughout Wyoming. It has been carried into Western Nebraska. In recent years it has crept into Boston newspapers, with local application. Any soft, balmy wind that springs up in winter, is called a *Chinook*.

Thus we see, in an age of high civilization and universal knowledge, the vicissitudes of written words. Within thirty years *Chinook* has been turned "end for end."[2]

[1] William Foley, a lawyer of Portland, was born in Ontario, Canada, September 29, 1849. He came to Oregon in 1880, and died December 30, 1915.

[2] For origin of *Chinook*, meaning a warm winter wind, see *The Oregonian*, January 17, 1890, p. 5; *ibid.*, by P. W. Gillette, January 18, 1890, p. 8; *ibid.*, by A. R. McKean, February 17, 1890, p. 5; *ibid.*, by William P. Gray, July 23, 1895, p. 4. For history of the Chinook Indians and their noted chief, Comcomly, *ibid.*, December 17, 1899, p. 28, two columns also vol. 1, p. 291.

COMPILER'S APPENDIX

COMPILER'S APPENDIX

CHAPTER XV

Note 2, p. 3. Champoeg was the shipping and trading point of the first agricultural community in Willamette Valley, on French Prairie. Settlement there began about 1827, with old-time French-Canadian employees of the Hudson's Bay Company. The prairie contained perhaps one hundred and fifty square miles of irregular dimensions, and was free of timber, so that farming was not difficult. The land was highly productive of grain crops during many years. The prairie had been an Indian grazing ground, and was evidently kept clear of trees by fires set by the Indians for that purpose. At present it contains groves of trees in many places, obscuring the view and changing the old-time condition. The one place where the prairie led down to Willamette River, was the site of Champoeg and an Indian village. There the Hudson's Bay Company established a landing and a warehouse (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xv, p. 283).

The site of the Champoeg meeting of May 2, 1843, is now contained in a public park, owned by the state of Oregon. The state government erected there in 1918 a building as a memorial to the pioneers. The legislature appropriation for the building in 1917 was $5000, and, in 1919, $5000 additional. The structure was dedicated May 2, 1918. The Oregon Pioneer Association and the Oregon Historical Society were active in securing the legislature appropriation. Peter H. D'Arcy, formerly president of the Oregon Pioneer Association, was leader of the plans for the park, the memorial building and the legislative appropriations. The architectural plans were prepared by George M. Post, of Salem, Oregon, for the state board of control consisting of the late Governor James Withycombe, Secretary of State Ben W. Olcott and State Treasurer Thomas Kay. An advisory committee consisted of Peter H. D'Arcy and George H. Himes, curator and assistant secretary of the Oregon Historical Society. The park consists of fifteen acres of land known as Provisional Government Park. Twelve acres were deeded to the state of Oregon November 10, 1913, by Peter H. D'Arcy, trustee for numerous contributors who gave money to a fund for purchase of the land. The sum paid was $1265. A monument to the provisional government, unveiled December 2, 1901, by F. X. Matthieu, stands in the park enclosure.

At the dedication ceremonies May 2, 1918, Peter H. D'Arcy presided. Ex-Governor Theodore T. Geer delivered the dedicatory address. Other speakers were: James Withycombe, governor of Oregon, Edmond S.

Meany, of the University of Washington; J. D. Lee, W. C. Hembree, Edith Tozier Weatherred, E. B McFarland, Miles C. Moore, Rufus Holman, Frederick V. Holman, president of the Oregon Historical Society, Milton A. Miller and Robert A. Miller. A large painting of the Champoeg scene of May 2, 1843, entitled "Birth of Civil Government," made by Theodore Gegoux, is contained in the building.

The building bears a tablet on its front façade inscribed, "Champoeg Memorial Building."

The name *Champoeg* (*Champooick*, in early official records of the provisional government) is variously explained. According to F. X. Matthieu, the name was derived from the French words, *Campment du Sable*, "camp of sand" (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 88). According to other testimony, the origin is from the French *champ* ("field"), and an Indian word, probably *pooich* ("root"); or the word may be purely Indian, designating a root or weed. According to H. S. Lyman, the name is not of French, but of Indian origin; *Cham* (hard *ch*), as in *Chehalem, Chenamus, Chemeketa, Calapooya* (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 176). Frederick V. Holman says *Champoeg* is an Indian word, *Champoo*, a weed (*ibid.*, vol. XI, pp. 22–23). Wilkes' map of 1841 shows *Champooing*.

Early French Prairie is described by H. S. Lyman, in reminiscences of Louis La Bonte (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, pp. 169–88). A list of French-Canadian settlers is given by F. X. Matthieu (*ibid.*, p. 91); reminiscences of F. X. Matthieu, by H. S. Lyman, *ibid.*, vol. I, pp. 73–84. Among the early settlers were the following, with dates of death:

Francis Quesnel, 1844; Philip Degie, February 27, 1847; Renet Francis, September 15, 1851; William Cannon, 1854; Etienne Lucier, March 8, 1853; Joseph Gervais, July 13, 1861; Francis Dupré, 1858; Alexis Aubichon, September 20, 1867, eighty years; Louis Ausant, May 12, 1856, fifty-six years; Pascal Biscornais, December 23, 1854, sixty-three years; Joseph Brunelle, November 10, 1870, seventy-seven years; Joseph Delard, August 25, 1869, eighty years; Pierre Depot, April 26, 1868, sixty-two years; Joseph Despard, November 5, 1875, eighty-seven years; David Donpierre, October 29, 1849; Lucius Gagnon, August 16, 1872; Pierre Gauthier, September 27, 1867, fifty-eight years; Jean Gingras, October 7, 1856; Etienne Gregoire, December 2, 1867, seventy-seven years; André La Chapelle, June 13, 1881, eighty-one years; Louis La Bonte, September 3, 1860; Xavier Laderout, December 19, 1864, fifty-four years; Michael Laferté, August 22, 1858; Michael La Framboise, January 25, 1865, seventy-five years; Augustus Lambert, February 15, 1881, seventy years; André Longtain, January 28, 1871, eighty years; Fabian Malois, March 2, 1855, forty-five years; David Mongrain, June 26, 1875; Thomas Roi, De-

cember 30, 1852, fifty-two years; Charles Rondeau, August 21, 1885, sixty-eight years; Jacques Servant, June 8, 1854; Louis B. Van Dalle, October 8, 1859, forty-three years.

For further history of the provisional government, see the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIII, pp. 89–139, by Frederick V. Holman; *ibid.*, vol. XVI, pp. 313–29, by Robert Carlton Clark; *ibid.*, vol. V, pp. 139–50, by F. I. Herriott; *ibid.*, vol. II, pp. 366–80, by T. T. Geer; *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1874, pp. 43–95, by J. Quinn Thornton; *ibid.*, 1882, pp. 7–27, by James K. Kelly. For note on the American participants at the Champoeg meeting and the French-Canadians of French Prairie, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 228; history of Butteville, successor to Champoeg, see *The Oregonian*, February 6, 1875, p. 1, by W. H. Rees.

Note 2, p. 4. Judge William Strong came to Oregon in 1850. He was born at Saint Albans, Vermont, in 1817. He gave distinguished service as associate justice of the supreme court of Oregon Territory, as *ex-officio* judge of the district of Oregon, comprising what is now Washington, Idaho, and part of Montana. Later, as a lawyer, he had a long and brilliant career. He died April 10, 1887. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, April 11, 1887, p. 2. His address on early affairs of Oregon appears in *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1878, pp. 13–28. He was appointed judge of Oregon Territory by President Taylor. His early home was near Cathlamet, Pacific County, Washington. He was defeated for delegate to Congress in Washington Territory, in 1855, by J. Patton Anderson, who had been appointed United States marshal by President Pierce. He was a Whig, and later joined the Democrats.

Note 1, p. 5. A petition was addressed to Congress, dated March 16, 1838, and signed by ten American missionaries, and eleven other colonists and nine French-Canadians, urging Congress to take possession of Oregon. This petition was carried eastward in 1838, by Jason Lee, and forwarded by him to Washington, and presented to the Senate in January, 1839, by Linn of Missouri, and to the House, by Caleb Cushing. Linn had already introduced a bill for occupation of the Columbia River region. The petition was embodied in the report of Mr. Cushing, as chairman of the House committee on foreign affairs, defining American claims to Oregon. By 1840 the American population had doubled. The petition of that year is reproduced in Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 55–56. For narrative of the Oregon question in Congress, see the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIX, pp. 11–33, 307–33; vol. XX, pp. 55–94, by Lester Burrell Shippee. For negotiation of the treaty of 1846, *ibid.*, vol. XX, pp. 55–94. by the same author.

Note 2, p. 7. J. Quinn Thornton retracted authorship of the bill creating Oregon Territory, which bill became a law August 14, 1848. The provisional government of Oregon was represented in Washington by Thornton, who was then the supreme judge of the provisional government, and by Joseph L. Meek. Thornton was born in Mason County, West Virginia, August 24, 1810. He came to Oregon in 1846. He represented Benton County in the Oregon legislature in 1865. He rendered important service toward creation of Oregon Territory. He wrote *Oregon and California in 1848*, two volumes, Harper and Brothers, New York, 1855. He died at Salem February 5, 1888. For his controversy with Frances Fuller Victor as to the Oregon land bill, *The Oregonian*, April 23, May 14, 1885; June 16, 1885. For his biography, *ibid.*, February 7, 1888, p. 1. For details of his controversy with Frances Fuller Victor over McLoughlin's land claim at Oregon City, *ibid.*, July 14, 1870, p. 1; July 15, 1870, p. 1. For his letter detailing the grant of school lands by Congress to the territory of Oregon, *ibid.*, September 10, 1882. His address on the migration of 1846 to Oregon appears in *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1878, pp. 29–71; history of the provisional government, *ibid.*, 1874, pp. 43–95.

Note 3, p. 7. The Reverend Gustavus Hines came to Oregon in 1840. He was born in Herkimer County, New York, in 1809, and died at Oregon City December 9, 1873, aged sixty-four years. He was active in formation of the provisional government. His histories, *Oregon and Its Institutions* (1868) and *Oregon: Its History, Condition and Prospects* (1851), are valuable.

Note 4, p. 7. Le Breton arrived on the *Maryland*, in 1840, with Captain J. H. Couch. Le Breton took a leading part in formation of the provisional government, and had large influence among the French-Canadian settlers. He died in 1843, stabbed by a Molalla Indian, named Cockstock, whom he was endeavoring to arrest at Oregon City.

Note 3, p. 8. The Reverend Francis Norbet Blanchet, Roman Catholic missionary, then vicar-general for that part of the diocese of Quebec, which was situated between the Pacific Ocean and the Rocky Mountains, was raised to bishop in 1845, and to archbishop, in 1846. He arrived at Fort Vancouver November 24, 1838, accompanied by Father Modeste Demers. Father Blanchet's work at French Prairie established the mission at Saint Paul, Marion County, where was built, in 1836, the first Catholic church in Oregon. In 1852 the first Catholic church in Portland was dedicated by Archbishop Blanchet. As leader of the French-Canadian and Hudson's Bay element, he did not support the American efforts for the provisional government. The committee appointed to draft a constitution and a code of laws, of which Blanchet was chairman, did not report, and he resigned about four months later, on June 11, 1841. He wrote *Sketches of the Catho-*

lic Church in Oregon. He died June 18, 1883, at Portland. For biography, see *The Oregonian,* June 19, 1883, p. 3.

Note 8, p. 8. The Reverend Josiah L. Parrish was a Methodist minister, and also served the Government as Indian agent. He started for Oregon with Jason Lee in 1839, and arrived in 1840. In 1843 he did missionary work among Indians on Clatsop Plains; in 1849–54, served as Indian agent in the western territory between California and British Columbia. In 1854 he was appointed Indian agent for the district between Coos Bay and California. He spent his later years in the Methodist ministry. He drove the first spike of the Oregon and California Railroad (east side) at Portland, in 1868, and the first spike of the street railway at Salem, in 1889. For his biography, see *The Oregonian,* June 1, 1895.

Note 9, p. 8. Etienne Lucier arrived with Hunt's overland Astor party in 1812; died March 8, 1853, at Champoeg, aged sixty years. He was the first man who settled on a farm in Oregon. He first settled at the site of East Portland; afterwards, at French Prairie, in 1827. He was in the employ of Dr. John McLoughlin, and built for him, in 1829, the first three cabins at Oregon City (obituary in *The Oregonian,* April 2, 1853).

Note 10, p. 8. Probably the William Johnson who, in 1843, was living on a land claim near Portland. He had served in the War of 1812 on the *Constitution.* According to J. W. Nesmith, Johnson said he arrived with Captain J. H. Couch in 1839. George H. Himes believes he arrived in Oregon in 1835. He died in 1850, near Champoeg, according to a statement made by his daughter, Mrs. Amelia Clemons, near Connell Station, in Washington County, in August, 1916. See vol. II, p. 266.

Note 11, p. 8. Dr. Ira L. Babcock arrived in Oregon in 1840, and joined the Methodist mission. He was assigned to be head of the mission at The Dalles. Later he acted as physician at the Chemeketa mission. He was one of the most aggressive men in creation of the provisional government. He was chairman of the committee which called the Champoeg meetings and submitted the report that was then adopted by vote of 52 to 50. He was elected judge of the provisional government May 14, 1844.

Note 4, p. 10. Dr. Elijah White arrived in May, 1837, and joined the Methodist mission. He returned to the Eastern states with the intention of remaining there, but was sent for from Washington, D.C., and commissioned to go back to Oregon as an Indian agent. He led to Oregon the immigration party of 1842, and went back in 1845. Returning to Oregon in 1850, he became a partner, in Pacific City (near Ilwaco), with James D. Holman. In 1861 he obtained a commission as special Indian agent, and soon afterwards went to California. In 1845 he bore to Congress a memorial

of the provisional government. He died April 3, 1879 (*The Oregonian*, April 11, 1879). His travels are narrated in *Ten Years in Oregon*, by Miss A. J. Allen. H. H. Bancroft received much historical information from White. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, April 11, 1879, p. 3.

Note 5, p. 10. James A. O'Neil was a member of the party that brought the large herd of cattle from California in 1837. He was chairman of the meeting, at the home of Joseph Gervais, March 6, 1842, when the committee was named that called the Champoeg meeting for May 2, 1843. He was a member of the legislative committee that drafted a code of laws for the new government in 1843. He was chosen justice of the peace for Yamhill district. O'Neil was born in New York. He came to Oregon in 1834. He died in Polk County, near Lewisville, in September, 1874. He built the first gristmill in Polk County in 1845.

Note 6, p. 10. Robert Shortess was a member of the Farnham party of Oregon dragoons that left Peoria, Illinois, in 1839, for Oregon. This party was several times divided, and Shortess was its first member to reach Oregon. He was a man of education and has left an interesting narrative of this party, entitled, "Sketch of Journey to Oregon." Shortess was a native of Ohio, and died May 4, 1878, near Astoria. He was a leader of the agitation against the Hudson's Bay Company and Dr. McLoughlin. He was chosen judge for Clatsop County under the provisional government. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, September 7, 1877, p. 4.

Note 7, p. 10. Robert Newell brought the first wagons overland to Fort Walla Walla (Fort Nez Percé) in 1840. With him were Joseph L. Meek and Caleb Wilkins. Next year Newell took the wagons to Willamette River, by boat, on the Columbia. He went to Oregon City to live and thence to Champoeg, where he acquired the land of Walter Pomeroy. This land (640 acres) was in T 4 S, R 2 W. Newell supported the American party at Champoeg May 2, 1843, and was a member of the legislature of the provisional government until 1849. He was speaker in 1847. He was a director of the Oregon Printing Association, which published the first newspaper on the Pacific Coast (*Oregon Spectator*, February 5, 1846). Newell was born near Zanesville, Ohio, March 30, 1807, and died at Lewiston, Idaho, in November, 1869. In 1853, he and John D. Crawford conducted a merchandise business at Champoeg (*The Oregonian*, April 16, 1853, advertisement). For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, March 6, 1867, p. 3; April 8, 1868, p. 3; Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IX, pp. 103–26, by T. C. Elliott.

Note 8, p. 10. Thomas J. Hubbard arrived in 1834 with the Ewing Young party from California. He was active in formation of the provisional government. He settled in Yamhill County and then in Umatilla County,

where he died April 24, 1877, aged seventy years. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, May 2, 1877, p. 1.

Note 10, p. 10. George Gay arrived in the Willamette Valley in 1835. He settled near Dayton, Oregon. He was born in Gloucestershire, England, August, 1810, and died near Wheatland, Oregon, October 7, 1882. His brick house, near Wheatland, was probably the first dwelling of the kind in Oregon. He came to Oregon with John Turner and Dr. W. J. Bailey, in a party that was almost destroyed by Rogue River Indians. In the forties Gay was the wealthiest man in Oregon, outside the Hudson's Bay Company, but he died poor. In his youth, as described by James W. Nesmith, he was "a handsome, athletic man, of a powerful physical organization, combined with great activity, being as fine a horseman as ever bestrode a steed, and as expert a vaquero as ever swung a lasso." For biographical sketch by Nesmith, see *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1882, p. 89; see also *The Oregonian*, October 31, 1882, p. 1.

Note 1, p. 11. An entertaining narrative and biography of Joseph L. Meek is that of Mrs. Frances Fuller Victor, a frequent writer on subjects of Oregon history (*Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association, 1875). Meek was one of the picturesque figures of early Oregon. He was born in Washington County, Virginia, of a prominent family, and died at Hillsboro, Oregon, June 20, 1875. In 1840 he came to Oregon with Robert Newell and Caleb Wilkins, from the Rocky Mountain country, after the break-up of the American fur trade. This party brought the first wagons to the Columbia. He was sheriff under the provisional government, and United States marshal of Oregon Territory in 1849; conspicuous at Champoeg, 1843. For biography of his Indian wife, see *The Oregonian*, September 17, 1899, p. 19; reminiscences of Meek, by George E. Cole, *ibid.*, January 26, 1901, p. 22; Meek's recital of the story about Mount Hood and the hole in the ground, *ibid.*, August 19, 1868, p. 3; the squaw story, *ibid.*, March 14, 1872, p. 3; narrative of his funeral, *ibid.*, June 23, 1875, p. 1; biography, by L. A. Long, *ibid.*, September 17, 1905, p. 38; tributes to Meek at the Lewis and Clark Exposition, *ibid.*, September 29, 1905. For narrative of Meek's journey to Washington, D.C., see Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIX, pp. 264–67, by George Wood Ebberts.

Note 1, p. 12. Success in securing the following list of names of members of the "American" party at Champoeg, May 2, 1843, is due to George H. Himes, curator of the Oregon Historical Society:

Name	Place of Birth	Born	Church Preference	Arrived in Oregon
Armstrong, Pleasant M.	Tennessee	1815	Presbyterian	1840
Babcock, Dr. I. L.	New York		Methodist	1840
Bailey, Dr. W. J.	Ireland	1805	Catholic	1835

COMPILER'S APPENDIX

Name	Place of Birth	Born	Church Preference	Arrived in Oregon
Beers, Alanson	Connecticut	1800	Methodist	1837
Bridges, J. C			Unknown	
Burns, Hugh			Presbyterian	1842
Campo, Charles			Unknown	
Cannon, William	Pennsylvania	1755	Unknown	1812
Clark, Rev. Harvey	Vermont	1807	Congregationalist	1840
Crawford, Medorem	New York	1819	No choice	1842
Cook, Amos	Maine	1818	Methodist	1840
Davie, Allen J.	Alabama	1816	Baptist	1842
Doughty, William M.	North Carolina	1812	No choice	1841
Ebberts, George W.	Kentucky	1810	Baptist	1833
Fletcher, Francis	England	1815	Episcopalian	1840
Gay, George	England	1810	Episcopalian	1835
Gale, Joseph	Dist. of Columbia	1800	Episcopalian	1834
Gray, William H.	New York	1810	Presbyterian	1836
Griffin, Rev. John S.	Vermont	1807	Congregationalist	1839
Hauxhurst, Webley	New York	1809	Methodist	1834
Hewett, Adams				1842
Hill, David	Connecticut	1809	Congregationalist	1842
Howard, John			Presbyterian	
Holman, Joseph	England	1815	Methodist	1840
Hines, Rev. Gustavus	New York	1809	Methodist	1840
Hubbard, T. J.	Massachusetts	1806	Unknown	1834
Johnson, William	England	1784	Episcopalian	1835
Judson, Rev. L. H.	Connecticut	1802	Methodist	1840
Le Breton, Geo. W.	Massachusetts	1810	Catholic	1840
Leslie, Rev. David	New Hampshire	1797	Methodist	1837
Lewis, Reuben	New York	1814	Presbyterian	1842
Lucier, Etienne	Canada	1783	Catholic	1812
Matthieu, Francois X.	Canada	1818	Catholic	1842
Meek, Joseph L.	Virginia	1810	Methodist	1829
McCarty, William			Catholic	1834
McKay, Charles	At sea (Scotch)	1808	Methodist	1841
Moore, Robert	Pennsylvania	1781	Presbyterian	1840
Morrison, John L.	Scotland	1793	Presbyterian	1842
Newell, Dr. Robert	Ohio	1807	Episcopalian	1840
O'Neil, James A.	New York	1840	Methodist	1834
Parrish, Rev. J. L.	New York	1806	Methodist	1840
Pickernell, John E.	England		Episcopalian	
Robb, James R.	Pennsylvania	1816	Methodist	1842
Russell, Osborne	Maine	1814	Baptist	1842
Shortess, Robert	Pennsylvania	1804	Methodist	1840
Smith, Alvin T.	Connecticut	1802	Congregationalist	1840
Smith, Sidney	New York	1809	Unknown	1839
Smith, Solomon H.	New Hampshire	1809	Congregationalist	1832
Tibbetts, Calvin	Massachusetts		Congregationalist	1832
Weston, David	Indiana	1820	Unknown	1842
Wilson, A. E.	Massachusetts		Unknown	1842
Willson, Dr. W. H.	New Hampshire	1805	Methodist	1837

A narrative of the Champoeg meeting, by George H. Himes, appears in *The Oregonian*, May 8, 1910, p. 9.

COMPILER'S APPENDIX

Names of original land claimants in the vicinity of Champoeg, as compiled by George H. Himes, curator of the Oregon Historical Society, are as follows:

Canadian-French

Aubichon, Alexis.....390.20 acres in T 3 S, R 1 W. and T 4 S, R 1 W.
Aubichon, Jen. B.....308.36 acres in T S, R 2 W.
Ausant, Louis.....639.21 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Arquoit, Amable.....639.04 acres in T 4 S, R 1 W.
Bargeau, Cyfois.....561 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Belleque, Pierre.....399.99 acres in T 3 S, R 2 W. and 4 S, R 2 W.
Biscornais, Pascal.....162.34 acres in T 4 S, R 1 W.
Boisvert (Boivers), Louis.....324.59 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Bonenfant, Antoine.....439.20 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Brisbois, Oliver.....326.25 acres in T 4–5 S, R 1 W.
Chalifoux, André.....639.99 acres in T 4–5 S, R 2 W. Patent issued to Catherine.
Chamberlain, Adolph.....635.02 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Cornoyer, Joseph.....No patent issued.
Delores, Joseph.....488.45 acres in T 5–6 S, R 2 W.
Depot, Peter.....322 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Despard, Joseph.....637.38 acres in T 3–4 S, R 2 W.
Donpierre, David.....No patent to land.
Dubois, André.....321.80 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Ducharme, Jean B.....341.23 acres in T 5 S, R 1–2 W.
Felice, Antoine.....No patent issued.
Forcier, Louis.....91.41 acres in T 4 S, R 1 W.
Gagnon, Lucius.....329.38 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Gauthier, Pierre.....412 acres in T 4 S, R 1–2 W.
Gervais, Joseph.....641.90 acres in T 5 S, R 3 W.
Gingras, Jean.....644.18 acres in T 4 S, R 3 W.
Gregoire, Etienne.....622.91 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
La Chapelle, André.....644.50 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
La Bonte, Louis.....No patent issued.
Laderout, Xavier.....643.28 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Laferté, Michael.....330.84 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
La Course, Pierre.....425.63 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
La Flamboise, Michael.....No patent issued.
Lambert, Aug.....633.33 acres in T 6 S, R 2 W.
La Plate, Alexis.....636.39 acres in T 6 S, R 2 W.
Longtain, André.....563.38 acres in T 3–4 S, R 2 W.
Lore, Moyse.....347.51 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Lucier, Etienne.....640 acres in T 3 S, R 2 W.
Matthieu, F. X.....640.51 acres in T 4 S, R 1 W.
Matte, Joseph.....554.37 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Malois, Fabian.....641 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Mongrain, David.....241.08 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Papin, Pierre.....385.33 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Pariseau, Pierre.....371.73 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Remon, Augustine.....272 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Roi (Roys), Thomas.....341.38 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Rondeau, Charles.....491.05 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.
Sanders, André.....No patent issued.
Seneschal, Gid.....520.24 acres in T 4 S, R 1–2 W.
Servant, Jacques.....484.29 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Van Dalle, Louis B.....644.55 acres in T 5 S, R 2 W.

AMERICAN

Beers, Alanson.....640.51 acres in T 6 S, R 3 W.
Bridges, John C. .....John H. Bridges had 639.62 acres in T 8 S, R 2 W.
Davie, Allen J.....642.00 acres in T 8–9 S, R 1 W.
Hauxhurst, Webley.....317.29 acres in T 7 S, R 2–3 W.
Holman, Joseph.....643 acres in T 8 S, R 3 W.
Johnson, Wm., and Ann P.....645 acres in T 9 S, R 3 W.
Judson, L. H.....330.61 acres in T 8 S, R 4 W.
Leslie, David.....437.15 acres in T 7 S, R 3 W.
Lewis, Reuben.....641.74 acres in T 8 S, R 3 W.
Newell, Robert.....640 acres in T 4 S, R 2 W.
Parrish, Rev. J. L.....404.68 acres in T 7 S, R 3 W.
Weston, David.....322.50 acres in T 4 S, R 1–2 W.

Butteville is located in the claim of Jos. Laforte and Alexis Aubichon.

Champoeg is located in the claim of Robt. Newell and A. Longtain.

Gervais is located in the claim of Peter Depot.

Woodburn is located in the claim of J. B. Ducharme and George Leasure.

From the best information obtainable, G. W. Ebberts owned the Longtain claim and traded it to Longtain in 1841 for 100 bushels of wheat, delivered within three years. He then moved to the Tualatin Plains.

The foregoing information was secured from W. W. Hall, a native of Marion County, Oregon, who served as county clerk of Marion County.

Note 2, p. 12. Francis Xavier Matthieu was born in Terrebonne, Canada, April 2, 1818; died at Portland February 4, 1914; engaged as a clerk in the Rocky Mountain fur trade in 1840–41; came to Oregon in 1842; was an active member of the American party at Champoeg; served in the state legislature in 1874 and 1878; served in the Cayuse War, in 1848, as quartermaster. F. X. Matthieu, Sr., died near Gervais July 11, 1879, eighty-five years of age. A sketch of the life of the son appears in *The Oregonian*, August 29, 1886, by Samuel A. Clarke; January 5, 1908, p. 4, by George H. Himes; June 16, 1893, p. 9; large portrait, September 16, 1905. Biography of F. X. Matthieu, Sr., *ibid.*, July 21, 1879, p. 2. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xv, pp. 73–80, memorial address by Charles B. Moores, on F. X. Matthieu.

Note 3, p. 12. John L. Morrison was born in Scotland in 1793. The party in which he came to Oregon, in 1842, was guided by Dr. Elijah White. Morrison established a little lumber and flour depot at the foot of Morrison Street, Portland. He died on Orcas Island, Puget Sound. He built the first frame house at Portland, in what is now Morrison Street. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, December 27, 1891, p. 5.

Note 1, p. 13. Robert Moore arrived in 1840. He acted as chairman or speaker of the second legislative committee, prior to the regular legislature of the provisional government. The organic law and articles of com-

pact, proposed by this committee, were ratified at a mass meeting of the people at Champoeg, July 5, 1843. Moore was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1781, of Irish parentage. He served in the War of 1812, and, in 1822, went to Missouri, where he served in the legislature. In 1835 he moved to Illinois and laid out the town of Osceola. In 1850 he bought the *Oregon Spectator*, at Oregon City, which he owned for a short time. His residence was "Robin's Nest," opposite Oregon City, named *Linn City* by the Oregon legislature, December 22, 1845. He died September 2, 1857. Linn City was swept away by the flood of 1861. The legislature authorized Moore to operate a ferry, between Oregon City and Robin's Nest, by act of June 26, 1844. A road from Portland to Linn City was improved in 1854, by public donation of funds, under J. S. Dickinson. The sum expended was $1146.42 (*The Oregonian*, December 16, 1854).

Note 2, p. 13. David Hill was born in Connecticut in 1809. He represented Twality in the provisional legislature in 1847. The town of Hillsboro was named for him. He died May 9, 1850. Hillsboro was formerly spelled *Hillsborough*. Prior to 1849 the place was called *Columbus*. Hill was an Oregon pioneer of 1842, and settled at the site of Hillsboro, it is believed, in 1847. The *Oregon Spectator*, of January 10, 1849, mentions *Hillsborough*, and Abraham Sulzer as having a store there. On January 10, 1850, the place is still referred to as *Hillsborough*, and, on April 18, 1850, David Hill is spoken of as postmaster of Tualatin Plains. An early name of the locality was *East Tualatin Plain;* that of the Forest Grove locality, *West Tualatin Plain.*

Note 3, p. 13. Alanson Beers arrived in May, 1837, from Boston, in the *Diana*, from Hawaiian Islands, with a party to reinforce the Methodist mission. In this party were Dr. Elijah White, Anna Maria Pittman, Susan Downing, Elvira Johnson, W. H. Willson and others. Beers was one of the organizers of the Oregon Institute in 1842. He was chosen a member of the executive committee of the new government in July, 1843. Beers was a blacksmith from Connecticut, born in that state in 1800. He died in 1851.

Note 4, p. 13. William M. Doughty came to Oregon in 1841. He was a Rocky Mountain trapper before that time. In 1843 he was a member of the legislative committee, prior to the provisional government. He was born in North Carolina in 1812.

Note 5, p. 13. A. E. Wilson arrived in 1842 (Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, p. 91). He was a native of Massachusetts. He was the first supreme judge of the provisional government (*ibid.*, p. 126).

Note 6, p. 13. Dr. W. H. Willson arrived in 1837 on the American bark *Diana*, as Methodist missionary; settled at the mission and at Salem. He was first treasurer of the provisional government, chosen in 1843. He was

born in New Hampshire in 1805, and died at Salem April 17, 1856 (*The Oregonian*, May 5, 1856). He named the city of Salem.

Note 1, p. 14. The Reverend Harvey Clark was born at Chester, Vermont, in 1807; came to Oregon in 1840. Clark was an Independent Congregational missionary, and was one of the founders of the settlement on Tualatin Plains. There he opened a school in 1846, out of which grew Tualatin Academy and Pacific University. He organized a Congregational church in Oregon City in 1844, the first in Oregon. He was one of the most devoted and philanthropic spirits of the Tualatin settlement. He died March 24, 1858, at Forest Grove. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 273.

Note 2, p. 14. The Reverend David Leslie, of Salem, Massachusetts, arrived in September, 1837, at the Chemayway mission. He was a member of the first board of trustees of Oregon Institute. In 1838 the Americans appointed Leslie a justice of the peace. He served as chairman of the meeting held February 18, 1841, to consider plans for a provisional government. He was a trustee of Willamette University on its establishment, in 1853, and was president of the trustees during twenty-five years. He was born in New Hampshire in 1797, and died at Salem, Oregon, March 1, 1869. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, March 13, 1869, p. 3.

Note 1, p. 15. Michael T. Simmons was born in Bullitt County, Kentucky, August 5, 1814, of Irish parentage. He was second in command, as colonel, of Gilliam's immigrant party of 1844. Simmons' first incursion into what is now Washington state, up Cowlitz River, in December, 1844, was made with extreme labor. In 1845 Simmons settled near the present town of Olympia. He was a member of the legislature of Oregon Territory in 1849, representing the area now known as Western Washington. He served as postmaster, at Olympia, in 1850–53. He was a member of the Monticello convention, which, in 1852, memorialized Congress to create Washington Territory. He died November 15, 1867, in Lewis County. Simmons, George Bush and B. F. Shaw built the first American sawmill, in 1847, and the first flour mill at Puget Sound. As Indian agent, during the treaty-making period of Governor Stevens, and during the Indian war of 1855–56, he rendered valuable service. "He was universally known, in the early days of Washington Territory, by the early settlers. His name and many good deeds are held in just remembrance" (Elwood Evans in *The Oregonian*, June 26, 1887).

Note 5, p. 16. Joseph Gale settled on East Tualatin Plain and afterwards at the foot of Gale's Peak, on the west branch of Tualatin River, and later in Eagle Valley, Union County. Gale, in his younger days, followed the sea; afterwards, he became a trapper in the Rocky Mountains.

Lieutenant Wilkes gave him papers for sailing the *Star of Oregon*. "Captain Gale has always been a man of great energy, brave, fearless and honest" (J. W. Nesmith, in address before Oregon Pioneer Association, 1880, p. 12 of *Transactions*). Together with Alanson Beers and David Hill, he constituted the executive committee of the provisional government, elected July 5, 1843. He died in Eagle Valley, Union County, Oregon, December 13, 1881. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, December 29, 1881, p. 4; February 12, 1882, p. 4; October 12, 1883, p. 1; May 9, 1877, p. 4.

Note 1, p. 17. Jesse Applegate possessed energies of character and leadership that gave him large public influence. He was chosen a captain of the immigration party of 1843. He took an active part in the provisional government. In 1849 he moved from Willamette Valley to Yoncalla Valley, in the Umpqua country. He was a member of the Oregon constitutional convention of 1857. He was born July 5, 1811, in Henry County, Kentucky; died April 2, 1888. His brothers, Lindsay and Charles, were also notable in Oregon history. "Applegate was a farmer, trader and surveyor, from Missouri. Full of original thought and suggestion, of great energy and endurance, he has written his plain Saxon name upon every page of the early annals of the country, not lacking the useful talent for either leading or following others, more often in the minority than otherwise" (Matthew P. Deady, address before Oregon Pioneer Association in 1875). For biography of Jesse Applegate, see *The Oregonian*, July 8, 1889; tributes to his memory, *ibid.*, April 24, 1888; also see tribute by Samuel Bowles, in his book, *Our New West* (1869). For his narrative, "A Day with the Cow Column in 1843," see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1876, pp. 57–65; this volume, p. 17; vol. v, p. 297.

Note 3, p. 17. Morton Matthew McCarver was born in Kentucky in 1807. He was commissary-general in the Rogue River War. He was speaker of the legislative committees of 1844 and 1845, of the provisional government. He laid out the old part of Tacoma, where he settled in 1868. He was one of the founders also of Burlington, Iowa, Sacramento, California, and Linnton, Oregon. McCarver engaged in the Cayuse War of 1847–48. He died April 17, 1875. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, May 21, 1897, p. 8; *McCarver and Tacoma*, by Thomas W. Prosch. His partners in the Tacoma townsite were Lewis M. Starr and James Steel, of Portland, Oregon; this volume, p. 192; vol. v, p. 296.

Note 4, p. 17. John G. Baker was a prominent resident of Yamhill County, of which he was sheriff during four years of the provisional government, and two years of the territorial government. He was born in Hopkins County, Kentucky, in 1818, and came to Oregon in 1843.

Note 5, p. 17. Captain Absalom J. Hembree was reconnoitering with

several soldiers, and approached what seemed to be stray horses; but suddenly an armed Indian rose from behind each horse. The Indians charged Hembree's squad and killed Captain Hembree, but not until he had slain two of them. Hembree's Oregon company was one of several that volunteered for the Yakima War after defeat, in Yakima Valley, of Major G. O. Haller, October 3, 1855. He was a member of the Oregon provisional legislature in 1846–47–48, and of the territorial legislature in 1849, 1851 and 1854. His body was received at Portland April 17, 1856. A monument to Captain Hembree on Satus Creek, at the place of his death, was unveiled on June 20, 1920, under auspices of the Washington Historical Society.

Note 6, p. 17. Daniel Waldo was born in Virginia in 1800; died at Salem September 6, 1880. For his funeral eulogy, by J. W. Nesmith, see *The Oregonian*, September 11, 1880; biography, by T. T. Geer, *ibid.*, May 7, 1905, p. 19. He was a companion of the Applegates in the migration to Oregon in 1843. He was a member of the legislative committee of the provisional government in 1844, and a district judge for Champooick district in that government. He was a highly respected pioneer settler, and has given his name to Waldo Hills, Marion County. "His name will be remembered as a synonym for independence and integrity" (Matthew P. Deady, "Pioneer Address," 1875). Two of his sons, William and John B., were prominent in Oregon affairs. His daughters married James Brown, Samuel Bass and David Logan. John B. Waldo died September 2, 1907. William Waldo died November 24, 1911.

Note 7, p. 17. William T. Newby (1820–1884) was born at McMinnville, Warren County, Tennessee, and came to Oregon in 1843. He founded the town of McMinnville, Oregon, in 1853. Newby settled in that locality in 1844. In 1853 he built a gristmill, and, in 1854, a store. He was county assessor in 1848, and, in 1870, state senator.

Note 8, p. 17. Henry A. G. Lee was active in establishment of the provisional government. He was a member of the fourth and fifth legislative committees in 1845, and of the legislature of 1845. He took a leading part in the war against the Cayuses, in 1848, succeeding Colonel Cornelius Gilliam, in command of the regiment. Lee was the second editor of the *Oregon Spectator* at Oregon City in 1846. He came to Oregon in 1843. Governor Abernethy appointed him superintendent of Indian affairs. Lee died in 1850.

Note 9, p. 17. Daniel S. Holman, pioneer of 1843, settled at Forest Grove, and later in Yamhill County. He was born in Lincoln County, Tennessee, in 1822. Daniel was a son of John Holman, who was born in Woodford County, Kentucky, in 1787. He died in 1864. Daniel S. Holman died at McMinnville March 13, 1910.

Note 10, p. 17. Thomas G. Naylor was one of the earliest settlers of Forest Grove. He was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1814. He was a trustee of Pacific University. He died at Forest Grove in December, 1872. He came to Oregon in 1843. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, December 12, 1872, p. 2.

Note 11, p. 17. John R. Jackson was born in Durham, England, January 13, 1800. He kept an inn on the road from Cowlitz Landing to Olympia. He settled, in 1845, ten miles from Cowlitz Landing, at a place which he called *Highlands*. He preceded the M. T. Simmons party in Western Washington. In the Indian war of 1855–56 Jackson served as captain of Company K, First Regiment of Washington Territory Volunteers. He died May 15, 1873. Jackson came to the United States in 1833. He served as sheriff of the region north and west of the Columbia River, under the provisional government, and then as judge of Lewis County. He took an active part in political affairs, and his house was a frequent place for political gatherings. On his first visit to the Cowlitz and the Puget Sound country, in 1845, he was accompanied by W. P. Dougherty, H. A. G. Lee and several others. For biography of John R. Jackson, see *The Oregonian*, May 31, 1873, p. 1. Meeker calls Jackson "that great-hearted old pioneer" (*Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*, p. 81). "Jackson had settled eight years before (1845), ten miles out from the landing (Cowlitz), and had an abundance around him, and, like all those earlier pioneers, took a pride in helping others, who came later" (*ibid.*). Jackson has left an excellent description of the settlements of the Cowlitz and Puget Sound in the early fifties, being a reprint from the Olympia *Columbian*. See archives of the Oregon Historical Society. For details of Jackson's farm, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 262. He died in Lewis County, Washington, May 15, 1873.

Note 3, p. 18. Thomas D. Keizer (Kaizur) was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina, in 1793. In 1828 he moved to Giles County, Tennessee; in 1833, to Van Buren County, Arkansas. He died in 1871. He was an active leader of the 1843 party. He was a member of the legislative committee of 1844, of the provisional government.

Note 4, p. 18. "P. G. Stewart was one of the immigration of 1843; a jeweler, of fair education, a calm, dispassionate and thoughtful man, deliberate, and careful of the interests of the independent and energetic pioneers who made broad the road to Oregon with laden wagons and lowing herds" (Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. I, p. 428). Stewart was one of the organizers of Multnomah Lodge No. 1 (Masonic) at Oregon City, chartered by the grand lodge of Missouri October 19, 1846, the first on the Pacific Coast. He was born at Stamford, Delaware County, New York, September 6, 1809. Following his trade as a watchmaker, he went westward in

1838. He was one of the prominent leaders of the 1843 migration to Oregon. He was elected a member of the executive committee of the provisional government of Oregon in 1844, with Osborne Russell and W. J. Bailey. He conducted a jewelry and watch business at Oregon City, then at Portland, and finally at Gervais. He died at Tacoma August 28, 1900. His biography appears in *The Oregonian*, August 29, 1900.

Note 5, p. 18. "Osborne Russell was a native of Maine, had been several years in the mountains with the fur companies, and was of known integrity and was well fitted to represent the conservative and moral element of colonial society" (Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. 1, p. 428). He was a member of the provisional legislature in 1848. "It was most fortunate for us that the executive office of our little provisional government was at all times filled, not only by Americans, but by those who were well fitted for that position, both as to capacity and conciliatory firmness. I have already spoken of Osborne Russell and P. G. Stewart, who acted as the executive committee during part of the years 1844 and 1845. They were admirable men for that position" (Peter H. Burnett, *Recollections of an Old Pioneer*, p. 248). Russell was born in Maine June 12, 1814. At sixteen years he went to sea. Soon afterwards he joined the fur trade. He came to Oregon in 1834 with the Wyeth party, and went to California in 1848, where he engaged in mining and merchandising. His *Journal of a Trapper*, 1834–43, was published by Syms-York Company, Boise, Idaho, 1914.

Note 6, p. 18. William J. Bailey was a native of Ireland and a physician. He died at Champoeg February 5, 1876, aged seventy-eight years. He came to Willamette Valley in 1835, from California. His party was attacked by Rogue River Indians, four members were slain and four escaped with extreme hardship. The three other survivors were George Gay, John Woodward and John Turner. Bailey was chairman, in 1841, of the committee that was chosen to frame a constitution and a code of laws for a provisional government. Bailey represented Champooick district in the provisional legislature of 1848. He was one of the promoters of the project for bringing cattle from California in 1836–37.

Note 7, p. 18. Dr. John E. Long was born in England and educated as a physician. He came to the United States in 1833, and to Oregon, in 1843. He was drowned or killed in 1846, by a fall from his horse at a ford of Clackamas River. In 1844 and 1845 he was secretary of the legislative committee, prior to final organization of the provisional government, and was territorial recorder.

Note 8, p. 18. Philip Foster came to Oregon in 1843, by sea. His wife was Mary Charlotte Pettygrove, sister of F. W. Pettygrove, one of the founders of Portland. Foster was born at Augusta, Maine, January 29,

1805. During his first four years in Oregon, Foster engaged in the merchandise business at Oregon City. His farm, at Eagle Creek, was the first on the Oregon Trail in the Willamette Valley. This made the Foster farm the most widely known in Oregon. The Foster place was, during many years, a depot of supplies for new settlers. He was preceded there by Samuel MacSwain, a pioneer, probably, of 1842. Foster died March 17, 1884. Mrs. Foster died in 1879. A wagon road leading toward Portland is known by his name. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, March 28, 1884, p. 1.

Note 5, p. 19. Hiram Straight was a member of the immigration party of 1843. He followed the occupation of a farmer at Park Place, near Oregon City. He was born in Washington County, New York, March 7, 1814; died at Canemah January 8, 1897. His son, Hiram A. Straight, died at Oregon City October 31, 1900, aged fifty-two years.

Note 6, p. 19. Joseph M. Garrison was a member of the Oregon Rangers in 1843. He was captain of a company in the Cayuse War, 1848. In 1853 he was Indian agent for Oregon. He represented Marion County in the territorial legislature in 1851–52–53.

Note 7, p. 19. Medare G. Foisy came to Oregon in 1844. Afterwards he went to California, where, at Monterey, he worked in the office of *The Californian*, in the English and Spanish languages. He represented Champooick district in the first legislature of the provisional government of 1845. In 1844 Foisy printed at the Nez Percés mission, at Lapwai, school books, portions of the New Testament, and hymns in the Nez Percé tongue. Foisy was born at Quebec, Canada, in 1816; died at French Prairie June 11, 1879 (Willard H. Rees, *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1881). For his biography, see also *The Oregonian*, June 13, 1879, p. 3. The first printing at the Lapwai mission began in 1839, under Edwin O. Hall, who was succeeded, in 1840, by Cornelius Rogers.

Note 8, p. 19. Barton Lee resided at Oregon City, where his name was enrolled in the membership of the Pioneer Lyceum and Literary Club. Lee was a member of the legislative committee of 1845, and of the provisional legislature of 1845. He is named, by H. H. Bancroft, among those who went to California in 1848–49.

Note 9, p. 19. Abijah Hendricks, of Yamhill, was a member of the legislative committee of 1844–45, and of the legislature of the provisional government in 1845. J. W. Smith was a member of the same bodies at the same time. Hendricks died July 29, 1873.

Note 10, p. 19. John McClure was a member of the subcommittee of the legislative committee which, in June, 1845, framed a memorial which was sent to Congress through Elijah White, asking for protection of the United States, and extension of its authority over Oregon. This memorial was pre-

sented to the Senate December 8, 1845, by Thomas H. Benton. McClure participated in the Rogue River Indian war in 1856. The memorial committee was composed of W. H. Gray, Jesse Applegate, H. A. G. Lee, John McClure, David Hill.

Note 2, p. 20. Theophilus R. Magruder was a member of the Oregon Exchange Company, which, in 1849, coined "beaver" money under the provisional government. He died October 5, 1871. He was a long-time resident of Northern California. Magruder was elected secretary of the territory in 1849, but did not serve.

Note 3, p. 20. Angus McDonald was elected to the legislature from Champoeg in 1846, and served for one year only. He was at the time the agent of the Hudson's Bay Company, in charge, at Champoeg, under the official rank of postmaster, and he continued in that position in 1847, and perhaps later. He had previously been employed in Nisqually, and earlier in the Snake country, with rank of interpreter. He should not be confused with the other Angus McDonald, who entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1838, as apprentice clerk, and was stationed at Fort Hall as clerk in 1840–47, and then was transferred to the Flathead trading post and later to Fort Colville, as chief trader, until 1872; and who spent the remainder of his days among the Flatheads in Montana, and died there in 1889. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIX, pp. 79–80.

Note 5, p. 20. Jesse Looney came to Oregon in 1843. He was one of the leaders of the migration that year. He died March 25, 1869, aged eighty-eight years. His home was near Jefferson, Oregon, where his descendants still reside. His wife, Ruby Crawford Bond, died there May 7, 1900, aged ninety-two years. For biography of Jesse Looney, see *The Oregonian*, March 27, 1869, p. 2.

Note 7, p. 20. William G. T'Vault arrived in Oregon in 1845 from Illinois. He was a native of Arkansas. His death occurred at Jacksonville, Oregon, in 1869. He was the first editor of the *Oregon Spectator*, published at Oregon City in 1846, the first American newspaper on the Pacific Coast. Later he was editor of the *Table Rock Sentinel*, at Jacksonville. He was elected to the legislature from Clackamas County in 1846, and from Jackson County, in 1858. T'Vault was an energetic lawyer and possessed literary abilities. He was active in promoting Port Orford, in the fifties, as a port of entry into Southern Oregon. He operated an express line in 1852, between Winchester (near Roseburg) and the mines of the Klamath and Shasta country.

Note 2, p. 21. Dr. William Fraser Tolmie was in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1833–70. He was first stationed at Fort Nisqually. He was physician at Fort Vancouver in 1836–41. He was later assigned to

the place of chief trader of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, at Fort Nisqually. He went to Vancouver Island in 1859. He was an accomplished Indian linguist, and devoted much study to Indian life and customs. He was highly respected by British, Americans and Indians. "He was a ripe scholar, an able writer, an indefatigable and methodic collector of facts and statistics; he was a good citizen and an honest man" (Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, p. 179). "He was a man of moderation, rare discretion and sound judgment. In character, in temper and in many other respects, Dr. Tolmie resembled McLoughlin" (Clinton A. Snowden's *History of Washington*, vol. III, p. 186). See vol. V, p. 226.

Note 3, p. 21. J. E. Williams came to Oregon in 1845 from Tennessee, and settled on the Luckiamute River, Polk County. He died March 13, 1865, on his donation land claim, where the town of Airlie now stands. He was born in Granger County, Tennessee, January 12, 1803.

Note 4, p. 21. John D. Boone came from Ohio in 1845. He engaged in mercantile business at Salem. He was treasurer of Oregon Territory, 1851–55 and 1856–59, and first state treasurer, 1859–62. Boone was a Methodist preacher, "a plain, unlearned man, honest and fervent" (Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. II, p. 168).

Note 5, p. 21. Daniel H. Lownsdale, one of the early proprietors of Portland, was a native of Kentucky and a pioneer of Indiana. He was born in Mason County, Kentucky, April 8, 1803. On arrival at Portland he took a land claim (later the Amos N. King claim). In 1848 he bought from Francis W. Pettygrove the site of Portland. In 1849 Lownsdale sold a half interest in the townsite to Stephen Coffin, and, later in the year, the two sold an interest to William W. Chapman. He served in the Indian wars of 1847–48 and 1855–56. He was United States postal agent under President Fillmore. His death occurred May 4, 1862, and his remains lie in Lone Fir Cemetery, Portland. For his biography and portrait, see *The Oregonian*, December 4, 1900, p. 24; *ibid.*, October 28, 1891, p. 8.

Note 6, p. 21. Lawrence Hall was captain of the second company of Oregon Rifles in the Cayuse War of 1847–48. He arrived in Oregon in 1845, and settled in the Twality district. He died at Portland February 11, 1867.

Note 7, p. 21. Henry Newsham Peers was English born, and a writer of ability. The legislature of 1846 sent a memorial to Congress which was written largely by Peers. He was captain of the Cowlitz Rangers, in the Indian war of 1855–56. He was a member of the provisional legislatures of 1846 and 1847, but did not attend the latter. He died at Colquitz Farm, Vancouver Island, March 27, 1864, aged forty-three years.

Note 10, p. 21. The act of the Oregon provisional government, changing

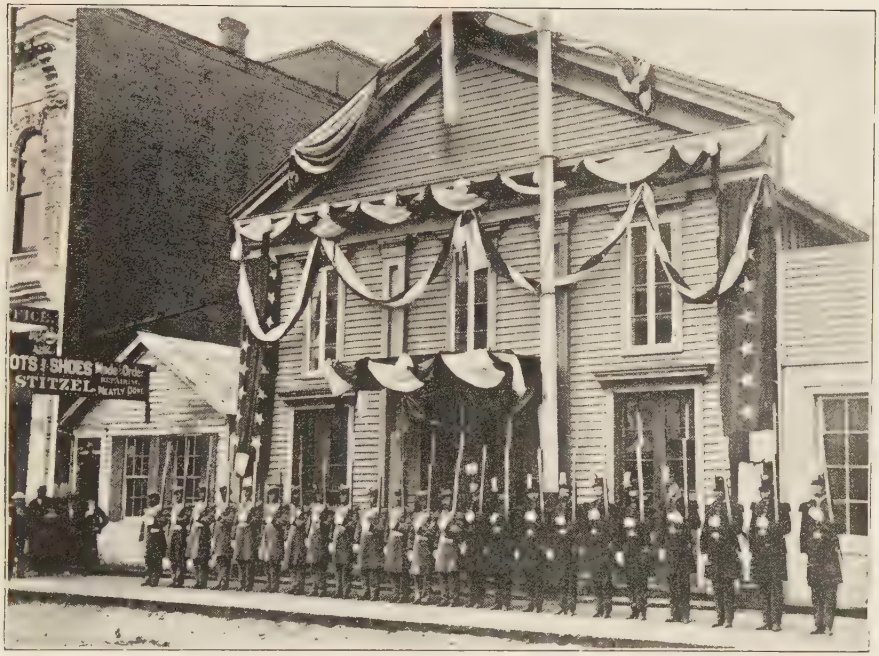
districts to *counties*, is dated December 22, 1845. In the acts and journals of the legislature are occasional appearances of *county* prior to that time. The act reads: "Be it enacted by the house of representatives of Oregon Territory, That the secretary be and is hereby authorized, in revising the laws of Oregon, to insert the word *county* where the word *district* occurs."

There were then (1845) in the present limits of Oregon, five districts, Twality (sometimes spelled *Tuality*), Yamhill, Clackamas, Champooick (these four having been created July 5, 1843) and Clatsop (created June 22, 1844). Polk district was created on the same date that the "county" act passed, December 22, 1845. There were additional districts in what is now Washington state. See *General and Special Laws of 1843–49*, p. 35; Oregon Historical *Quarterly*, vol. XI, p. 8, by Frederick V. Holman.

Note 12, p. 21. Sir James Douglas rose from clerk at Fort Vancouver to chief factor, in 1832–40. He was born at Jamaica in 1803. He was first stationed at Fort Saint James, in New Caledonia, as chief clerk under Chief Factor William Connolly, whose daughter he married. He went to Fort Vancouver about 1832, and became chief factor in 1840. In 1846–49 he was associated with Peter Skene Ogden, who was his superior in rank, at Fort Vancouver. On leaving Fort Vancouver, in 1849, he went to Esquimalt Harbor. He founded the city of Victoria in 1843, and in 1851 became governor of Vancouver Island. He died August 2, 1877. Citizens of Victoria erected a monument to his memory. His administration was vigorous and won universal respect. Douglas was the first governor of British Columbia. His treatment of American settlers of the Willamette and Puget Sound was kind and generous. He aided them in the Indian wars of 1847–48 and 1855–56, and furnished them with supplies and ammunition. "He leaves a name illustrious in Pacific Coast history, dear to the early settlers of Oregon, Washington and British Columbia" (Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, p. 177). "McLoughlin was more free and easy than he. He was a man born to command; a martial fellow. He never gave an evasive answer; he was a gentleman, too" (Waldo's "Critiques," Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. I, p. 32).

Note 1, p. 24. Joseph C. Avery, first owner of the site of Corvallis, was a pioneer of 1845. He sold the first town lots in 1849. Avery was a prominent and progressive citizen. He engaged in farming and mercantile business; was appointed, by President Pierce, postal agent for Oregon and Washington in 1853, and was a member of the Oregon legislatures of 1848–49, 1850–51, 1852 and 1856. He was born in Lucerne County, Pennsylvania, June 9, 1817. In 1839 he went to Stark County, Illinois. He died June 16, 1876, at Corvallis (Oregon Pioneer Association *Transactions* for 1876, p. 66).

Note 2, p. 24. Samuel Parker, the "legislator," was a member of the



GUARD OF HONOR IN FRONT OF WASHINGTON GUARD ARMORY, AT FUNERAL OF BRIGADIER-GENERAL EDWARD R. S. CANBY, PORTLAND, APRIL 18, 1873

In Stark Street, between First and Second Streets, south side

provisional legislature of 1848–49, and was president of the territorial council in 1849. He was also a member of the council in 1850, and president of the council in 1851. He was one of the original trustees of Willamette University, in 1853. Samuel Parker, the legislator, is not to be confused with Samuel Parker, the missionary. He died near Aumsville September 12, 1886, eighty-six years of age. He came to Oregon in 1845.

Note 3, p. 24. William Porter was a pioneer of 1848, from Illinois. He was born in Lincoln County, Missouri, in 1812; died at Aumsville, Marion County, Oregon, in 1880. He served as chief clerk of the house in the first territorial legislature, in 1849.

Note 6, p. 24. Absalom F. Hedges represented Clackamas County in the constitutional convention of 1857, and in the last territorial legislature of 1858–59. In 1855 he was enlisting officer, in his county, for volunteers for the Indian war. In 1867 Hedges was one of the incorporators of the Oregon Central Railroad (east side). Hedges and others built one of the earliest steamboats on the Upper Willamette in 1851 — the *Canemah*. He went East in 1849 to buy machinery for this boat, paying therefor in "beaver" money. He returned to Oregon in 1850. Hedges was sheriff of Clackamas County, 1872–74. He was born in Ohio October 13, 1817, and died March 6, 1890. He came to Oregon in 1844. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, March 7, 8, 1890. His donation land claim adjoins Oregon City.

Note 8, p. 24. Henry J. Peterson was a native of Virginia; died in 1864. He was said to be a descendant of John Paul Jones.

Note 9, p. 24. Anderson Cox came to Oregon in 1845, from Iowa. He was born at Dayton, Ohio, in 1812, and was a pioneer of Attica, Indiana. Cox was a member of the unfortunate party of the "Meek cut-off." The city of Albany covers part of Cox's land claim. In 1861 he moved to the Walla Walla country; in 1865, to Waitsburg, Washington, and, in 1872, took up residence at Colfax. He was appointed receiver of the Walla Walla land office in 1871. He died in April, 1872, at Walla Walla. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, April 3, 1872, p. 2; December 13, 1876, p. 3.

Note 10, p. 24. Ralph Wilcox arrived in the "Meek cut-off" party of 1845. In 1847 Governor Abernethy appointed him county judge of Twality. In 1847 and 1848 he was elected to the provisional legislature and was speaker in the latter year. He was speaker in the territorial legislature of 1850–51, and president of the territorial council of 1853–54. During 1856–58 he was register of the United States land office at Oregon City. During 1858–62 he was county judge of Washington County. In 1862 he represented his county in the lower house of the legislature. During 1865–77 Wilcox was clerk of the United States district court at Portland. He died April 18, 1877. He was born in Ontario County, New York, July 9, 1818.

Wilcox was a graduate of Geneva Medical College. He taught the first school at Portland, in 1847.

Note 11, p. 24. Samuel R. Thurston was first delegate to Congress from Oregon Territory, 1849–51. Thurston was born in 1816 at Monmouth, Maine; graduated at Bowdoin College, 1843; went to Iowa in 1845 and edited the Burlington *Gazette*, 1845–47; came to Oregon, 1847; was elected delegate to Congress, 1849; died April 9, 1851, at sea, while returning to Oregon, and was buried at Acapulco. Thurston's remains were brought to Salem, Oregon, in 1853, and there reinterred with public honors. "Thurston was a man of remarkable gift and powers" (H. K. Hines' *History of Oregon*, p. 477). "He was an industrious and efficient representative and accomplished much useful legislation for his constituency" (Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. 1, p. 323). Thurston County, Washington, was named in his honor. F. V. Holman, in his *Dr. John McLoughlin*, says of Thurston, pp. 144–45: "Thurston was a man of ability, a fluent speaker, a profuse writer of letters, of untiring energy, but inclined to be vindictive, and was not careful about the truth of his statements concerning a person he opposed or disliked. He made quite a reputation during the short time he was in Congress. He was quite popular in Oregon, until his actions against Dr. McLoughlin became known. But for his actions against Dr. McLoughlin, his memory would, even now, be highly regarded in Oregon. The passage of the donation land law was largely due to his efforts. In spite of said section eleven (relating to Dr. McLoughlin's land claim at Oregon City), that law gave great satisfaction to many people in Oregon. Up to that time no settler had more than a squatter's right." For Thurston's diary, see Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xv, pp. 153–205. For biographical narrative, by W. H. Odell, see *Transactions*, Oregon Pioneer Association, 1894, pp. 70–73.

Note 12, p. 24. L. A. Rice was elected probate judge of Jackson County in 1852. In the session of the provisional legislature of 1849, he served as speaker.

Note 13, p. 24. William Martin was a member of the pioneer party of 1843. He engaged in the Indian war of 1847–48. He was sheriff of old Champooick district (now Marion) in 1846. In 1880 he was elected sheriff of Umatilla County, and was reëlected in 1882 and 1884. In 1886 he was elected mayor of Pendleton, and, in 1888, county judge of Umatilla. Martin was born in West Virginia February 2, 1822.

Note 14, p. 24. Adolpheus Lee Lewes was "a plain but intelligent farmer on Lewis River, a native of the Red River of the North and long since dead" (H. G. Struve, in address before Washington Pioneer Association in 1886). Lewes was elected treasurer of Vancouver County in 1846. He

was one of the men who took up land claims for the Hudson's Bay Company. His own claim was west of the tract claimed by the company below Vancouver, Washington.

Note 2, p. 25. David P. Thompson was one of Portland's substantial and enterprising citizens. He arrived at Oregon City in 1853 from Ohio, where he was born November 8, 1834, in Harrison County. His first work in Oregon City was that of cutting cordwood; subsequently he turned to surveying. Many basic surveys in Oregon, Washington and Idaho were his. President Grant appointed Thompson governor of Idaho in 1875, but he resigned in 1876. In 1879 and 1881 Thompson was elected mayor of Portland. He served in the state senate, 1868–72, and in the Oregon house of representatives, 1878–79 and 1889–90. Thompson was a lieutenant and a captain in the First Regiment of Oregon Volunteers, 1861–65. During many years he was a member of the school board of Portland. He was appointed minister to Turkey by President Harrison. Thompson was a banker and accumulated a large estate. He died December 13, 1901, at Portland. The Thompson fountain, at Portland, was presented to the city by him, and accepted December 5, 1900. H. G. Wright was architect. Construction began in July, 1900 (*The Oregonian*, July 7, 1900, p. 7; January 1, 1901). The statue in Washington Park, "The Coming of the White Man," was presented to the city by Thompson's heirs in 1904. See *The Oregonian*, September 27, 1904, p. 10; October 5, 1904, p. 8.

Note 4, p. 25. Joseph Lane came to Oregon in 1849, as first territorial governor. In 1851 and 1853 he led the campaigns against the Rogue River Indians. In 1859 he was elected United States senator. He supported the contentions of the seceding states in 1860–61, and when his term as senator expired, in 1861, he retired to private life. In 1860 he was nominee for Vice President with Breckinridge. His death occurred April 19, 1881, at Roseburg. Prior to coming to Oregon, Lane distinguished himself in the Mexican War. He had been a member of the Indiana legislature. He was born in North Carolina December 14, 1801. His attitude on secession wholly changed his political standing in Oregon. In 1880, on being defeated as a candidate for state senator, "he wept like a child" (Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. II, p. 456). At his funeral, April 22, 1881, James W. Nesmith delivered the oration. As members of the United States Senate in 1860, the two had separated on the issue of secession. The pallbearers were: John Whiteaker, J. C. Watson, A. Bush, Charles Drain, John Thompson, B. Cochran, J. W. Nesmith, J. Cox, J. J. Comstock, John Burnett. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, April 21, 1881; Nesmith oration, *The Oregonian*, April 28, 1881. For reminiscences of Lane in the Indian wars, by George E. Cole, see *The Oregonian*, February 3, 1901, p. 22; February 10,

1901, p. 22. For biography of his wife, Polly, see *The Oregonian*, April 23, 1881, p. 1.

Note 2, p. 26. President Polk sent a special message to Congress May 29, 1848, urging that the United States Government extend its authority over the Oregon Country, in response to the memorial of the provisional government, as borne to Washington, D.C., from Oregon, by J. Quinn Thornton. For this message of President Polk, see *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, vol. IV, pp. 584–86, Government Printing Office, 1857. The message cited President Polk's previous recommendations of the same kind in his special message to Congress of August 5, 1846, and in his regular messages of December 1846 and December 1847.

Note 3, p. 26. The organic law of the Oregon provisional government, adopted July 5, 1843, may be found in *Deady's Code;* also in *Oregon Archives* of La Fayette Grover, pp. 28–30, published by Asahel Bush, Oregon state printer, 1853; Brown's *Political History of Oregon*, pp. 101–03; Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. I, pp. 306–09; Elwood Evans' *History of the Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, pp. 239–40.

CHAPTER XVI

Note 1, p. 28. The movement to Puget Sound, from Willamette Valley, had been growing for about three years prior to 1854. On December 20, 1851, *The Oregonian* said of the movement: "There appears to be considerable attention attracted toward the Puget Sound country at this time. Several parties have returned from a tour of examination, and report very favorably of that portion of the territory. Several business men will leave soon with their families, to take up their permanent residence at Olympia. It is said the best of claims can be secured in that region for a large population." The Cowlitz and Puget Sound settlements in 1852 are described by Thomas J. Dryer, in *The Oregonian*, July 10, 17, 1852; also by H. A. Goldsborough, *ibid.*, September 18, 1852; article from Olympia *Columbian* in *The Oregonian*, October 23, 1853. Warbass and Townsend advertised, in 1852, bateaux and canoes on Cowlitz River, "and are prepared to forward passengers and freight for the Sound without delay. The mail boat leaves regularly every Tuesday morning at six o'clock for Cowlitz Landing" (*The Oregonian*, October 23, 1852). In the next week's issue *The Oregonian* said: "The immigrants are going in large numbers to the Puget Sound country. We learn from the *Columbian* (Olympia) that business is rapidly increasing and that great inducements are offered to all that will emigrate thither." In 1853 the movement at Puget Sound gained considerable headway. An editorial in *The Oregonian*, March 26, 1853, said that fifteen vessels were

loading there at one time, and three sawmills were in operation and fifteen others under construction, "where last year there were none" (also reprint from Olympia *Columbian*, in *The Oregonian*, April 9, 1853). Connections between Cowlitz Landing and Rainier, by small boats and canoes, were made by F. A. Clark. This activity spread also to Shoalwater Bay (Willapa), where, early in 1853, forty new claims were taken and one sawmill was running (*The Oregonian*, March 19, 1853).

The first direct immigration to Puget Sound, across Cascade Mountains, was that of 1853, of thirty-six wagons. Its arrival is noted in *The Oregonian*, December 3, 1853. Puget Sound, in 1859, is described, *ibid.*, December 18, 1890, p. 10, by B. F. Dennison; in 1860, *ibid.*, December 4, 1890, p. 11. For narrative of this pioneer party, by George H. Himes, see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1907, pp. 134–52. Mr. Himes was a member of this party. It comprised 160 persons. For further narrative of pioneer life at Puget Sound, *ibid.*, May 20, 1886, by A. B. Rabbeson, p. 3; June 9, 1901, p. 19, by Ezra Meeker; August 19, 1900, p. 8; August 26, 1900, p. 28, by William Fraser Tolmie; September 2, 1900, p. 5; September 9, 1900, p. 18; September 23, 1900, p. 18; September 30, 1900, p. 18; October 14, 1900, p. 11; October 21, 1900, p. 18; October 28, 1900, p. 22; November 4, 1900, p. 18; November 25, 1900, p. 19; November 11, 1900, p. 18; November 18, 1900, p. 18; December 9, 1900, p. 22. For reminiscences of Puget Sound, by William M. Kincaid, *ibid.*, July 26, 1890. For description of Puget Sound in 1871, *ibid.*, September 4, 1871, p. 3; September 6, 1871, p. 3; September 7, 1871, p. 3; description in 1874, *ibid.*, January 24, 27, 1874; description in 1881, by the Reverend George H. Atkinson, *ibid.*, June 16, 1881; description in 1882, *ibid.*, January 2, 1883; description of the lumber industry at Puget Sound in 1881, *ibid.*, July 12, 1881; history of that industry, *ibid.*, June 4, 1879, p. 1. For description of the Puget Sound cities in 1892, *ibid.*, September 25, 1892; October 2, 1892. For progress of Puget Sound until 1890, *ibid.*, April 26, 1890. For description of the road from Columbia River to Puget Sound in 1872, *ibid.*, May 25, 1872, p. 3; details in 1871, *ibid.*, October 12, 1871, p. 3; October 25, 1871, p. 3; political beginnings of Washington, *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. III, pp. 147–58, by Thomas W. Prosch.

Note 3, p. 28. For description of the Indian canoes of Puget Sound, see Dr. George Gibbs' *Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon*, pp. 215–18.

Note 4, p. 28. Fort Steilacoom was established in 1849, after an Indian outbreak at Nisqually, in that year. The town Steilacoom, near by, was founded January 23, 1851, by Lafayette Balch and Henry C. Wilson, as a rival to Olympia. These men established a store there, in opposition to

the store of Michael T. Simmons, at Olympia. Steilacoom City, a mile from Steilacoom (town), was started by John B. Chapman, in 1851, and became known as Upper Steilacoom. Balch's town was Lower Steilacoom. The town, Steilacoom, is the oldest municipal corporation in Washington, incorporated March 27, 1854. For description in 1871, see *The Oregonian*, September 9, 1871, p. 3.

Thomas J. Dryer, founder of *The Oregonian*, visited Steilacoom in 1852 and wrote of the place as follows: "From Olympia we took passage with Colonel Moses, on board his life boat, for Steilacoom, which is some twenty-five miles down the Sound. Steilacoom is beautifully situated on the north side of the Sound, and bids fair to become a place of importance. Mr. Balch, the proprietor, has a store there and is extensively engaged in shipping lumber. From Steilacoom we walked out to the military post, about two miles" (*The Oregonian*, July 17, 1852, p. 2).

Steilacoom was the name of the chief of a tribe of Salish Indians, who became known as Steilacoomish; also the name of an Indian village. Their habitat was on Steilacoom River. They were closely related to the Nisqually tribe. The name *Steilacoom* is in the treaty of 1854. Variations of the tribal name were *Steilacoomamish* and *Steilacoomabish*. John Work, in his journal of 1824, gives *Chilacoom* as the name of a village (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. III, p. 225).

Note 6, p. 28. *Seattle* is given as *Se-aa-tle*, by George Gibbs, in *Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon* (properly *Sealth*), Government Printing Office, 1877, p. 179. It is the name of an Indian chief. He was born probably about 1790, and died June 7, 1866. A monument was erected over his grave in 1890. He was friendly to the whites in the Yakima War. For narrative of the founding of the city of Seattle, see *The Oregonian*, November 14, 1893, p. 4; November 17, 1889, p. 8, by John Alexander; notes on Seattle in 1893, *ibid.*, November 10, 1883; progress up to 1890, *ibid.*, January 1, 1890; description in 1871, *ibid.*, September 6, 1871, p. 3. The city was swept by fire June 6, 1889. For description in 1888, *ibid.*, December 24, 1888; May 29, 1888. Chief Seattle, or Siahl, or Sealth, was born of a Duwamish mother. Her father was a Suquamish and he was reared among the latter.

Note 1, p. 29. *Tumwater* was a Chinook jargon word for "waterfall," according to Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, p. 33. *Tum-tum*, the Chinook jargon word for "heart," signified a noise resembling the beating of the heart. Tumwater, or *New Market*, as it was called in 1852, is described by Thomas J. Dryer, in that year, as follows: "There is but little done, as yet, in the way of improvement at this point. One sawmill, built here some two years ago, has been lying idle, in conse-

quence of a dispute or lawsuit between the claimants. At this place we partook of the hospitality of Colonel Simmons" (*The Oregonian*, July 17, 1852, p. 2). Previous names of Tumwater were *Deschutes* and *New Market*. *Tumwater* is derived from a waterfall, two miles from Olympia. *Deschutes*, like *Tumwater*, is descriptive. *Deschutes* is common to other waterfalls. It is of French origin. See vol. II, p. 178.

Note 2, p. 29. Ira Ward was born, it is believed, in Vermont, April 17, 1816, and moved to Stark County, Illinois, in the thirties. He crossed the plains to California in 1848, and came to Oregon in 1850, settling at Portland. In 1852 he removed to Thurston County, and located at Tumwater, where he rebuilt the gristmill that was erected, in 1846, by Michael T. Simmons, George Bush and B. F. Shaw. In copartnership with Smith Hays, he was in the milling business at Tumwater for many years.

Note 4, p. 29. Captain Clanrick Crosby bought from Michael T. Simmons, in 1850, the latter's water power and other interests at Tumwater. He arrived earlier in that year from New York on the brig *Grecian*, belonging to his brother, Captain Nathaniel Crosby, Jr., who had come to the Columbia River in 1845, in command of the bark *Toulon*. Nathaniel and Clanrick Crosby settled at Tumwater. Captain Nathaniel Crosby, Jr., died at Hong Kong, China, December 17, 1856 (*The Oregonian*, March 28, 1857). His wife, Mary Crosby, died at Tumwater in 1866. Nathaniel Crosby 3d, during many years, engaged in business at Olympia. Alfred Crosby, brother of Nathaniel Jr. and Clanrick, during many years was a pilot at the mouth of the Columbia. He died at Astoria April 31, 1871. The Crosby family has been prominent in the history of Washington. Its members came from Massachusetts. Clanrick Crosby, son of Captain Clanrick Crosby, was a leading citizen of Centralia many years. Nathaniel Crosby 3d died at Olympia December 18, 1885, aged fifty years. A tribute to Nathaniel Crosby, Jr., appears, *ibid.*, January 7, 1854. In 1854 he made surveys and a map of Coos Bay. A comment on his voyage to China in 1854 appears, *ibid.*, August 5, 1854. A narrative of his visit to the Island of Formosa is reprinted from the San Francisco *Herald*, *ibid.*, August 18, 1855; also a letter from him to Thomas J. Dryer. For biography of Nathaniel Crosby, Jr., *ibid.*, January 1, 1886, p. 11.

Note 5, p. 29. George W. Corliss arrived at Salem, Oregon, in 1852, and thence went to Olympia, Washington, as early as 1854. In the *Pioneer and Democrat* of April 8, 1854, he appears as a partner of Lewis Ensign, in the Washington Hotel at Olympia. He and his wife, Lucretia R. Judson, were murdered at Santa Barbara, California, January 17, 1864. They were married at Mound Prairie, Washington Territory, April 10, 1855. He was appointed United States marshal in that year.

Note 6, p. 29. The Pacific Hotel was opened by William Cock March 18, 1854 (picture of building in *The Oregonian*, September 15, 1902). He was born at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, May 25, 1809; crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853; went to Olympia in 1854; died at Walla Walla in 1872. He was a frequent member of the Washington Territory legislature.

Note 7, p. 29. George A. Barnes came to Oregon in 1848, and opened a store at Olympia in 1852. In 1851 he was a member of the first Portland council, elected April 7, 1851. He died at Olympia November 29, 1912, aged ninety-one years. He went to the California mines in 1849, returned to Indiana in 1850, and came back to Oregon in the same year. See his advertisements, running in *The Oregonian* in 1851.

Note 8, p. 29. Edmund Sylvester named the town of Olympia. The town before that was called *Smithfield*, or *Smither*, after Levi Lathrop Smith, partner of Colonel Simmons. Sylvester arrived from Oregon City in 1846 with Levi Lathrop Smith, and the two took partnership claims of land. Sylvester gave Simmons two lots of land for the first store at Smithfield. Sylvester built a hotel at Smithfield in 1851, later the Washington Hotel. He was born in Maine March 2, 1821. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. 1, p. 285.

Note 11, p. 29. *Sawamish* is an Indian word, allied with *Duwamish, Skokomish, Stillaguamish*, which are tribal variations for "the people living on the river" (Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, pp. 29, 30). *Skokomish*, says Mr. Eells, "is a corruption of the Twana word, *S-kaw-kaw-bish*, pronounced *S-kaw-kaw-mish* by the Clallam Indians, and was the name of a band of the Twana, who had lived at the mouth of the Skokomish River. It means 'river people,' from *kaw* ('fresh water'), as the river mentioned is the largest that flows into Hood Canal. The termination *mish*, or *bish*, very common on the Sound, means 'people,' the Skokomish name for 'people' being *Klo-wal-bish*, and that of the Lower Chehalis being *a-lah-mish*. . . .

"*Snohomish* is said to be the name of an Indian tribe, being a style of union among them." The Sawamish, Skokomish, Stillaguamish and Duwamish were Salish Indians. The Sawamish lived on Totten Inlet, at the south end of Puget Sound. They are not to be confounded with the Samamish, who lived on Samamish and Duwamish lakes.

The Duwamish lived near the site of Seattle, at the outlet of Lake Washington. The Skokomish lived at the mouth of Skokomish River, which flows into the upper end of Hood Canal. The Stillaguamish lived on Stillaguamish River. They were closely related to the Snohomish, who formerly lived on the south end of Whidbey Island and on Snohomish River. John Work, in his journal of 1824, gives *Sanahomis* and *Sinnahamis* for the modern *Snohomish*.

These tribes belonged to the Salishan family. Other Salishan tribes were: Chehalis, Clallam, Colville, Bellacoola, Cowlitz, Okanogan, Puyallup, Quinault, Shuswap, Spokane, Thompson, Tillamook, Snoqualmie, Siletz, Nehalem, Nisqually, Flathead, Skagit, Nooksak.

Note 1, p. 30. David Shelton came to Oregon in 1847, from Buchanan County, Missouri. Shelton was a founder of Port Townsend, in 1851. He was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina, September 15, 1812. With his father, Lewis Shelton, he moved to Saline County, Missouri, in 1819. In 1837 young Shelton married Frances Wilson, who was born in Whitley County, Kentucky, March 16, 1817. Shelton was a member of the first territorial legislature of Washington, in 1854. He died February 15, 1897.

Note 3, p. 30. The route up Cowlitz River, in 1852, is described by Thomas J. Dryer, in *The Oregonian*, July 10, 1852, p. 2, from Monticello, as follows: "The water from the Columbia backed up the Cowlitz for several miles. Our Indians were able to make about four miles an hour with paddles. Soon, however, the paddles were laid aside, and resort had to setting poles, as the current became strong. At 7 o'clock we arrived at the fork of the Cowlitz."

The route between Olympia and Cowlitz Landing (Toledo) is thus described, in 1870, by Benjamin Dolbear, a school teacher of Pierce County, in the Des Moines, Iowa, *Register:* "There are two roads leading from Olympia to Cowlitz River. The first one was opened as a trail as early as 1847, and passes entirely north of the Chehalis River, crossing the Newaukum River about ten miles west of Cowlitz Prairie. The prairie contains about 4000 acres of very rich soil, and was first settled by Canadian-French, in the year 1842, who came to the country in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. About two miles from the prairie is Cowlitz Landing, thirty miles above the mouth of the river and formerly the head of navigation for the company's boats and canoes. From this point the traveler, in early days, made his way to the Columbia River in a canoe, or crossed the river and followed a trail down the east bank. When I first came to Puget Sound, in November, 1854, I came on foot over this long, lonely, crooked and dimly-blazed trail, crossing the east fork of Cowlitz at Gardner's ferry. Mr. Gardner sometimes fed the hungry stranger upon hard-bread, fresh salmon and coffee, charging only half a dollar a meal for this sort of grub. Every traveler upon the Cowlitz trail knew the establishment of 'Hard-Bread,' though but few knew Mr. Gardner. I dined at the 'Hard-Bread Inn,' at the usual cost, and drank a glass of thunder and lightning whisky right smartly mixed with the pure, soft, cool water of the Cowlitz, for which I paid ten cents, and cannot be too thankful that

the tin cup, from which the liquor was drunk, contained so much water. The trail from Cowlitz to Olympia has grown into a wagon road, along which is stretched a telegraph wire, and over which the surveyors of the Northern Pacific Railroad have located a line of their road. The old settlers have erected good buildings and fences, and, where once the lords of the forest roamed, grow grass and golden grain."

Note 4, p. 31. James McAllister was the first settler in Nisqually Bottom in 1845. He served in the Indian war of 1855. In 1851 he was one of the party of the sloop *Georgiana*, who were cast ashore on Queen Charlotte Islands and held for ransom by the Indians. He was killed by Indians at Connell's Prairie October 28, 1855. His son, James, died at Orting, Washington, February 26, 1902; born near Washougal in 1845.

Note 7, p. 31. "George Bush was a colored man, a man of intelligence and great force of character" (Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, p. 267). He left Missouri to find a free country in Oregon, but, before his arrival, a law had been passed prohibiting negroes from living in the territory. Bush settled at Puget Sound, thinking the land north of the Columbia River would be British, where slavery would be prohibited. He was born in Pennsylvania March 15, 1778, went to Tennessee in 1788, and to Illinois in 1796. In 1816 he built the first house where now stands Boonville, Missouri. He was probably the wealthiest man who had come to Oregon up to 1859. He died April 5, 1863. He came to Oregon in 1844; to Bush Prairie in 1845 (*Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1887, p. 68). See *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. VII, pp. 40–45, by John William Ayer.

Note 8, p. 31. Jesse Ferguson emigrated to Oregon in 1844, from Missouri, with the Simmons party. In the Indian war of 1855–56 he built a blockhouse on his claim near Tumwater. He was born near Sandusky, Ohio, May 6, 1824; died near Olympia December 16, 1900.

Note 9, p. 31. Samuel B. Crockett was born in Virginia about 1829; died at Kent, Washington, November 27, 1903.

Note 10, p. 31. The full list of the first settlers of Puget Sound, as compiled by George H. Himes, is as follows: Michael Troutman Simmons, Mrs. Elizabeth Kindred Simmons, George Washington Simmons, David Crockett Simmons, Francis Marion De Kalb Simmons, McDonald Simmons, Christopher Columbus Simmons (born near Washougal April 10, 1845), James McAllister, Mrs. Martha Smith McAllister, George McAllister, America McAllister (Mrs. Thomas Chambers), Martha McAllister (Mrs. Joseph Bunting), John McAllister, James McAllister (born near Washougal September 23, 1845), David Kindred, Mrs. Tabitha Kindred, John Kindred, Gabriel Jones, Mrs. Keziah Brice Jones, Lewis Jones, Morris Jones,

Elizabeth Jones (Mrs. Joseph Broshears), George Bush, Mrs. Isabella James Bush, William Owen Bush, Joseph Talbot Bush, Riley Bailey Bush, Henry Sandford Bush, Jackson January Bush, Samuel Crockett, Jesse Ferguson.

Note 1, p. 32. Hammersley Inlet, the common name of which is *Big Skookum*, was originally spelled *Hammersly*, that being the name of Midshipman George W. Hammersly, for whom the inlet was named by Wilkes, in 1841. In Wilkes' "Hydrography," the name appears *Hammersly*. The *e*, in the last syllable, came from later usage. The Indian name, in the Nisqually tongue, was *Sa-ha-wamish* (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. x, p. 104, April, 1919).

Note 1, p. 35. Isaac Ingalls Stevens was governor of Washington Territory, 1853–57; delegate to Congress, 1857–61. He was killed while leading the Seventy-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers, at Chantilly, Virginia, against the Confederates, September 1, 1862. He was major-general, and had seized the colors of the regiment after the color sergeant had fallen. A biography of Isaac Ingalls Stevens has been published by his son, Hazard Stevens, two volumes. Governor Stevens was highly energetic and constantly active, and was very popular with the people of the territory. He was born at Andover, Massachusetts, March 18, 1818. In 1839 he graduated from West Point. He served with distinction in the war with Mexico. The route of his journey to the territory in 1853, laid out and surveyed, by him, as one for a railroad, was largely followed by the Northern Pacific. The biography, by his son, is a highly meritorious book: *Life of Isaac Ingalls Stevens*, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1900. For prospectus of Stevens' railroad surveys, see *The Oregonian*, July 16, 1853; progress of the surveys, *ibid.*, October 1, 22, 1853. Stevens visited the Eastern states in 1854. He left Portland March 29, 1854. His report on his council with the Blackfeet, dated June 8, 1854, appears, *ibid.*, July 29, 1854. Fort Stevens, in Oregon, was named for him by Captain George H. Elliott, United States engineers, who built the fortifications there and at Cape Disappointment in 1864 (*ibid.*, September 21, 1864). For biography of Stevens, *ibid.*, April 22, 1900, p. 18.

Note 1, p. 37. The name *Skookum Chuck*, designating a river in the state of Washington, is from the Chinook jargon, meaning "strong" or "swift water." It is from a Chehalis word, *sku-kum* ("strong"), and a common Indian word for "water": *tl-tsuk*, in Chinook; *chauk*, in Nootka; *tl-chukw*, in Clatsop (Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, pp. 30–31). See note on *Skookum Bay*, vol. II, p. 32.

Note 4, p. 37. *Yelm* is an Indian name of a town and a prairie in the east central part of Thurston County, Washington. The Puget Sound Agricul-

tural Company used the name at the same place to designate a farmsite and herdsman's station. The *Nisqually Journal* for May 17, 1849, says: "Rode to Yelm Ferry accompanied by William Macneill, and dispatched an Indian from thence with the letters for Vancouver" (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1919, p. 216). The Longmire family settled on Yelm Prairie late in 1853. For many years Yelm was the outfitting and starting point for those who attempted to ascend Mount Rainier.

Note 6, p. 37. Colonel Granville O. Haller was a native of York, Pennsylvania; born January 31, 1819. He served in the Florida War of 1841–42, and with Major-General Taylor in the Mexican War. He was ordered to the Pacific Coast in 1852, and stationed at The Dalles in 1853. In 1855, while leading a force of 100 men — which was wholly inadequate — against the Yakimas, he was repulsed near the present site of Fort Simcoe. His version of this campaign appears in *The Oregonian*, September 16, 1856. In 1856 he was stationed at Port Townsend. He served in the Civil War, 1861–63. He was dismissed in 1863, for alleged disloyal conduct, and was vindicated by a court of inquiry in 1879. After the Civil War he was long a resident of Whidbey Island. He died at Seattle May 2, 1897.

Note 8, p. 37. Lieutenant William A. Slaughter was killed December 4, 1855, at Brannan's Prairie. He was a native of Kentucky, born in 1827. He graduated at West Point in 1848. He came to Fort Vancouver in 1852, and was ordered to Fort Steilacoom in 1853. "As an officer he was brave to a fault. As an Indian campaigner he had been remarkably successful. No man had more endeared himself to his command" (Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, p. 548). The place where this brave officer was killed grew into a town and was called *Slaughter* in 1866, but in 1893 this name was changed by the legislature to *Auburn*. For narrative of his death and the battle, see reprint in *The Oregonian*, December 15, 1855, from the Olympia *Pioneer and Democrat*.

Note 9, p. 37. *Naches* is an Indian name of a pass through the Cascade Mountains, of a river, a canyon and a valley. The spelling has assumed such forms as *Nachchese*, in Theodore Winthrop's *The Canoe and the Saddle*, 1853 (date of journey); as *Wachess*, by J. Patton Anderson in James G. Swan's *Northwest Coast*, 1857; as *Nahcheess*, on James Tilton's *Map of Part of Washington Territory*, 1859. The form *Naches*, in present use, first appeared on Preston's *Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains*, 1856. The Government benchmark at Naches Pass shows an elevation of 4988 feet (J. H. Williams' edition of Winthrop's *The Canoe and the Saddle*, note on p. 124). The Wilkes expedition, 1841, called the river "*Spipen*" (*Atlas* with vol. XXIII, *Hydrography*, chart 67). Pierre C. Pambrun, of Fort Walla Walla, and Cornelius Rogers are credited with an

early exploration of Naches Pass (*Oregon Spectator*, May 12, 1889, quoted by H. H. Bancroft, works, vol. xxxi, *History of Washington, Idaho and Montana*, note 40, on p. 63). The river was crossed by Captain George B. McClellan on August 20, 1853 (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, vol. i, pp. 377–89). A famous company of pioneers, James Biles, captain, containing such well-known families as Longmire, Himes and Biles, crossed Naches Pass in 1853. The meaning of the Indian word *Naches* has not been ascertained.

Note 2, p. 39. William Packwood was born in Patrick County, Virginia, in 1813, and married Rhoda Prothers in Indiana in 1834, and soon afterwards moved to Missouri. He crossed the plains to Oregon in 1844, but did not reach the Willamette Valley until January, 1845. There were sixty wagons in the train, and Sidney Ford, after whom Ford's Prairie, a few miles west of Centralia, Washington, is named, was captain of the company. Packwood and family moved to Nisqually Valley, Washington, in the summer of 1847. His land claim was on the west side of the Nisqually River, through which the Indian trail passed from Fort Nisqually, the Hudson's Bay Company's trading post, to the head of Budd Inlet, where Edmund Sylvester took a claim in 1847, which became the site of the present city of Olympia. Packwood was ostensibly a farmer; but the labor required to grub out a farm was very irksome. After getting a few acres cleared with the exception of the stumps, and considerable pasturage or tide land for cattle, he was able to raise sufficient garden truck for family use, and still have considerable time to devote to trapping and hunting, by which means he secured the necessary coin required to supply the family. He was a member of the Baptist church, a school director and road supervisor. The first school in the Nisqually Valley was taught in his cabin by Miss Elizabeth White, in the summer of 1853. In the Yakima Indian war of 1855–56, as a sergeant of volunteers, he had charge of a squad of ten men to guard the ferry at the crossing of the Nisqually River, which he had established in the summer of 1853. Packwood was known to the Indians as *Lolo-Stick*, which, in Chinook jargon, means "to carry wood." The last few years of his life were spent in prospecting in the mountains of Western Washington for gold, silver, copper, iron and coal, and for passes through the mountains. He died in 1897, and was buried at Mima, Thurston County, Washington. He is not to be confused with William H. Packwood, member of the Oregon constitutional convention.

Note 5, p. 39. George B. Goudy was a native of Indianapolis, Indiana, born in 1828. He came to Oregon in 1849, and during a year had charge of publication of the *Spectator* at Oregon City. He married Elizabeth Morgan, of Lafayette, Oregon, in September, 1854, and moved to Olympia early in 1855, where he became owner of the *Pioneer and Democrat*. He was elected

territorial printer of Washington, January 27, 1855. In 1855–56 he was associated with J. W. Wiley in publication of the *Pioneer and Democrat* at Olympia. He died September 19, 1857, at Olympia, in his twenty-ninth year. In the Yakima War of 1855–56 he was captain of Company C, Washington Territory Volunteers. See note, vol. II, p. 46.

Note 3, p. 40. Major Gilmore Hays bore a leading part in the Indian war of 1855–56 at Puget Sound. He commanded at the battle of Connell's Prairie, March 10, 1856; his report of that battle is contained in Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, p. 578. Mr. Scott, then eighteen years of age, was a participant in Captain Swindall's company. Hays led a train of immigrants to Oregon in 1852 from Missouri. In 1853 he settled near Olympia. He moved to Idaho in 1863. He died at Olympia October 20, 1880, aged seventy years.

Note 1, p. 41. Urban East Hicks was born in Boone County, Missouri, May 14, 1828. Beginning at the age of fourteen years, he served five years as printer's apprentice at Paris, Monroe County, and at Hannibal, Missouri. He was the foreman of a paper in 1848, in the latter town, called the *Missouri Courier*, and employed Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain) as an apprentice. In 1851 he crossed the plains with his stepfather, Stephen D. Ruddell, and spent the winter at the Seth Catlin place, a part of which is within the town limits of Kelso, Washington, of the present day. At that time he taught the second school in Cowlitz County. In the spring of 1852 he came to Portland, worked a short time on *The Oregonian*, took a land claim on the northern slope of Mount Tabor, and taught a three months' school there. In the fall of that year he moved to Salt Creek, Polk County, Oregon. In the summer of 1853 he moved to Olympia and took a claim six miles southeast of Olympia on Chambers' Prairie. There his wife died, leaving one child. On January 21, 1855, he married Miss India Ann Hartsock, who bore him one son — Gallatin Gwin Hicks, who, for a number of years, was state printer of Washington, and is now a resident of Thurston County of that state. Hicks was assistant clerk of the first territorial council of Washington Territory, and several times was elected by the territorial legislature to the positions of territorial librarian, auditor and quartermaster-general. In the interim between positions in the public service, he found lucrative employment as a compositor on the *Pioneer and Democrat*, and in the office of the territorial printer. He had a varied experience in connection with newspaper work, as editor and publisher, beginning with the *Union Flag*, a campaign paper, at Vancouver, Washington, in 1861; then as city editor of *The Oregonian* for several months, and, after severing that connection, became interested in the Vancouver *Telegraph*, in 1862. In 1864–65 he published the *Washington Democrat* at Olympia, and, late in

the latter year, moved his plant to Salem, Oregon, and, in connection with Anthony Noltner and C. B. Bellinger, published the *Democratic Review* for a year or more. He was associated with the *Oregon Herald* for a time in 1867–68, as city editor and compositor. In 1871, associated with S. W. Ravely, he issued the East Portland *Era*, the first paper of that city. In 1873–74 he was employed as a compositor of a Portland daily called the *Evening News*, issued by Bellinger, Curry and Company, of which C. B. Bellinger was the editor. Late in 1874 he was engaged as editor of the Vancouver (Washington) *Register*. About a year later he found employment in the book and job printing office of George H. Himes, at Portland, and remained there until 1887, when, on account of failing eyesight, he gave up type-setting and retired to a small farm near East Sound, on Orcas Island, Washington, owned by his eldest son, Dr. Frank P. Hicks, a dentist of Tacoma. In response to the call of Governor Isaac I. Stevens, of Washington Territory, on January 22, 1856, Mr. Hicks enlisted in a company of pioneers that was being raised by Captain Joseph A. White, to serve six months, and was elected first lieutenant. Two months later the pioneer company was reorganized, and he was elected captain. After a few years at East Sound, part of the time serving as justice of the peace, advancing years compelled his retirement from all forms of active life. He entered the state Soldiers' Home at Orting, where he died March 14, 1905, as the result of falling under a railroad train.

Note 5, p. 41. Jonathan Davis Prince was born near Sparta, Tennessee, in 1840; went to Oregon, from Missouri, in 1849, with his mother, Mrs. Rebecca Davis Prince. In 1850, with his mother, then Mrs. Freeman W. Tyrrell, he went to Thurston County, Washington. The family made its home seven miles southeast of Olympia. He died on his farm on Skookum Chuck River, Thurston County, Washington, March 26, 1906. His brothers were Levi and William, and half brothers, Judson and Squire Tyrrell. His sisters were three in number. He left four daughters and five sons. His brother Levi was two years older. Both were volunteers in the Yakima War, serving in Company B, Captain Gilmore Hays.

Note 6, p. 41. Burton Yantis, better known as "Button" Yantis, was born in Missouri in 1841, and crossed the plains in 1852 with his father, B. F. Yantis, and settled in Thurston County, Washington. He went to the mines of Eastern Oregon and Idaho in 1864. He died at Walla Walla about 1904. His father, Benjamin Franklin Yantis, died at Olympia February 8, 1879. The elder Yantis was born in Kentucky about the year 1812, of Dutch ancestry. He was married to Miss Anne Hall about 1833, as nearly as can be determined, and removed, with a family of six children, to Missouri, in 1846, settling in Marshall County, from which he started across

the plains in 1852, with his family, then consisting of his wife and eight children, in a company under the leadership of Gilmore Hays. The chief object of the westward trip was the hope of benefiting the health of Mrs. Yantis, but she died in July and was buried at Salmon Falls. The party reached Portland in October and went on to Olympia, Thurston County, that fall. Judge Yantis, as he was familiarly known, having been a probate judge in Missouri, was elected a member of the upper house of the first legislature of Washington Territory, beginning February 27, 1854, and was chairman of two important committees — Indian affairs and education. He was a member of the legislature a number of times in subsequent years. He was a Democrat, and aided in organizing the first Presbyterian church at Olympia. In the fall of 1855, with a number of others, he went to the Colville mines, and, as reports reached them that trouble with Indians was impending, a military company of twenty-three men was formed and he was elected captain, serving forty-nine days.

Note 11, p. 41. Benjamin Lee Henness was born in Virginia June 19, 1816, moved to Iowa in 1837, and was married that year to Lucretia Chandler. He crossed the plains to Oregon the first time in 1850, leaving Iowa in March, and arriving at Portland on September 23. He spent the winter at Milton (near St. Helens) as head sawyer in a sawmill, worklng for John Wilson, who afterwards became a merchant at Portland and the founder of the present firm of Olds, Wortman and King. Henness went to the California gold mines in the fall of 1851, and mined until March 25, 1852, when he returned to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, via the Isthmus of Panama. He made preparations at once for a second trip across the plains, and, on March 27, 1853, he started with his wife and four children and arrived at Milwaukie, Oregon, August 27 — an unusually short journey. He moved that fall to Thurston County, Northern Oregon, as then known, and took a claim at Mound Prairie. To the call of Governor Stevens for volunteers to subdue the Indian outbreak of 1855, he responded promptly, raised Company C and served effectively through the Yakima War. After that, for a number of years, he followed farming and stock raising. On February 13, 1868, he was married to Mrs. Rebecca Deardorff Ross, the widow of Sherry Ross, who was a well-known citizen of Portland and was the original owner of Ross Island. Captain Henness represented Thurston County in the Washington Territory legislature five terms. Later he moved to Oregon and settled at Mount Tabor, and was justice of the peace of that precinct for a number of years. He died October 10, 1901. He was a cousin of Robert E. Lee.

Note 4, p. 42. Edward Lander, chief justice of Washington Territory in 1853–57, was appointed by President Pierce. He was born at Salem,

Massachusetts, August 11, 1816; died at Washington, D.C., February 2, 1907. He declined renomination for supreme justice of Washington Territory in 1857. He was counsel for the Hudson's Bay Company before the international commission at Washington (1865–70), which adjusted claims of that company against the United States, and awarded the Hudson's Bay Company $450,000, and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company $200,000 (*Opinions and Award of the Commissioners under the Treaty of July 1, 1863, between Great Britain and the United States*, John Lovell, Montreal, 1869, pp. 30–31). In January, 1856, Lander was chosen captain of a company of volunteers to defend Seattle against attacking Indians. A good account of his conflict with Governor Stevens, in May, 1856, is found in Elwood Evans' *History of Pacific Northwest*, vol. I, pp. 582–83. Lander arrived at Portland, en route to Washington Territory, in September, 1853 (*The Oregonian*, September 17, 1853).

Note 5, p. 42. Benjamin F. Shaw was a son of William Shaw, who accompanied Gilliam and Simmons to Tumwater in 1844, and Simmons to Tumwater in 1845. In 1850 B. F. Shaw, Isaac N. Ebey and Edmund Sylvester bought the brig *Orbit*, the first ship owned at Puget Sound. In 1854 Shaw was interpreter of Governor Stevens' treaty-making party, which visited the Indian tribes. Governor Stevens named him Indian agent. In 1855–56 he was lieutenant-colonel in command of the Second Regiment of Washington Volunteers, in the central battalion of which Mr. Scott served. Colonel Shaw waged a vigorous war against the Indians east of the Cascade Mountains. In Grande Ronde Valley, July 17, 1856, he won an important battle. Subsequently, he was a member of the territorial council. He died at Portland February 3, 1908. He was born in Missouri May 8, 1829. A narrative of the battle of Grande Ronde appears in *The Oregonian*, February 9, 1908, three columns; his own narrative, *ibid.*, October 18, 1856; his biography and portrait, *ibid.*, February 4, 1908, p. 7. After his death Mr. Scott published an obituary editorial in *The Oregonian*, in which he said: "Needless to say, Colonel Shaw knew every man, personally; and, during all the years since then, no survivor of the command, upon meeting a comrade, has failed to ask, with affectionate interest, when he last saw Colonel Shaw"; see vol. v, p. 286.

Note 1, p. 43. The Reverend George F. Whitworth crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853, and arrived at Puget Sound in 1854. He organized the First Presbyterian Church at Olympia in 1854, and next year a church near Chehalis. He established a school at Olympia. He was superintendent of schools of Thurston County several terms. He was twice president of the territorial university. He came to the United States in 1828; graduated at Hanover College, Indiana, in 1838. He was born in England March 15,

1816; died at Seattle October 6, 1907. His biography appears in *The Oregonian*, January 19, 1904, p. 10; October 7, 1907. See his "Retrospect of Half a Century," *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. 1, pp. 197–208.

Note 1, p. 44. Thornton F. McElroy came to Oregon City in 1850, where he and John Fleming published the *Spectator* for a year. In 1852 McElroy and James W. Wiley began publication of the *Columbian* at Olympia. McElroy died at Olympia February 5, 1885, aged sixty years. He was a native of Pennsylvania.

Note 2, p. 44. James W. Wiley retired from the *Columbian* March 19, 1853, but returned to it November, 1853. He withdrew finally in May, 1858. He died March 30, 1860, aged forty years. He was born in Ohio. He learned the printing trade in early manhood. After crossing the plains in 1851, he was employed at Portland on *The Oregonian* for several months. In the summer of 1852 he formed a partnership with Thornton F. McElroy, bought the original *Oregonian* plant, moved it to Olympia on the schooner *Mary Taylor*, and, as editor, issued the *Columbian*, the first newspaper north of the Columbia River, September 11, 1852. After Wiley withdrew, J. J. Beebe, on April 2, 1853, became a partner with McElroy. Beebe and McElroy carried on the paper, until Beebe withdrew, July 13, 1853. McElroy, on September 17, 1853, was succeeded by Matthew K. Smith, who withdrew December 3, 1853. The paper then passed into the hands of James W. Wiley and Alfred Metcalf Berry, and the name was changed to *Washington Pioneer*. This name continued until January 28, 1854, and the next issue, February 4, appeared as *Pioneer and Democrat*, with R. L. Doyle as a third member of the firm. This partnership was dissolved September 23, 1854, through the death of Berry, and the new firm was Doyle and Company. On December 16, 1854, George B. Goudy appears as a partner. He became sole proprietor with the issue of August 10, 1855. Goudy sold in 1857 to Edward Furste, who engaged Wiley as editor. In May, 1858, Wiley withdrew, leaving Furste editor and publisher. In November, 1860, Furste sold to James Lodge, who discontinued publication May 31, 1861.

Note 2, p. 45. Alfred Metcalf Berry was born in New Hampshire in 1825. He served as apprentice of the Newburyport, Massachusetts, *Herald*. He went to California in 1849, locating at San Francisco. In the fall of 1850 he came to Portland, Oregon, with Thomas J. Dryer, who was bringing the plant upon which the first issue of *The Oregonian* (December 4, 1850) was issued, and was the first printer on that paper. He remained in Mr. Dryer's employ about two years. In March, 1853, he published at Portland *The Journal of Commerce*. In December, 1853, he removed to Olympia, Washington Territory, and acquired an interest in the *Washington Pioneer*, and soon afterwards was chosen territorial printer. The following spring he went to Bos-

ton to buy a new plant, and to visit his parents. He died at the home of his parents, at Greenland, New Hampshire, August 1, 1854.

Note 3, p. 45. Reuben Lowry Doyle was born in Russellville, Kentucky, December 25, 1822, and learned the trade of a printer at Cincinnati, Ohio. He came to Oregon in 1852 and worked in *The Oregonian* and *Times* printing offices until January, 1854, when he removed to Olympia and secured an interest in the *Pioneer and Democrat*. After disposing of his interest, he worked as a journeyman printer for a number of years on newspapers in the Puget Sound basin. He was killed at Ogden, Utah, while attempting to board a car, on August 1, 1882. He was a member of the territorial legislature of Washington that met December 4, 1854.

Note 4, p. 45. Alonzo Marion Poe settled at Tumwater in 1846. In that year he was elected clerk of Lewis County. In 1853 he settled at Whatcom, on Bellingham Bay. At the first session of the United States district court at Olympia, in 1852, he served as marshal. He attended the convention of 1852 which memorialized Congress to create a territory north of the Columbia River. He served as lieutenant in the Indian war of 1855–56. In 1856 he was a member of the Washington territorial legislature.

Note 5, p. 45. The *Overland Press*, first published at Olympia, and its name changed to *Pacific Tribune* in 1865, moved to Tacoma in 1873, and then to Seattle, where it merged with the *Intelligencer* in 1878. Randall H. Hewett, and then Charles Prosch, owned the paper, as the *Pacific Tribune*, at Olympia. Thomas W. Prosch moved it to Tacoma and then to Seattle. Thaddeus Hanford united it with the *Intelligencer*.

Note 6, p. 45. James R. Watson was born in Ohio in 1824, near Dayton. About 1830 his parents moved to Illinois, and settled on a farm near Springfield, where they died. The boy went to Springfield and became an apprentice in the printing office of Simeon Francis, of the *Sangamon*, afterwards the Springfield *Journal*, serving for seven years, beginning in 1835. He published a paper at Alton, Illinois, in 1847, called *The Bee*. He went to California in 1852, starting from Alton, and located at Oroville, working alternately in the mines and newspaper offices. In 1858 he went to the Fraser River mines, then located at Victoria, B.C., where he became connected with the Victoria *Press* in 1859. In July, 1861, he started the *Overland Press* at Olympia. On December 10, 1863, he started the Seattle *Gazette*, sold out in a few months, and returned to Olympia. He was employed in various offices as an editorial writer and compositor until August 10, 1868, when he started the *Territorial Republican*, which he edited until his death, on July 8, 1869.

Note 7, p. 45. The *Seattle Gazette*, first issued December 11, 1863, continued publication, with changes of ownership, nearly four years. It was

succeeded by the *Weekly Intelligencer*, which used its printing plant, and first appeared in June, 1867, published by S. L. Maxwell.

Note 8, p. 45. The Seattle *Intelligencer* united with the *Post* October 1, 1881, and the title of the paper has been *Post-Intelligencer* since that time. The *Post* started as a weekly November 21, 1878. The consolidation was effected by Thomas W. Prosch, John Leary and George W. Harris. The *Intelligencer* had absorbed the *Pacific Tribune* in 1878. In that year the *Intelligencer* also absorbed the *Puget Sound Dispatch*, which was established by Beriah Brown and Charles H. Larrabee December 4, 1871. See "Pioneer Papers of Puget Sound," by Clarence B. Bagley, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IV, pp. 365–85.

Note 1, p. 46. Clarence B. Bagley is publisher of Marshall's *Acquisition of Oregon*, 1911; author of "Pioneer Papers of Puget Sound," Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IV, 1903; *In the Beginning*, Lowman and Hanford Company, Seattle, 1905; *History of Seattle*, S. J. Clarke and Company, Chicago. He was born in Illinois November 30, 1843, came to Oregon in 1852, and went to Seattle in 1860.

Note 7, p. 46. Elisha Treat Gunn, pioneer of 1852, was born in Connecticut January 4, 1833. He died at Olympia August 23, 1885. He founded the Olympia *Transcript* November 30, 1867, which continued until his death. He was a compositor of *The Oregonian* in 1852–53. In 1854 he went to Olympia, and in October, 1855, started the *Puget Sound Courier*, at Steilacoom, associated with William B. Affleck. He continued the paper until March, 1856. He was a partner with Thomas J. Dryer and Henry L. Pittock in the *Weekly Oregonian*, from November 8, 1856, to November 20, 1858.

Note 1, p. 48. The Indian name *Cowlitz* is *Coweliske*, in the Lewis and Clark journals; *Tawallitch*, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, by Dr. W. F. Tolmie, vol. III, p. 233; *Cowalitz*, by Parker; *Coweliskee*, by Ross Cox; *Cowlitz*, by Ross and Wilkes; *Cowelitz*, by Greenhow; *Cowlitzk*, *Kowalitsk*, *Kowlitzk* and *Cowlitzk*, by Franchère; *Kowitch*, by Dr. John Scouler, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. VI, p. 279; *Cowlitch*, by John Work. The name is said to mean "capturing the medicine spirit," from the fact that the young Indians of the tribe were sent to a small prairie to commune with the spirits to get "medicine" or power (Henry C. Sicade to John L. Harris, in "Names," ms. letter, *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. X, p. 60). The Cowlitz were a Salish tribe living on Cowlitz River. Their numbers had greatly dwindled when the whites came. Other forms of the name are *Kaolis*, *Kaulits*, *Coueliske*. See *The North American Indian*, by Edward S. Curtis, vol. IX, pp. 5–6.

Note 2, p. 48. Cowlitz Farms, in 1852, is thus described by Thomas

J. Dryer in *The Oregonian*, July 17, 1852, p. 2: "They have 1800 acres under fence, the most of which, however, is uncultivated at the present time. A general appearance of neglect is apparent all over the farm. The buildings, store houses, barns, etc., are in a dilapidated condition, which effectively destroys the beauty of an otherwise delightful place. We were told that the Hudson's Bay Company had raised, in a single year on this farm, 9000 bushels of wheat, 5000 bushels of oats, besides large quantities of potatoes, peas, beans and other vegetables." Hudson's Bay Company writers call the place *Cowlitz Farm*, but popular use added the plural "s." Wilkes' map, of 1841, gives *Cowlitz Farm*.

Note 3, p. 48. Cowlitz Landing was three-fourths of a mile below the site of Toledo, on the same side of the river. Olequa, in early days, was known as *Pumphrey's*, from William Pumphrey, the first settler there, who had an Indian wife; and the landing on the Cowlitz River a little distance away — half to three-quarters of a mile — was known as *Pumphrey's Landing*. That was the highest point of steamboat navigation in 1864. It was twenty-five miles above Monticello, and six miles below Old Fort Cowlitz (*The Oregonian*, February 29, 1869). "While Pumphrey's wife was considered a pretty good cook (she was the first Indian woman at whose table I ever sat), yet I once found a big black hair in a fine biscuit at her table, about eight o'clock one evening. After walking fully fifteen miles that afternoon, I imagined I was hungry, but the hair in the biscuit discouraged my appetite. There was no reduction in the price of the meal, however, which was only seventy-five cents" (George H. Himes). Highlands was ten miles north of Toledo. Freeport Landing, near Cowlitz Landing, was laid out by Nathaniel Stone, pioneer of 1848, from Indiana. Warbassport was five miles below. Monticello was named by H. D. Huntington.

Note 1, p. 49. Gardner's was south of the William Pumphrey place (now Olequa, the Indian name of a creek near by). There is a long hill near the Pumphrey place, known in pioneer times as *Pumphrey's Mountain*. This was on the west side of Cowlitz River. The old pioneer road passed through the Gardner place, between two and three miles south of the summit of Pumphrey's Mountain. The distance of Gardner's place from Olympia was sixty-five miles, and from Monticello, twenty-five miles.

Gardner was many years a mail carrier on the Monticello-Olympia route, prior to 1873. Ezra Meeker, in his *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*, pp. 79–80, says of Gardner: "The old widower that kept 'bachelor's hall' at the mouth of Toutle River (opposite Pumphrey's place, on the left bank of the Cowlitz), fed his customers on hard-tack three times a day — if, perchance, any one was unfortunate enough to take three meals at his place."

Note 2, p. 49. Jackson's farm is thus described by Thomas J. Dryer, in *The Oregonian*, July 17, 1852, p. 2: "The best farm on the route from Warbassport (near Toledo) to Olympia, according to our notion, is owned and occupied by John R. Jackson, situated in Jackson Prairie, about fifteen miles from the Cowlitz River." Henry Jackson, no kin of John R. Jackson, kept a stage station near the present site of Castle Rock. John R. Jackson's place was twelve miles south of Chehalis and four miles southeast of Napavine, on Jackson Prairie. Daughters of the American Revolution have reconstructed his cabin. The place is mentioned by Theodore Winthrop in *The Canoe and the Saddle*. Jackson settled there in 1845. For picture of Jackson's house, see Snowden's *History of Washington*, vol. III, p. 198. This house was at Highlands.

Note 3, p. 49. *Newaukum* is the name of a tributary of the Chehalis River in the west central part of Lewis County, and a town near Chehalis and a prairie. George Gibbs, on March 1, 1854, mentioned the river as *Nawaukum River* (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, vol. VIII, p. 468). The present name was charted in 1856 (Preston's *Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains*). The Seattle *Intelligencer* for September 30, 1872, says: "General Tilton, of the Northern Pacific Railroad, has been engaged for a few weeks past in laying off the new railroad town of Newaukum, which in the Indian vernacular means the 'gently flowing waters.' See *The Oregonian*, October 5, 1872, for this origin of the name. It is located about two miles southeast of Claquato, and one and a half miles from Judge McFadden's farm in Lewis County. The railroad will without delay erect the many depot buildings and make such other improvements as is usual to railroads of this character." That prophecy was not fulfilled. Newaukum was a farmsite of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. The town, Newaukum, in 1874, is described in *The Oregonian*, April 1, 1874, p. 1. An early form of *Newaukum* was *Nawakum*.

Note 4, p. 49. S. S. Saunders was an early settler. He was a native of New York; went to California in 1849; came to Oregon in 1852, and took a land claim at Chehalis. The later post office of Saunders was east of Chehalis. The city of Chehalis is on his land claim. The low land, between Chehalis and Centralia, was Saunders' Bottom. Chehalis was platted in 1873, and was formerly called *Saundersville*.

Note 5, p. 49. The name *Chehalis*, of a tribe of Salishans, is said to have meant "sand," applied to the mouth of Chehalis River (George Gibbs, in *Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon*, Government Printing Office, 1877, p. 171). It was pronounced *Tse-ha-lis*, according to Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, p. 27. Early settlers gave the name to the river and the Upper Chehalis Indians,

"though originally neither was called by this name." By some early writers the name was written *Chi-ke-lis*. Silas B. Smith, in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. II, p. 256, gives *Tseh-hay-lis*. The name is given *Che-cay-les*, by Simpson; *Che-ke-lis*, by Greenhow; *Chekalis*, by Townsend; *Chic-kee-les*, by Wilkes; *Tcheheles*, by De Smet; *Tsch-i-key-les*, by Franchère; *Chehailis*, by John Work. Lewis and Clark give *Chiltz* and *Chilts*. The habitat of the Chehalis Indians was the Chehalis River and its affluents, and Gray's Harbor. They included the Cloquallums, Hoquiams, Humptulips, Satsops and Wynoches. Preuss gives *Checkeeles* (1846).

Note 3, p. 57. The Tacoma Hotel was opened in 1884. It was built by the Tacoma Land Company, which promoted the townsite of the present new part of Tacoma, as the Pacific Coast terminus of the Northern Pacific Railroad. C. B. Wright headed the Tacoma Land Company at that time. This company's management affiliated with that of the railroad. The Tacoma Hotel was the best of its kind north of San Francisco, until the opening of the Portland Hotel, in 1890.

Note 3, p. 59. Ben Holladay, in 1869, was heading large railroad projects, and was supposed to have in mind extensions to Puget Sound, but if he had any such idea it did not develop. Holladay had come to Oregon some nine months before, seemingly in command of boundless wealth, and had made lavish display of money and projects. The *Oriflamme* excursion was part of his exhibition programme. Four years later he reached the end of his promotion career, and in 1876 was displaced by Henry Villard. Those accompanying Holladay on this excursion were: George Crook, U.S.A., and Mrs. Crook; A. H. Nickerson, U.S.A.; J. T. Ghiselin, U.S.A.; Thomas A. Savier and Mrs. Savier; I. R. Moores; J. C. Hawthorne and Mrs. Hawthorne; Charles E. Calef and Mrs. Calef; Harvey W. Scott and Mrs. Scott; S. B. Parrish; Samuel M. Smith and Mrs. Smith; Sue Stevens; Gertrude Stevens, James B. Stephens, Esther Campbell, Louis Sohns, Lansing Stout, Medorem Crawford, Mrs. E. Stephens, Mary E. Crawford, J. A. Lord U.S.A., Mrs. Watson, Miss Watson, Michael Reese.

Note 4, p. 59. Port Townsend was named by George Vancouver, May 8, 1792, in honor of George Townshend, brother of the British chancellor, whose tax measures led to the American Revolution. Settlement of Port Townsend began in 1850–51 (for description of the town in 1871, see *The Oregonian*, September 7, 1871, p. 3; in 1873, *ibid.*, September 1, 1873, signed "Northwest"). The town was greatly boomed, in 1889–90, by projects of the Union Pacific, for a terminus there, of its proposed railroad from Portland. Connections were to be made with the Port Townsend and Southern Railway, which had been started in 1888 (surveys began March 16, 1888). This railroad project was pushed forward in 1890, for con-

nections through Union and Olympia, and finished to Quilcene. The Olympia-Tenino railroad was bought for $300,000 and annexed to the Port Townsend scheme September 10, 1890. The grading of the road from Port Townsend to Quilcene was finished April 28, 1891. Some construction was also done from Olympia toward Union. The Oregon Improvement Company's collapse (November, 1890) was a big event in the Northwest. Its properties included 216 miles of railroad, twenty-one steam vessels, and the Newcastle and Franklin coal mines. Its railroads were the Port Townsend and Southern, the Columbia and Puget Sound, and the Seattle and Northern. It controlled also the Pacific Steamship Company (for description of the Port Townsend railroad see *The Oregonian*, June 22, 1896). Port Townsend boomed from these railroad projects. Real estate values soared (*ibid.*, April 4, 1890, p. 3). Electric street cars began operation August 19, 1890. The town was incorporated January 16, 1860. For history and description of the town in 1889, *ibid.*, March 25, 1889, five and one-half columns.

Note 1, p. 67. The potlatch was most important at Puget Sound; in the Columbia River region, not so important. At Puget Sound the natives had secret societies and masks and paraphernalia for the potlatch. See *Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coast of Washington and Oregon*, by Albert Buell Lewis. *Potlatch* comes from the Nootka word *potshatl* ("gift"). The potlatch was marked by the giving away of goods, commonly blankets. It was accompanied by great ceremonials and festivals. The more an Indian could give away, the greater man he was in the tribal estimation. The giver even went so far as to strip himself of nearly every personal possession. Dancing, feasting and singing were parts of the festivals.

Note 2, p. 68. George Crook, major-general, was born near Dayton, Ohio, September 8, 1829; died at Chicago March 21, 1890. He graduated from West Point in 1852. Prior to the Civil War he served in the West, and was wounded in 1857 in the Pit River country. He made a brilliant record in the Civil War, and afterwards in Indian wars of the West. See this volume, p. 184; also vol. v, pp. 223–25.

Note 3, p. 68. Tacoma was designated the terminal city, September 10, 1873, by the board of directors of the Northern Pacific Railroad. A special commission had recommended that terminal in July of that year — R. D. Rice and J. C. Ainsworth. In the preceding year, a committee of the board had selected Tacoma — G. W. Cass, William B. Ogden, Frederick Billings, Thomas H. Canfield, Charles B. Wright and William Windom. These men and others, including Samuel Wilkinson, Jr., James Stinson, W. Milnor Roberts, W. S. King, William Howard and S. W. Thayer, spent two weeks of September and October, 1872, touring Oregon and Washington.

See *The Oregonian*, September 25, 1872, p. 3; October 12, 1872, p. 3; Portland *Bulletin*, September 29, 1872, p. 3; September 30, 1872, p. 3; *McCarver and Tacoma*, by Thomas W. Prosch. For note on the name *Tacoma*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 304.

Note 1, p. 69. Snoqualmie Pass was named from the Indians. The Yakimas, in Eastern Washington, used the pass for crossing the Cascade Mountains to visit the Snoqualmie Indians. The only automobile road in Washington across the Cascade Mountains uses this pass.

The Northern Pacific Railroad engineers selected Stampede Pass because it led directly to Tacoma. The Milwaukee railroad engineers crossed the mountains by Snoqualmie Pass because it led more directly to Seattle.

The chief engineer of the Northern Pacific was William Milnor Roberts. In 1878–79, two parties of engineers, under his direction, examined the passes of the Cascade range. In 1880 these surveys were renewed with increased vigor, under Isaac W. Smith, chief engineer. Frederick Billings was then president of the road. At this time, the route preferred was through Naches Pass. When Henry Villard gained control of the Northern Pacific, he directed the route down the Columbia. Later, under his administration, Stampede Pass was selected. In the winter of 1880–81, Engineer Tilton Sheets explored Stampede Pass. A description of Naches Pass, by B. F. Yantis, appears in *The Oregonian*, June 26, 1858. For history of the pass, by George H. Himes, *ibid.*, September 10, 1897, p. 7. The elevation of the mountain passes, as given in *The Oregonian*, October 23, 1913, are as follows: Tacoma Pass, 3430 feet; Sheets Pass, 3606; Yakima Pass, 3625; Snoqualmie Pass, 3110; Cowlitz Pass, 5200; Stevens Pass, 3383; Naches Pass, 4988; Stampede Pass, 3639. The Great Northern Railway runs through Stevens Pass. Cowlitz Pass and Naches Pass were also examined by General Tilton's surveyors. The Northern Pacific has reduced the grade of Stampede Pass, by means of a tunnel at 2832 feet. According to an article in *The Oregonian*, November 1, 1895, p. 10, this was once called *Garfield Pass*, and was renamed from Stampede Camp, which was located near the divide, and was so called because of the sudden departure of several men, employed in railroad survey, when Engineer Virgil C. Bogue sent a new foreman there to rush the lagging survey. This was probably in 1880. Isaac W. Smith was directing this survey.

The Snoqualmie Indians were of the Salishan stock, and occupied the Snoqualmie River. The name is *Snoqualmoo* in the treaty of 1873; *Snoqualamick*, Lane, in *Sen. Ex. Doc. 52*, Thirty-first Congress, first session, p. 173; *Snoqualamuhe*, Starling, in Indian affairs *Report* (1852), p. 171; *Snoqualimick*, in Schoolcraft's, *Indian Tribes* (1855), vol. v, p. 701.

Note 1, p. 70. Nisqually Bay, a stretch of water between Nisqually Head

and Johnson Point, in the northwestern part of Thurston County, was nicknamed *Hog'em Bay* in 1873, because landowners, expecting the Northern Pacific Railroad to make a terminus there, held their land at high prices. The expected town was nicknamed *Hog'em*. For note on the name *Nisqually*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 293–94.

CHAPTER XVII

Note 1, p. 75. A. L. Lovejoy and William Overton landed at the site of Portland in November, 1843, on the way from Fort Vancouver to Oregon City. That winter they returned and took a land claim of 640 acres. Lovejoy was the first proprietor, and Overton, his hired man. Overton took a share of the land for his services, and in 1844 sold it to F. W. Pettygrove for fifty dollars. The subsequent history of Overton is unknown. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 319. In the winter of 1844, the first building was erected at the foot of Washington Street. In 1845, Lovejoy and Pettygrove laid off sixteen blocks of the townsite and named the place *Portland*. In the fall of 1845, Lovejoy sold his interest to Benjamin Stark and moved to Oregon City. Daniel H. Lownsdale located on what later was called the King claim, in 1845, and built a tannery. In September, 1848, Lownsdale bought out Pettygrove, then in sole possession of the 640 acres, for $5000 in tanned leather. The sale included a wharf at the foot of Washington Street, which was built in 1846 by John Waymire, for Pettygrove. The first house (log cabin) at Portland was built in 1842, by William Johnson, and occupied by him and his Indian wife and children, in 1843. William L. Higgins, who was at Oregon City in the summer of 1843, and became a permanent resident of Portland in 1850, remembered the Johnson cabin, and caused a drawing of it to be made for the Oregon Historical Society. The site of this cabin is Block 137, Caruthers' Addition to Portland, between Whiteaker, Curry, Hood and Macadam streets. This drawing was submitted to more than a dozen of early Portland citizens, who remembered the cabin prior to 1860, and all agreed that it was substantially accurate.

William Johnson was at the meeting of settlers at Champoeg on May 2, 1843, of that year. According to the late James W. Nesmith, a pioneer of 1843, who knew Johnson well, he was an old British sailor who had become a citizen of the United States, entered the navy and was one of the crew of the frigate *Constitution*—"Old Ironsides"—on August 19, 1812, when she had her famous battle with the English frigate *Guerrière*. For reminiscences of Portland in 1847, by John Minto, *The Oregonian*, November 2, 1895, p. 7; reminiscences in 1845, by James H. McMillen, *ibid.*, October 25, 1895, p. 10; narrative of early Portland, by David D. Prettyman, *ibid.*, July 9,

1898, p. 11; narrative, by C. P. Ferry, *ibid.*, October 16, 1893, p. 4; history and pictures of early buildings of Portland, *ibid.*, October 2, 9, 16, 1898; reminiscences of Portland in 1843, by Ivan D. Applegate, *ibid.*, May 9, 1871, p. 3; description of Portland in 1850, *ibid.*, December 4, 1900, p. 16; reminiscences, by Henry Hill, *ibid.*, December 4, 1900, p. 15; by S. S. White, *ibid.*, September 2, 1900, p. 28; description in 1851, *ibid.*, July 23, 1878, p. 3; description in 1852, *ibid.*, July 19, 1903; description of stores in 1853, *ibid.*, December 13, 1903, p. 33; narrative of social life at Portland in 1853, *ibid.*, November 8, 1903, p. 40; description of Christmas at Portland in 1850, *ibid.*, December 24, 1906, p. 12; narrative of social life in 1855 at Portland, *ibid.*, November 15, 22, 1903; list of Portland voters in 1852, *ibid.*, April 5, 1884, p. 3; pioneer history of Portland, by P. W. Gillette, *ibid.*, February 12, 1897, p. 7; narrative of pioneer social conditions, by Alfred Holman, *ibid.*, February 2, 1895, p. 6; pioneer history, by Sam L. Simpson, *ibid.*, December 25, 1881; by Francis W. Pettygrove, *ibid.*, June 28, 1880, p. 1; narrative of pioneer days at Portland and in Oregon, by James O'Meara, *ibid.*, November 30, 1890; description of Portland in 1866, *ibid.*, January 16, 1898, p. 11; pioneer reminiscences, by "J. F.," *ibid.*, April 27, 1884; description of old buildings in 1893, *ibid.*, April 16, 1893, p. 8; description of First Street in 1871, *ibid.*, October 31, 1871, p. 3; description of Portland in 1874, by William Reid, *ibid.*, December 29, 1874; general history of Portland, *ibid.*, September 9, 1883, p. 3.

For history of East Portland, *ibid.*, April 7, 1887; July 9, 1893, p. 10. The town was incorporated October 26, 1870. The early settlers were a Frenchman named Prairie and a man named Martin, from whom James B. Stephens bought land claims. Stephens bought from Prairie in 1845, and established a ferry about that time. The town had much speculation in the Holladay boom (*ibid.*, April 5, 1869, p. 3). For description of improvements in the Holladay period, *ibid.*, December 13, 1872, p. 3; later description, *ibid.*, August 29, 1888.

Note 4, p. 76. David Logan came to Oregon in 1850, and became a prominent criminal lawyer. He was born near Springfield, Illinois; died near McMinnville March 26, 1874, aged forty-nine years. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857. He ran unsuccessfully for Congress on the Republican ticket in 1860 and 1868. Resolutions in his memory were published in *The Oregonian*, April 18, 1874. His advertisement as a lawyer appears, *ibid.*, April 30, 1853. His biography, *ibid.*, March 8, 1874, p. 2.

Note 7, p. 76. Elisha S. Tanner came to Oregon from Illinois in 1851, and, during many years, lived near Forest Grove. In 1864 or 1865, he moved to Yakima, Washington. He was drowned August 9, 1881, in Naches River.

He was born in Litchfield County, Connecticut, November 14, 1809. He moved to Illinois in 1835. He was a member of the Oregon legislature in 1854.

Note 9, p. 76. Robert Thompson was born in Ireland in 1810; was drowned at Portland, Oregon, June 21, 1865. In the first number of *The Oregonian*, December 4, 1850, appears his advertisement of "wholesale and retail dealer in dry goods, groceries, hardware, provisions, furniture, etc." This was a general country store, of the kind that was common at that time in the West.

Note 1, p. 77. Dr. Henry Saffarrans was born on a plantation near Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, July 4, 1821. His ancestors were French and German. As a youth of twelve he entered a college at Memphis, Tennessee. After finishing his course there, he began the study of medicine at the Howard Medical College, in Missouri, receiving his diploma in 1843. As a means of working his way through the medical school, he learned the trade of a tinner. In the spring of 1844 he joined a large immigration to Oregon. This numbered several hundred persons, among them the families of Cornelius Gilliam, Nathaniel Ford, C. D. Embree, R. W. Morrison, William Shaw, David Goff, Michael Simmons, Benjamin Nichols, James Welch and John Minto. Dr. Saffarrans first lived in Oregon City. In 1848 he performed useful service in the Cayuse War, as a physician and surgeon, and part of the time was stationed at The Dalles. On March 7, 1849, he was married at Linn City to Mrs. Almira Ward, widow of Jeremiah Parker Ward, with whom she crossed the plains from Illinois in 1845. Ward died at Linn City April 10, 1848. Soon after marriage Dr. Saffarrans took a donation claim near that place, and lived on it four years, thereby acquiring a title. In 1855–56 he was attached to the volunteers in Southern Oregon during the Rogue River War. In 1857 he returned to his home and remained until 1862, when he moved to Oregon City. In 1870 he was elected treasurer of Clackamas County, and was holding that position at the time of his death, May 22, 1872. His wife died March 30, 1892.

Note 2, p. 77. Richard E. Wiley came to Oregon in 1845. He was born at Carthage, Ohio, September 23, 1823; died at Hillsboro May 27, 1889. He was sheriff, several terms, of Washington County; was once county assessor, and, in 1851, was sergeant-at-arms of the territorial council. He was one of the pioneers who opened the road from Tualatin to Portland (Canyon Road).

Note 5, p. 77. John A. Taylor was born in New York state September 12, 1825. He crossed the plains with an ox team in 1852, and, upon arrival in October of that year, took up a donation land claim ten miles from Portland on the Tualatin River, and installed a ferry there. Afterwards he built

a toll bridge to take the place of the ferry. He held the office of county judge of Washington County. He died at Walla Walla, Washington, February 12, 1919.

Note 7, p. 77. Alanson Hinman came to Oregon in 1844. He taught school at Whitman mission and at the Oregon Institute, and, in 1847, took charge of the missionary station at The Dalles. After the Whitman massacre, he moved to Washington County. He was born in Chenango County, New York, May 1, 1822. In 1867 he was appointed collector of customs at Astoria. In 1866 he was elected to the state legislature. He was long time a trustee of Pacific University. He died at Forest Grove July 20, 1908. His biography appears in *The Oregonian*, July 21, 1908; November 10, 15, 1898. For reminiscences of Alanson Hinman, by James R. Robertson, see Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. II, pp. 266–88; for reminiscences, by Hinman, *ibid.*, vol. II, pp. 266–86. See vol. V, p. 288.

Note 8, p. 77. Robert Bruce Wilson was born at Portsmouth, Virginia, January 28, 1828; died at Portland August 6, 1887. He came to Portland in 1850. See advertisement of Dr. R. B. Wilson in *The Oregonian*, December 6, 1851. Together with Dr. L. C. Broy, he established a hospital at Portland in 1852, at Front and Yamhill streets. For biography of Robert Bruce Wilson, *ibid.*, August 8, 1887, p. 2.

Note 4, p. 78. Simeon G. Reed was a foremost figure, in Columbia River transportation, during the years 1859–79. He was a leading member of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and large part of his fortune came from sale of that company to the Villard syndicate in July, 1879. Reed College, at Portland, was endowed by his estate. He came to Oregon in 1852. In 1859 he became a partner in the mercantile firm of Ladd, Reed and Company. He engaged in various activities after the sale of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. He was born at East Abington, Massachusetts, April 23, 1830; died at Pasadena, California, November 7, 1895. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, November 8, 1895, p. 10; June 26, 1904, p. 33. Reed operated a blood-stock farm at what is now Reedville, in Washington County. He imported valuable live stock in 1871 (*ibid.*, November 22, 1871, p. 3; November 25, 1871, p. 1). For description of the farm and the live stock, *ibid.*, October 12, 1875. His property became the endowment of Reed College after the death of his wife, Amanda Wood Reed.

Note 5, p. 78. Mrs. Amanda Wood Reed died at Pasadena, California, May 16, 1904. She was born at Quincy, Massachusetts, August 26, 1832; was married to Simeon G. Reed in October, 1850; came to Portland in 1852.

Note 2, p. 79. The road connecting Myrtle Creek with Camp Stewart was surveyed, in 1853, by Benjamin Alvord and Jesse Applegate, and the

contracts for construction were let to Lindsay Applegate and Jesse Roberts. Camp Stewart was east of and near the present town of Central Point. A lieutenant of that name, of the regular army, was killed there by Indians about 1850 (this was told in 1912 by George W. Riddle, of Roseburg). This road was built with $20,000 appropriated by Congress in the spring of 1854 (*The Oregonian*, June 3, 1854). Extension of this road to Scottsburg was completed, about 1859, by General Joseph Hooker, who made a distinguished record in the Civil War. It was the long-used route between Willamette Valley and California.

Note 5, p. 79. Benjamin Alvord reached the rank of brigadier-general. He was paymaster of the department of Oregon, 1854–62. In 1862–65 he was in command of the department of Oregon. He was born at Rutland, Vermont, August 8, 1813; died October 17, 1884. He was held in high estimation in the Pacific Northwest, and Indian depredations in Eastern Oregon, after his departure, made his departure all the more regretted. For a biographical sketch, see *The Oregonian*, March 3, 1865.

Note 2, p. 80. George Horatio Derby (1823–61) was a humorous writer, and was on the staff of the commanding general of the department of the Pacific, 1854–56. He performed engineering service in which he suffered fatal sunstroke. He wrote burlesque sketches of the Pacific Coast entitled, *Phœnixiana* (1855) and *Squibob Papers* (1859). He was a native of Dedham, Massachusetts.

Note 4, p. 80. George Abernethy died May 2, 1877. See *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association for 1876, p. 68. His character is portrayed in various places in Bancroft's *History of Oregon*. See also *The Oregonian*, May 3, 5, 1877. He was long engaged in the merchandise business at Oregon City, in partnership with Hiram Clark, Thomas Pope and James R. Robb. The two latter withdrew in August, 1855. The firm suspended business in January, 1861. For biography of Abernethy, by Medorem Crawford, see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association of 1886, p. 37; for narrative of his pioneer period, see *The Oregonian*, December 2, 1895, p. 6; for defense of Abernethy against criticism by H. H. Bancroft, *ibid.*, March 17, 1887, p. 3, by Medorem Crawford. See vol. v, p. 216.

Note 6, p. 80. Dr. William Weatherford died at Portland May 17, 1880, aged sixty-five years. He came to Oregon in 1852, and opened a drug store at Lafayette. He came to Portland in 1855. His son, William, was drowned at Portland in 1862. For biography of Dr. Weatherford, see *The Oregonian*, May 18, 1880, p. 3.

Note 8, p. 80. Ransom Clark came to Oregon in 1843 with Lieutenant Frémont, and settled, in 1844, near Lafayette, in Yamhill County. Later he conducted a hotel at Linn City (his advertisement in *The Oregonian*, Octo-

First Brick House in Oregon, near Wheatland and Lee Mission, Built by George Gay in 1842

ber 8, 1853, and following), and then at Portland, where he was proprietor of the Columbian Hotel. In 1855 he took up a donation land claim near Walla Walla. He died at Portland May 24, 1859. He was born near Saint Johnsbury, Vermont, July 22, 1810. He was prominent in early Masonic activities.

Note 1, p. 81. Albert Alonzo Durham came to Oregon in 1847. He built a sawmill below Oregon City, which he sold. Then he built a sawmill at Oswego, where he did a large business until 1869. See advertisement of his sawmill at Oswego in *The Oregonian* in 1850–51. He was born in Genesee County, New York, March 15, 1814; died in Washington County, Oregon, April 4, 1898. His sons were: George H. Durham, born at Springfield, Illinois, December 4, 1843; R. L. Durham, born at Oregon City in 1849, Silas A. Durham, born at Oswego October 30, 1854; died September 22, 1898, at Portland. Their mother, Mrs. M. A. Durham, died November 14, 1904. R. L. Durham died January 22, 1916.

Note 4, p. 81. Edward D. Warbass settled at Old Cowlitz Landing, near Toledo, in 1850, and laid off a town which he called *Warbassport*, five miles below Toledo. He was born in Sussex County, New Jersey, in 1825, and in 1849 went to California by sea, and to Oregon in 1850. That year he opened a store at Astoria and two on Cowlitz River — the one at Monticello and the other at Cowlitz Farms. In 1855–56 he responded to the call by Governor Stevens for volunteers, and raised a company of eighty men, and was elected captain. See his advertisements running in *The Oregonian* in 1851. Warbassport is described in a letter of Thomas J. Dryer, in *The Oregonian*, July 17, 1852, as follows: "It is a good locality for a town of considerable importance, being at the head of canoe navigation, and at a point where the road to the Columbia River and Southern Oregon terminates. From this point, there is no serious difficulty in transit across to Puget Sound with wagons."

Note 6, p. 81. Francis A. Chenoweth settled at the Lower Cascades, in 1850, on the Washington side. In 1852 he was a member of the Oregon territorial legislature; in 1854, was speaker of the first Washington territorial legislature; in 1854, was named associate justice for the territory of Washington; in 1866 he was speaker in the Oregon legislature, representing Benton County. He was born in Ohio in 1819; died in King's Valley, Oregon, November 29, 1899.

Note 8, p. 81. J. G. Glenn was born at New Lisbon, Ohio, November 10, 1821; died September 6, 1888, at Portland. He came to Oregon in 1852. He was a dentist. His advertisement runs in *The Oregonian* in 1854–55, for dentistry at Lafayette.

Note 10, p. 81. D. C. Coleman was engaged in mercantile business at

Portland, 1853–58. He came to Portland in 1851, and later went to Sheridan. President Cleveland appointed him postmaster there. He was born in Kentucky in April, 1828. See his advertisement running in *The Oregonian* in 1851. He erected the second brick building at Portland in 1853, W. S. Ladd's being the first.

Note 11, p. 81. Thomas Frazar came to Portland in 1853, and conducted a mercantile business. He was a native of Duxbury, Massachusetts, born in 1813. He died June 23, 1890, near Forest Grove. He was appointed collector of internal revenue by President Lincoln. For biographical narrative, see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1890, pp. 55–60.

Note 12, p. 81. Cicero Hunt Lewis arrived in Portland in 1851. He was born at Cranbury, New Jersey, December 22, 1826. He died at Portland January 5, 1897. Lucius H. Allen, his partner, resided at San Francisco; died at San Rafael, California, December 5, 1887, aged seventy years. They came to Portland together in 1851. Their firm advertisement appears in *The Oregonian*, September 10, 1853, *et seq.* See vol. v, p. 232.

Note 13, p. 81. William Sargent Ladd came to Portland in 1851. He was born at Holland, Vermont, October 10, 1826; died at Portland January 6, 1893. In 1859, in partnership with C. E. Tilton, he established the bank of Ladd and Tilton. During many years he was foremost in financial and commercial affairs of the Pacific Northwest. The advertisement of W. S. Ladd and Company, hardware, groceries, paints and liquors, appears in *The Oregonian*, January 15, 1853, and in subsequent issues. He erected the first brick building at Portland in 1853 (*ibid.*, May 28, 1853) at what is now 105 Front Street. For his biography, *ibid.*, January 7, 1893, p. 1; his will, *ibid.*, January 15, 1893, p. 16. W. S. Ladd and Charles E. Tilton began a mercantile business at Portland in 1852. Ladd bought out Tilton in 1855. Mr. Ladd engaged extensively in farming; also in flour milling. He promoted the iron works at Oswego, and was a large owner of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company and the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company. He was mayor of Portland in 1854, and later a school director of Portland. He made large gifts to churches and charities, and supported liberally the Portland Library. See vol. v, pp. 194–96.

Note 1, p. 82. Josiah Failing opened a mercantile business on his arrival at Portland, in 1851. In 1853 he was elected mayor of Portland. He was a member of the city school board, 1856–61 and 1864–67. He was born July 9, 1806, at Fort Plain, New York; died at Portland August 14, 1877. His sons, Henry, Edward and James, have been leading figures in Portland affairs. See his advertisement of merchandise, in *The Oregonian*, December 6, 1851, *et seq.* See vol. v, pp. 225–26.

Note 3, p. 82. W. H. Barnhart came to Oregon in 1850; died at Portland

October 15, 1909, aged eighty-two years. See his advertisements, running in *The Oregonian* in 1851. See also vol. v, pp. 290–91.

Note 4, p. 82. George L. Story came to Portland in 1851 and engaged in the drug business until 1854. He then entered the paint and oil business at San Francisco, and, in 1862, returned to Portland to carry on the same business. In 1872 he was a member of the Portland city council, and, in 1874–76, was county clerk of Multnomah. He was a member of the Oregon legislature in 1885, 1891 and 1901. As fire commissioner, in 1883–91, he was an organizer of the Portland paid fire department. He was born at Manchester, Massachusetts, April 30, 1833. He died at Portland August 24, 1914.

Note 5, p. 82. Philip A. Marquam arrived at Portland in 1851. In 1862–70 he was county judge of Multnomah. In 1882 he was elected to the legislature. Marquam Hill, in South Portland, bears his name. He was born near Baltimore, Maryland, February 28, 1823. He died at Portland May 8, 1912. His wife, Emma Kern, died at Portland May 2, 1902, aged sixty-seven years. For editorial tribute, on his arrival at Portland, see *The Oregonian*, December 20, 1851.

Note 7, p. 82. Arthur Harrison Johnson was the leading meat dealer at Portland many years. He arrived at Portland in 1852, and soon formed a partnership with Richard S. Perkins in the butcher business. In 1862 Perkins retired and Johnson steadily expanded the business. He was born in London February 7, 1830; died at Oakland, California, April 16, 1894. For biography, see *The Oregonian*, April 22, 1894, p. 4.

Note 8, p. 82. Richard S. Perkins during many years engaged in the livestock trade. Later he entered the hotel business at Portland. He was born at Bristol, England, February 4, 1823; reached Portland in 1852; died at Portland April 29, 1902, aged seventy-nine years. His biography and portrait appear in *The Oregonian*, April 30, 1902.

Note 11, p. 82. Captain J. C. Ainsworth was born in Warren County, Ohio, June 6, 1822; died near Oakland, California, December 30, 1893. He was a foremost figure in early transportation activities of the Pacific Northwest. He came to Oregon in 1850. As a youth he entered the steamboat business on Mississippi River, and rose to the position of master of a passenger steamboat, plying up river from Saint Louis. He went to San Francisco in 1850, and soon afterwards came to Oregon to become master of the *Lot Whitcomb*. For the next thirty years he was a foremost figure in river transportation of the Columbia and Willamette rivers. He was the leading figure in the upbuilding of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. He moved to Oakland, California, in 1880. He was also active in the Northern Pacific Railroad and in construction of its Kalama-Tacoma line in

1870–73. As one of the promoters of Tacoma he invested funds there. He was one of the leading pioneers of his time. See vol. v, pp. 196–97.

Note 14, p. 82. Captain Richard Hoyt came to the Columbia River, in 1847, as mate of the bark *Whiton*. Later he returned and became a pioneer steamboat master and owner. He died February 18, 1862.

Note 15, p. 82. Captain Alexander Sinclair Murray was an important factor in early navigation in Oregon. He came to Oregon in 1851. He subsequently went to New South Wales. He was born in Scotland in 1827. He built the steamer *Portland* in 1853, which was wrecked at Willamette Falls March 17, 1857.

Note 1, p. 83. The steamer *Fenix* was pursued by ill luck, which its owners tried to cure by frequent changes of its name. It was first called *Shoalwater*, then *Fenix*, *Franklin*, and finally *Minnie Holmes*. In 1854 it had a boiler explosion. In 1858 it was turned into a floating sawmill at Salem by B. M. Du Rell, and, in 1860, was destroyed by fire.

Note 2, p. 83. The *Wallamet* was launched August 11, 1853, at Canemah, by Captain John McCrosky. It was a big side-wheeler, Mississippi type. In August, 1854, it was taken below Willamette Falls and run on the Astoria route, in opposition to the *Multnomah*. In October, 1854, it was sent to Sacramento River. Among its masters in Oregon were Charles Bennett (killed by Indians December 7, 1855, in the Battle of Walla Walla) and Absalom F. Hedges. An earlier boat, the *Willamette*, an iron propeller steamer, arrived from Philadelphia at Astoria, March 9, 1851, and in October, 1852, was taken to San Francisco, and later to China. In 1851 it connected with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company's vessel, *Columbia*, at Saint Helens.

Note 3, p. 83. The *Canemah* was built at Canemah, in 1851, by A. F. Hedges, Charles Bennett, Alanson Beers, Hamilton Campbell and John McCrosky. See advertisement in *The Oregonian*, December, 1851. Its boiler exploded August 8, 1853, near Champoeg. Theodore Wygant was master in 1852–53.

Note 4, p. 83. H. C. Leonard died at Portland December 18, 1916. John Green died at Portland July 20, 1897. Green was born at Ithaca, New York, October 10, 1817. He was a brother of Henry D. Green, of Portland, who died April 5, 1885; born at Ithaca, New York, in 1827. The firm, Leonard and Green, was established at Astoria in 1850, in which year the two men came to that place. See their advertisement in *The Oregonian*, May 13, 1852. In 1853 they were succeeded at Astoria by Henry D. Green and Washington Irving Leonard. At this time H. C. Leonard and John Green moved to Portland, where they established a wholesale business. Their firm dissolved in March, 1864. In 1859 they established the gas works at

Portland. Biography of John Green appears in *The Oregonian*, July 21, 1897; April 7, 1885, p. 3. For eulogy of H. D. Green, by T. B. Merry, *ibid.*, April 12, 1885.

Note 5, p. 83. George H. Williams came to Oregon, in 1853, as chief justice of the territory. He was a leading member of the Oregon constitutional convention. He was United States senator from Oregon, then attorney-general of the United States, and a member of the *Alabama* commission. For his reminiscences of Edward D. Baker, see *The Oregonian*, July 29, 1906, p. 41; of the Hayes-Tilden contest, August 19, 1906, p. 41; of Lincoln and Grant, June 2, 1895, p. 8; tribute to Dr. John McLoughlin, July 21, 1895, p. 20; recollections of the United States Senate, December 17, 1905, p. 41; December 24, 1905, p. 41; December 31, 1905, p. 43; November 26, 1905, p. 45; November 19, 1905, p. 39; December 3, 1905; December 10, 1905, p. 45; January 7, 1906, p. 45; January 14, 1906, p. 38; January 21, 1906, p. 40; January 28, 1906, p. 45; February 4, 1906, p. 45; February 11, 1906, p. 38; February 18, 1906, p. 38; February 25, 1906, p. 39; March 4, 1906, p. 41; March 11, 1906, p. 40; March 18, 1906, p. 45; March 25, 1906, p. 48; April 8, 1906, p. 44; April 15, 1906, p. 44; April 22, 1906, p. 39; May 6, 1906, p. 40; May 13, 1906, p. 33; May 20, 1906, p. 39; June 24, 1906, p. 44; July 1, 1906, p. 48; July 8, 1906, p. 41; July 15, 1906, p. 48; August 26, 1906, p. 45; September 2, 1906, p. 48. For narrative of the trial of Andrew Johnson, *ibid.*, October 27, 1895, p. 11; reminiscences of Washington, D.C., in the early sixties, *ibid.*, March 17, 1901, p. 22; political parties of Oregon, 1853–65, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. II, pp. 1–35. See vol. V, 163–71.

Note 6, p. 83. Matthew P. Deady became United States district judge soon after admission of Oregon as a state, in 1859, which place he held until his death. He came to Oregon in 1849, from Ohio. He was born in Talbot County, Maryland, May 12, 1824. He settled in Yamhill County in Oregon. In 1850 he was elected to the lower house of the territorial legislature, and, in 1851, to the upper house, of which he was presiding officer during two sessions. During 1853–59 he was associate justice of the supreme court of Oregon. In 1857 he was president of the constitutional convention. In 1862 he prepared a code of civil procedure, and, in 1863, a code of criminal procedure, both of which were enacted by the state legislature and are still in force. Later he compiled the laws of Oregon. Besides his judicial labors, Judge Deady did much literary work of high value. He wrote on many subjects of Oregon history. He died at Portland March 24, 1893. For a banquet speech by him on early growth of Oregon, see *The Oregonian*, May 27, 1886. For commentary by him on the pioneer laws of Oregon, *ibid.*, June 28, 1885, p. 4. For biography, *ibid.*, April 24, 1893, p. 6. See note, vol. I, p. 35; also vol. V, pp. 188–89.

Note 7, p. 83. Cyrus Olney was a native of Ohio. He was appointed supreme justice of Oregon Territory in 1853, and resigned in 1857. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857. He died at Astoria December 21, 1870, aged fifty-five years. The town of Olney, Clatsop County, bears his name. See vol. v, pp. 220–21.

Note 8, p. 83. The Reverend George H. Atkinson was a Congregational minister, a founder of Pacific University, and an organizer of public school work. He was the earliest representative, on the Pacific Coast, of the American Home Missionary Society. He arrived at Portland June 22, 1848, and settled at Oregon City, where he served fifteen years as minister of the Congregational Church, and organized the Clackamas Female Seminary. He preached his first sermon at Portland in June, 1849. In 1852 he secured the first funds for Pacific University, from the American College and Educational Society in New York. In 1849 he obtained establishment of a public school system from the legislature. He was school superintendent of Clackamas County one term, and of Multnomah County, two terms. From 1863 to 1872 he was minister of the First Congregational Church of Portland. He was a man of highest character and benevolence, and universally beloved. He was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, May 10, 1819; died at Portland February 25, 1889. See *The Oregonian*, April 4, 1865; February 26, 1889. For a history of Congregationalism in Oregon and his connection therewith, *ibid.*, February 6, 1910, by the Reverend D. B. Gray; biography, *ibid.*, May 22, 1892, p. 8; memorials to Dr. Atkinson, *ibid.*, March 5, 21, 1889; his narrative of the pioneer migration of 1848 to Oregon, *Transactions*, Oregon Pioneer Association, 1880, pp. 28–38. See vol. v, p. 229.

Note 9, p. 83. Edward Hamilton was appointed secretary of Oregon Territory by President Taylor. His tenure was August 18, 1850–May 14, 1853. He was county judge of Multnomah, 1858–62, 1871–74. He was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, October 3, 1801; died at Portland December 10, 1883. He lived in Ohio from about 1830 to 1850, where he published a newspaper at Portsmouth. He served in the Mexican War with General Taylor, and, in 1848, nominated Taylor for President in the Whig convention, at Philadelphia. See tribute to Hamilton in *The Oregonian* of December 14, 1883. He and Benjamin Stark formed a law partnership at Portland, January 1, 1854. For biographical narrative, by Matthew P. Deady, see *Transactions*, Oregon Pioneer Association, 1883, pp. 27–29.

Note 13, p. 83. The property of the Portland Academy and Female Seminary was finally disposed of to Willamette University. An advertisement appears in *The Oregonian* of April 24, 1852 (first appearing November 8, 1851), stating that the second quarter would begin February 4, 1852, under C. S. Kingsley and his wife. Originally the school was called *Portland*

Academy. The second school of that name started about 1889, at Portland, and suspended in 1915. The organization of 1854 comprised J. H. Wilbur, president; T. J. Dryer, vice president; C. S. Kingsley, secretary and principal; William S. Ladd, treasurer. For history of the school building, *ibid.*, March 16, 1902, p. 16; student statistics, *ibid.*, January 16, 1868, p. 3; officers and faculty, in 1867, *ibid.*, August 2, 1867, p. 3.

Note 1, p. 84. The Reverend Calvin S. Kingsley was one of the original trustees of Willamette University, appointed in 1853. He was a Methodist preacher. He came to Oregon in 1850 and, in 1863 or 1868, went to Boise, Idaho, where he became a lawyer, and died November 3, 1890, aged sixty-eight years. He was in charge of Portland Academy at its opening, November 17, 1851.

Note 3, p. 84. J. M. Keeler was school superintendent of Washington County in 1854. That county then included all Multnomah County west of Willamette River. He was provost marshal of Oregon in 1863. For his enrollment of Oregon counties, see *The Oregonian*, August 20, 1863. After the Civil War, Keeler moved to New York City, but visited Portland again in August, 1871. Later he moved to San Francisco, where he died January 28, 1890. He was principal of Tualatin Academy in 1852–56. He opened a private school at Portland May 19, 1856. See vol. v, p. 258.

Note 6, p. 84. Charles B. Pillow and Clark Drew came to Portland in 1850. Pillow died at Portland in 1857. Drew died at Puget Sound August 16, 1859. See *The Oregonian*, December 4, 1900, p. 24. Their advertisement ran *ibid.*, in 1851. Pillow continued the business alone in 1854, and became, in 1855, a lieutenant in the Yakima War. Drew continued in the jewelry business in 1856.

Note 1, p. 85. The name *Rickreall* is a perversion either of *La Creole*, an early name of the river, or of *Hyak Chuck*, of the Chinook jargon, meaning "swift water." The stream is usually called *Rickreall*, but some persons call it *La Creole*. A school at Dallas (La Creole Academy) retains the early name. This school was founded by Horace Lyman. See letter of J. T. Ford in *The Oregonian*, August 4, 1916, p. 8, on Indian origin of the name *Rickreall*. The school was chartered by the name *Rickreal*, by the territorial legislature, December 21, 1853. The name is given *Ricrall* in an advertisement in *The Oregonian*, February 7, 1852.

Note 5, p. 85. George C. Robbins came to Oregon in 1852. He was mayor of Portland in 1860. He was a member of the Portland council in 1855 and 1858. He died at San Diego, California, in October, 1907, aged eighty-four years (biography in *The Oregonian*, October 20, 1907). His advertisement as a jeweler appears, *ibid.*, April 16, 1853. For picture of his house in 1855, *ibid.*, January 12, 1902.

Note 2, p. 87. The Canyon Road, at the head of Jefferson Street, Portland, was first opened in the fall of 1849 (letter of Joseph S. Smith in *The Oregonian*, July 13, 1884). Citizens of Portland formed, for improvement of the road, in 1850, the Portland and Valley Plank Road Company, which was chartered by the legislature and organized at Lafayette July 30, 1851. Its directors were: Thomas Carter, A. J. Hembree, W. W. Chapman, George H. Flanders, J. W. Chambers. Z. C. Norton soon succeeded Chapman as director, and William M. King succeeded Carter as director and president. D. H. Lownsdale became president in 1851. Subscription for funds opened March 10, 1851, at Portland, Hillsboro, Lafayette, Nesmith's Mill (Rickreall), Marysville (Corvallis), Albany and Salem. Grading began in 1851. Stephen Coffin took the contract for laying the planks. The first plank was laid September 27, 1851, amid ceremonies. In September, 1851, Thomas Stephens became superintendent. For further work, see advertisements in *The Oregonian* in 1851. The work soon lapsed for lack of funds (article by George H. Himes, *ibid.*, August 14, 1902). The first plank was laid near the present Ladd School. Speakers on that occasion were William K. King, Frank Tilford, Thomas J. Dryer, Simon B. Mayre, W. W. Chapman. The route was surveyed by Daniel H. Lownsdale. The road was badly damaged by rains in the winter of 1851–52 (*ibid.*, January 10, 1852). A statement of the work on the road appears, *ibid.*, April 3, 1852. The sum of $14,593.83 was expended up to that time. On May 10, 1852, the third and fourth installments to stock subscriptions were called for. In the summer of 1852 a scandal, or rupture, occurred in the company, and new directors were elected (*ibid.*, August 7, 1852). An earlier road, built by F. W. Pettygrove, passed through what is now Washington Park, on the hills west of Portland. The annual report to the stockholders, in 1853, cited that the construction and the accounts had been conducted in a loose manner, and that the enterprise was a disappointment (*ibid.*, February 19, 1853). This report was signed by Stephen Coffin, D. K. Belknap and Simon B. Marye. Further improvement appears to have lapsed in 1853. In 1855 the United States district court ordered an assessment for unpaid stock up to eighty per cent (decision May 16, 1855). At the legislative session of 1855–56 a new company was authorized — the Portland and Tualatin Plains Plank Road Company — for which stock subscriptions were raised by W. S. Ladd, A. Campbell, Josiah Failing, W. Pomeroy, A. M. Starr, W. Mulkey, T. B. Trevett and W. S. Caldwell. In 1861, citizens of Washington County and Portland launched a project to improve the road (*ibid.*, June 21, 1861). Citizens at Forest Grove, June 18, 1862, adopted resolutions demanding improvement of this road (*ibid.*, June 21, 1862). A rival road from Tualatin Plains was opened to Springville, near Linnton, and

was in use in 1867. A company was incorporated to improve the Canyon Road (*ibid.*, March 4, 1867, p. 3; March 11, 1767, p. 3; April 2, 1867, p. 3; June 8, 1867, p. 3). The enterprise was rejuvenated again, in 1872, by incorporation of the Portland and Washington County Plank Road Company (*ibid.*, January 30, 1872, p. 3).

Note 1, p. 88. James B. Stephens came to Oregon in 1844, and next year settled on the site of East Portland. He started the historic Stark Street ferry, between the two banks of the Willamette. Stephens was very active, and accumulated and lost valuable property. He was born in Virginia in 1806; died at Portland March 22, 1889. Under charter of the Oregon Territory legislature of January 17, 1852, he operated a ferry by horse power. A new ferry boat (horse power) is mentioned in *The Oregonian*, October 15, 1856. Another new boat was built in 1862. For history of the Stark Street ferry, *ibid.*, November 29, 1895, p. 5; July 14, 1895, p. 8; December 24, 1906, p. 4; for picture of the house of James B. Stephens in East Portland, *ibid.*, September 19, 1898; for biography of his wife, Elizabeth, *ibid.*, April 28, 1887, p. 8.

Note 2, p. 88. Gideon Tibbetts came to Oregon in 1847. He first settled near the site of Corvallis, and, about 1849, moved to his donation land claim at Portland. He died August 5, 1887, aged seventy years. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, August 6, 1887.

Note 3, p. 88. Clinton Kelly was a Methodist preacher who came to Oregon in 1848. He was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, June 15, 1808; died at Portland June 19, 1875 (Oregon Pioneer Association *Transactions* of 1887, pp. 52–63). Kelly's Addition to Portland was platted by him (*The Oregonian*, January 6, 1872, p. 3). For biography of Clinton Kelly, *ibid.*, June 21, 1875, p. 3.

Note 2, p. 89. Sidney Harper Marsh, first president and organizer of Pacific University, came to Oregon, in 1853, to head that institution, then projected. George H. Atkinson selected Professor Marsh for the pioneer work. Marsh was descended from New England families active in college work. He was born at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, August 29, 1825; died at Forest Grove February 2, 1879. Professor Marsh was tireless in his work for Pacific University, and gave the best of his life to its upbuilding. He organized the university in 1854. See memorial pamphlet by the Reverend Myron Eells, 1881. Professor Marsh conferred the degree of master of arts on Mr. Scott in 1863 — the first graduate. Pacific University was an outgrowth of Tualatin Academy, which was organized in 1848 by the Congregational and Presbyterian associations of Oregon. See also "Origin of Pacific University," by James R. Robertson, Oregon Historical Society *Quarterly*, June, 1905, vol. VI, pp. 109–46. For his biography, see *The Ore-*

gonian, February 6, 1879, p. 3; September 20, 1879, p. 7. See memorial to his life and work, by Myron Eells, Horace Lyman and R. S. Stubbs, *ibid.*, September 20, 1879.

Note 3, p. 89. Erasmus D. Shattuck was one of the foremost jurists of Oregon. Through his recommendation, Mr. Scott was engaged, in 1865, for editorial work on *The Oregonian*. He came to Oregon in 1853 from New York, and conducted the Oregon City College and the Clackamas County Female Seminary in 1853–55. He served at Pacific University, as professor of ancient languages, beginning in 1855, was elected superintendent of schools for Washington County in 1855, and probate judge for the same county in 1856. In 1857 he was a member of the constitutional convention, and, in 1858, a member of the territorial legislature; in 1861 he was appointed United States attorney; in 1862–67 he was supreme and circuit judge; in 1874–78 he was a judge of the supreme court; in 1886 he was elected to the circuit court, and served until 1898. He also served in the Portland city council and on the school board of Portland. He was an able jurist, a scholar, a wide reader and a forceful speaker. He was born at Bakersfield, Vermont, December 31, 1824; died at Portland July 26, 1900. See various estimates of his work and character in *The Oregonian*, July 6, 1898. For tributes to him in 1896, *ibid.*, January 1, 1896; see vol. v, p. 281.

Note 2, p. 91. The *Senorita* was built in 1855 at Oregon City, by Captain Richard Hoyt and others, out of the remains of the *Gazelle*, which was wrecked by a boiler explosion at Canemah, April 8, 1854. The *Señorita* was launched August 11, 1855, and plied the Lower Willamette and Columbia rivers until 1859, when it was badly damaged on a trip to the Cascades. It was soon afterwards dismantled.

Note 3, p. 91. The *Mary* was built above the Cascades. It was a small side-wheel steamer, built by Bradford and Company and Captain Lawrence W. Coe, who acted as master for a time. Captain Coe and Robert R. Thompson merged their interests and the Oregon Steam Navigation Company was later evolved. See *Marine History of the Pacific Northwest*, by E. W. Wright, p. 51.

Note 4, p. 91. The steamer *Belle* was launched August 18, 1853, at Oregon City, by Captain W. H. Troup and T. V. Smith, engineer, for Captain W. B. Wells and Richard Williams; its first trip, November 1, 1853. In 1855 Captain Wells operated the boat on the Cascades route, and, in 1856–57, Captain Williams ran it on that route, in connection with the *Mary*, above the Cascades. The *Belle* was absorbed by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. It was broken up in 1869. See Wright's *Marine History of the Pacific Northwest.*

Note 5, p. 91. The steamer *Portland* was launched July 2, 1853, and,

until October, 1856, ran on the Lower Willamette and Columbia. It was then taken above Willamette Falls. On March 17, 1857, it was swept over Willamette Falls and wrecked. Captain Archibald Jamieson and two other men were drowned.

Note 6, p. 91. The steamer *Enterprise* was launched September 29, 1855, at Canemah, for the Upper Willamette trade, by Captain Archibald Jamieson, Captain Alexander Sinclair Murray, Amory Holbrook and John Torrence. In July, 1858, Captain Tom Wright took the boat to Fraser River. In 1859 he took it to Gray's Harbor. The machinery was shipped to China.

Note 8, p. 91. The *Multnomah* was a well-known boat during many years. It was shipped from the East, "knocked down," in the bark *Success*, Captain William Irving, in 1851, and was "set up" at Canemah for the Upper Willamette trade. In that year the boat operated up to Salem and also up to Dayton. In May, 1852, it was taken below Willamette Falls. During a number of years it was owned and operated by Captain Richard Hoyt. On the death of Captain Hoyt, in 1863, it passed into control of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. In 1864 it was dismantled.

Note 9, p. 91. The steamer *Jennie Clark* was the first stern-wheel boat in the Pacific Northwest. It was built in 1854–55 by Jacob Kamm, Captain J. C. Ainsworth, George Abernethy, and Hiram Clark, at Milwaukie, where the *Lot Whitcomb* was built in 1850. It began running between Portland and Oregon City in February, 1855. Captain Ainsworth was the first master. It was acquired by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, which put it on the "seaside run" to Clatsop Landing in 1862, as the first "beach boat." It was dismantled in 1863.

Note 11, p. 91. Jacob Kamm was a highly successful steamboat man, on the Willamette and Columbia rivers, more than sixty years. He came to Oregon in 1850 from the Sacramento River, induced by Lot Whitcomb. He placed the machinery in the steamer *Lot Whitcomb*, and was its engineer. Subsequently he built the *Jennie Clark* and the *Carrie Ladd*. He became a large stockholder in the Oregon Steam Navigation Company and chief engineer of its fleet. Later he built and operated a number of independent steamboats. Mr. Kamm was born in Switzerland in 1823. While young he began work as steamboat engineer on the Mississippi, and, in 1849, went to California. He died at Portland December 14, 1912.

Note 12, p. 91. George A. Pease was active, during many years, in river transportation on the Willamette and Columbia rivers. His son, Archie Pease, was a prominent river pilot, and died August 27, 1919. George A. Pease came to Oregon in 1850 from New York, via San Francisco. In the early pioneer days of Oregon he was captain of many well-known steam-

boats. He was born near Albany, New York, September 20, 1830, and died January 22, 1919.

Note 1, p. 92. The *Lot Whitcomb*, launched at Milwaukie December 25, 1850, was the second steamboat built in Oregon. The first was the *Columbia*, a little side-wheeler which was built at Upper Astoria, and made its trial trip July 3, 1850. Lot Whitcomb was founder of the town of Milwaukie. He died there March 31, 1857, aged forty-nine years. The first owners of the boat were S. S. White, Berryman Jennings and Lot Whitcomb. The machinery came from New Orleans, through San Francisco, and was set up by Jacob Kamm. Captain J. C. Ainsworth came to Oregon to command the boat. The *Whitcomb* plied the Willamette and Columbia until August, 1854, when it was sold to the California Steam Navigation Company, which took it to San Francisco in charge of Captain George Flavel and Captain Ainsworth. It ran many years on Sacramento River as the *Annie Abernethy*. Whitcomb came to Milwaukie in 1847. On April 9, 1851, the *Lot Whitcomb* defeated the ocean vessel *Goliah*, in a race from Astoria to Portland. See *The Oregonian*, April 12, 1851. The *Lot Whitcomb* initiated excursions on Columbia River in 1851. These trips took one day each way between Oregon City and Cascades. In 1852 the steamboat made two round trips a week between Oregon City and Astoria. For narrative of the launching of the *Lot Whitcomb*, *ibid.*, December 28, 1888, p. 8.

Note 3, p. 92. Captain E. W. Baughman began his steamboat career, in 1851, as fireman on the *Lot Whitcomb*. He rose to the grade of captain, and was master of numerous boats on the Columbia and Willamette rivers. He also served at Puget Sound, and on Fraser River. He was born in Fulton County, Illinois, in 1835; came to Oregon in 1850; died December 5, 1921.

Note 4, p. 92. In 1852 the steamboats on the Lower Willamette River were the *Willamette*, *Lot Whitcomb*, *Multnomah*, *James P. Flint*, *Washington* and *Eagle*. For list of steamers in 1873, see the *Bulletin*, January 28, 1873. For history of pioneer navigation of Willamette River, see *The Oregonian*, November 11, 1900, p. 25; November 18, 1900, p. 25; December 4, 1900, p. 17. The Yamhill River locks were first opened September 21, 1900, by Captain Wm. C. Langfitt, United States engineers. Improvement of Yamhill River in 1872 was undertaken by the Yamhill Transportation and Manufacturing Company (*ibid.*, February 23, 1872, p. 1). The Oregon City locks were opened January 1, 1873. Tualatin River navigation was facilitated in 1872 by connecting the river with Oswego Lake (Sucker Lake), by means of a canal. The steamer *Onward* was the first on Oswego Lake. A portage, between the lake and the Willamette River, made connection with steamboats on the latter stream. For completion of the canal, see *The Ore-*

gonian, October 22, 1872, p. 3; November 26, 1872, p. 3; Portland *Bulletin*, January 1, 1873, p. 3. Navigation of Tualatin River to Hillsboro was accomplished in 1867 (*ibid.*, February 26, 1867, p. 3; April 1, 1867, p. 2; July 31, 1867, p. 3; October 6, 1868, p. 3). Locks were projected in 1869 (*ibid.*, May 10, 1869, p. 3; May 11, 1869, p. 3). This navigation was displaced by the Oregon Central Railroad in 1871. The first steamer arrived at Harrisburg, the *Governor Grover*, March 17, 1873. For history of steam navigation in Oregon, see *The Oregonian*, January 8, 1870, p. 2; January 13, 1870, p. 1; January 19, 1870, p. 1; January 22, 1870, p. 2; January 25, 1870, p. 1; history on Upper Willamette River, *ibid.*, November 24, 1889, p. 9.

CHAPTER XVIII

Note 1, p. 97. Elwood Evans wrote much on historical matters of the Pacific Northwest. He came to Oregon in 1851, via Panama, and went to Steilacoom, then in Oregon Territory, where he arrived November 11, 1851. He went back to Washington, D.C., in 1852, and there met Peter Skene Ogden, who was there on business of the Hudson's Bay Company. Evans returned to Washington Territory in 1853, as aide to Governor Isaac I. Stevens. Mr. Evans was a lawyer and a public speaker of rare ability. He was born at Philadelphia December 29, 1828; died at Tacoma January 28, 1898. He was appointed secretary of Washington Territory in November, 1862. His biography appears in *The Oregonian*, January 29, 1898, p. 3.

CHAPTER XIX

Note 3, p. 104. John Gibbon, brigadier-general, was a distinguished soldier of the Civil War, on the Union side. On August 9, 1877, in the battle with Nez Percés at Big Hole Pass, he was wounded. In 1885–86 he was in command of the department of the Columbia, at Vancouver, Washington, and there had charge of suppression of anti-Chinese riots in Washington Territory. Gibbon served in the Mexican War. In the Civil War he took part in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Petersburg, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor. He was wounded at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. He was born in 1827. He died February 6, 1896. He held the rank of colonel in 1877.

Note 4, p. 104. The Nez Percés, also called *Chopunnish*, are of the Shahaptian family, and their habitat was what is now Western Idaho, Northeastern Oregon and Southeastern Washington, or Lower Snake River and its tributaries. Lewis and Clark mentioned the "pierced noses" of the Chopunnish (journals by Thwaites, vol. III, p. 144). Another name of the Nez

Percés was *Ayaways*, which has several variations. They were also called *Sahaptins*. The Nez Percés were a superior tribe of Indians, physically and mentally. Their women were selected, by many of the early fur hunters, for wives. Ross Cox, in his *Adventures on the Columbia River*, mentions the *Nez Percés* and the "Pierced Noses," vol. II, p. 108. Lewis and Clark mention *Chymnapos, Chimnapum* and *Chimnahpoms* (Thwaites, pp. 331, 333–34). John Work, in his journal of 1825, speaks of the *Nezperces*. For items and details of the Nez Percés Indians, by H. S. Lyman, see the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, pp. 287–303. "Pierced Noses" is not a true designation, because the tribe did not pierce noses as a habit, and members did so only in isolated cases, if at all. Early explorers, who describe the tribe, do not mention the custom. Other Shahaptian tribes were Walla Walla, Klickitat, Yakima, Palouse.

Note 1, p. 105. Oliver Otis Howard commanded the department of the Columbia in 1874–80. He arrived at Portland August 25, 1874. He conducted the campaign against Chief Joseph with persistent energy. He was held in high esteem in the Pacific Northwest. He served through the Civil War, and General Sherman, after the battles of Missionary Ridge and Chattanooga, commended Howard as "exhibiting the highest and most chivalrous traits of the soldier." Howard lost his right arm in the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862. He led the right wing during Sherman's march to the sea. He died in 1909. After his successful campaign against Chief Joseph, General Howard was tendered a reception at Portland, Novem ber 12, 1877. He visited Portland in October, 1901 (*The Oregonian*, October 8, 1901). For his biography, *ibid.*, July 15, 1876.

Note 1, p. 109. George A. Custer, with his cavalry command, was lost in an impetuous charge, June 25, 1876, against the Sioux Indians and their allies. His 260 men were surrounded and killed by an overwhelming number of Indians.

Note 2, p. 109. The bitter root (*lewisia rediviva*) is the state flower of Montana, adopted in 1895. Its flower is rose red, and its roots, containing much starch, were a valuable food to the Indians. The plant belongs to the purslane family. A specimen was taken by Meriwether Lewis and named for him by the botanist, Pursh. The name is that also of a mountain chain and a river valley. For description, see *Montana Agricultural College Science Series*, vol. I, no. 1, November, 1904; *National Geographic Magazine*, vol. XXXI, pp. 489–90.

Note 1, p. 110. The camas root has a sweet flavor, and was eaten by the Indians, when raw or when cooked; it is cooked whole, or dried. There were many variations of the name: *quamash*, of Lewis and Clark (journals by Coues, p. 603), *quamas, kamash, kamas, comash, commis, commos*. The New

Latin name is *camassia.* Two Western species grow in moist prairies, *esculenta* and *leichlini.* See Coues' Lewis and Clark journals, p. 604. It is a bulbous root, dug in June and July. See also Thwaites' Lewis and Clark journals, vol. III, p. 78. Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist,* January, 1892, p. 29, says *camas* is from the Nootka word *chamass,* "which Jewitt says means 'fruit, sweet, pleasant to taste.'" The camas is sometimes called wild hyacinth. The camas prairies of the western slopes of the Rocky Mountains were long famous. From *camas,* villages have been named in Frémont County, Idaho, Missoula County, Montana, and Clarke County, Washington; also Camas Valley, in Douglas County, Oregon, and a town, Kamas, in Summit County, Utah.

Camas Prairie is an elevated plateau of fertile farming land, forty miles southeast of Lewiston, Idaho. The Indian trail leading from the lower Nez Percés, on Lapwai and Sweetwater creeks, to the upper Nez Percés at Kamiah, on the south fork of Clearwater, crossed this prairie. Lewis and Clark passed that way on their return trip, in the spring of 1806. The prairie was settled upon very early in the mining days, being on the line of travel between Lewiston and some of the placer mines, and on the trail leading down White Bird Canyon to Salmon River crossing. The prairie lies between Salmon River and Clearwater River, south of Lawyer Canyon. The town of Grangeville stands at one end of the prairie and that of Cottonwood at the other. Camas Prairie is often described as of larger dimensions to the west and north.

CHAPTER XX

Note 2, p. 115. G. L. Deffenbaugh had two letters in *The Oregonian,* June 4 and 30, 1885; Eells, one letter, June 16; Parker, two letters, May 21 and June 4. Parker's first letter condemned the community and tribal tenure of lands in Indian reservations, and the Government's official "watching, nursing and guarding" of Indians; urged landholding in severalty, abolition of reservations and tribal systems and treatment of Indians individually, so as to give them incentives to industry. Parker remarked: "The Indian policy of the Government has been run by churches and philanthropists, and, between them, the Indian has been demoralized almost beyond the possibility of redemption. . . . The Indian agents, as a rule, are simply made wet-nurses of their respective church organizations. . . . Under the existing policy, controlled, as it is, by the churches and alleged philanthropists, the Indian is a vagabond on the face of the earth." The Deffenbaugh letter, published June 4, and the Eells letter, published June 16, replied that missionary efforts of the Presbyterian, Congregational and

Methodist churches had been working for lands in severalty, individual independence for Indians, and abolition of tribal relations. Deffenbaugh offered a series of resolutions adopted by the Presbyterian Church along these lines. Parker came back with a letter (*ibid.*, June 16, 1885), declaring that the policy of the Government toward Indians, during the past twenty years, had been that of the churches; that the policy had proved wrong; that it had worked no improvement of Indians, nor advancement of civilization among them; that Indians needed industry more than religion, plow more than prayer book, hoe more than hymn book; that the plan of farming out the agency of the Nez Percés to Presbyterians and that of Umatillas to Catholics, was absurd and un-American. Deffenbaugh made answer (*ibid.*, June 30), defending the work of missionaries among Indians.

CHAPTER XXV

Note 2, p. 137. Stephen Watts Kearny (1794–1848), major-general, conquered New Mexico in 1846 and entered California, where he held the office of governor between March and June, 1847. In 1848 he was made governor of Mexico City, where he died.

Note 3, p. 137. George Wright (1803–1865), brigadier-general, was a vigorous soldier in quelling Indians of the Pacific Northwest. He came to the Pacific Northwest in 1852, as a major in the Fifth Infantry, and had a leading part in the Indian wars of 1855–58. In 1861 he was transferred to San Francisco, and, in 1865, was ordered back to Oregon. He was lost with the *Brother Jonathan*, which was wrecked off Crescent City, July 30, 1865. See *The Oregonian*, August 2, 1865; Wright's *Marine History*, p. 131. He graduated from West Point in 1822, and served with distinction in the Mexican War. He was brevetted brigadier-general December 19, 1864. The loss of this vessel made great commotion at Portland, between which city and San Francisco it had been plying during some five years. For narrative of the river steamer *Colonel Wright*, see *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. VII, pp. 126–32, by Lulu Donnell Crandall.

Note 4, p. 137. Edward Jevnor Steptoe, lieutenant-colonel, was badly defeated near the present town of Rosalia, Washington, by Indians of the Spokane, Palouse and Cœur d'Alene tribes, on May 17, 1858. Steptoe Butte has been named since. Steptoe lacked judgment and efficiency in dealing with the savages. He was born at Bedford County, Virginia, in 1816; graduated at West Point, 1837; served in Mexican War; was ordered to Pacific Coast, 1854; was at Fort Vancouver in 1856; died April 16, 1865; was buried at Lynchburg, Virginia. Walla Walla was first called Steptoe City. For a story of his defeat, see *The Oregonian*, January 6, 1901, p. 8;

May 29, 1858; May 16, 1886; January 6, 1901, p. 8. For narrative of Steptoe's battle, see the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. II, pp. 333–43, by S. F. Chadwick.

Note 5, p. 137. Andrew J. Smith (1814–1897), afterwards major-general, fought in the Civil War on the Union side. He commanded a corps at the Battle of Nashville, December 15–16, 1864, and in operations against Mobile, March and April, 1865. In 1853 Captain Smith marched from Port Orford, Oregon, to where Joseph Lane was then making a treaty with Rogue River Indians at Table Rock, thereby rendering important service to the whites. During the next eight years, Smith was in frequent service in affairs in the Indian wars in various parts of the Northwest.

Note 6, p. 137. Major Edward H. Fitzgerald rendered important service in the Indian wars of 1853 and 1855. He was brevetted major September 13, 1847, for gallant service at Chapultepec. He died January 9, 1860.

Note 7, p. 137. Philip Kearny, major-general, afforded settlers of Rogue River valuable aid in 1851 in fighting Indians. Kearny was then on his way from Fort Vancouver to Benicia, California. He was then a major. In 1861 he became a brigadier-general in the Union army. He was killed at Chantilly September 1, 1862. He lost his left arm near Mexico City in 1847. For narrative of Indian battles near Table Rock in 1852, see *The Oregonian*, August 7, 1852.

Note 1, p. 138. Philip Henry Sheridan, as lieutenant, did efficient and courageous work against the Indians at the Cascades in 1856. He arrived at Fort Vancouver in October, 1855, from California, and remained in Oregon and Washington until the outbreak of the Civil War. The town of Sheridan, in Yamhill County, where he was one time stationed, bears his name. He was stationed at Fort Hoskins in 1857, fourteen miles west of Corvallis, as quartermaster and commissary. He visited Portland, Salem and Yamhill County in 1875; arrived at Portland August 31; departed for California September 8. See his *Memoirs* for narrative of the Yakima War; also, *The Oregonian*, December 9, 1888; December 23, 1888.

Note 2, p. 138. James W. Nesmith was United States senator for Oregon from March 4, 1861, to March 3, 1867. He and Representative William Higby, of California, as a subcommittee, reported on Indian matters of Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Nevada and California. The joint committee was appointed by resolution of Congress, dated March 3, 1865. The committee reported to the Senate January 26, 1867. See *Congressional Globe.*

Note 4, p. 138. The Siletz Indians were the southernmost Salishan tribe on the coast. The name now designates all the tribes on the Siletz reservation — Athapascan, Yakonan, Kusan, Takilman, Shastan and Shahap-

tian linguistic families. The name has been spelled *Celetse, Neselitch, Sailetc.*

Note 2, p. 139. The Blue Mountains were probably so named by David Thompson, of the North West Company, who, in his journal, August 8, 1811, wrote: "Beginning of course, see the *Blue Mountains*, between the Shawpatin and the Snake Indians" (T. C. Elliott, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xv, pp. 57, 121). Alexander Ross, J. K. Townsend, David Douglas, Peter Skene Ogden, John Work and others use the name. The Reverend Gustavus Hines, in *Oregon, Its History, Conditions and Prospects*, p. 323, says: "As you approach the Blue Mountains on the south, particularly on the Umatilla and Walla Walla rivers, the hills disappear, and you find yourself passing over a beautiful level country, about twenty-five or thirty miles broad, on the farther borders of which rise, with indescribable beauty and grandeur, that range which, from its azure-like appearance, has been called the *Blue Mountains*."

Note 4, p. 139. The early settlers in the Oregon Country, or at least most of them, were divided into two classes by the Indians — "King George men," meaning the employees of the North West and Hudson's Bay companies, both British corporations; and "Boston men," meaning the Americans. The term *Boston* came from the ship of that name which sailed from Boston, Massachusetts, in September, 1802, reached Nootka Sound in March, 1803, and was captured by the Nootka Indians in the latter part of that month, and all the crew murdered except two — John R. Jewitt, an armorer, and John Thompson, a sail maker, whose lives were spared because it was found by the Indians that they were "skookum medicine" men; that is, the one could make implements of warfare out of cold steel and the other could attach wings to their boats. These men were rescued by Captain Samuel Hill, of the brig *Lydia*, of Boston, in the latter part of 1805.

Note 2, p. 140. The common and usual origin assigned to *Kettle Falls* is that it comes from the French word *chaudière*, meaning "boiling," as applied to the water below the falls. The French-Canadian voyageurs applied the name *chaudière* to these falls. This has been varied, by Simpson, as meaning the pot holes that have been bored out in the soft rock of the ledge by pebbles or rocks that are lodged and whirled around by the eddying and swirling current. See Simpson's *Journey Round the World*, vol. I, p. 153. These falls were first mentioned by white men in the journal of David Thompson, in 1810 or 1811, and then called by him the native name *ilth-koy-ape*, a Salish appellation from *ilth-kape*, meaning "kettle," and *hoy-ape*, meaning "trap" or "net," and hence the falls, where the Indians resorted in great numbers, from many directions, to catch salmon in the

basket trap, or kettle trap. The basket was hung on the end of a pole and held under the edge of the falling water, and the fish fell back into it, and the catch there was enormous. This method of fishing was peculiar to these falls.

Note 5, p. 141. John Switzler brought his family to Oregon, from Missouri, in 1845, and settled on the south side of the Columbia River, opposite Vancouver, Washington, and north of Woodlawn, which is a part of the city of Portland. This was the old landing of the Vancouver ferry. His land claim comprised 540.36 acres, and his son's (Joseph R.), adjoining, comprised 411.71 acres. See map of W. W. Chapman, surveyor-general of Oregon, dated September 20, 1860, Eugene, Oregon, in the surveyor-general's office at Portland, Oregon. Joseph R. Switzler's patent was dated October 31, 1862. Proof of settlement began January 15, 1861.

John Switzler was born in Orange County, Virginia, September 29, 1789. His parents were George Switzler and Charity Denig Switzler, the latter of Pennsylvania. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Randolph and Elizabeth Lee, in 1811. He served in the War of 1812. Their three children were Elizabeth, Greenville and Sarah. Greenville died in Missouri. Sarah became the wife of Andrew Wilson, and their daughter is the wife of Jesse Thomas Bowles, of Portland, Oregon. John Switzler died in 1856.

John Switzler's wife, Elizabeth, died in 1826, and he married Marie Robinson, of Warrensburg, Missouri, April 12, 1827. They lived in Saline County, Missouri, until 1845, and their eight children were born there — four boys and four girls. The boys were Joseph Robinson, Jehu Robinson, William B. G. and John B. The girls were Mary Ann Margaret, Cynthia Charity, Martha Frances and Harriet Jane. Margaret died at eighteen years. Cynthia Charity married John Wirt Nye, and then Benjamin F. Shaw. She died at Vancouver, Washington. Martha Frances died at Vancouver, Washington. Harriet Jane married Adam Wirt Nye.

Joseph R. Switzler was born September 26, 1829. He died in 1869. He married Mary Wolf, and their children were John, Frank, Robert, Sarah and Josie.

Jehu R. Switzler was born September 3, 1831. His first wife was Margaret Eleanor Nye, and their daughter, Idyl, is the wife of R. M. Turner, of Pendleton, Oregon. Jehu R. Switzler sold the land claim which he had bought from his father's estate, in 1876, and moved to the north bank of the Columbia River, opposite Umatilla, Oregon. He and his two brothers, William and John, engaged in horse raising on a large scale as Switzler Brothers, in the country known as Horse Heaven, between the Columbia and Yakima rivers in Washington. He married Elizabeth Kuykendall in 1877. He died at Mesa, Arizona, February 4, 1908, and was buried there. He participated in the Indian fight at Cascades in March, 1856.

William B. G. Switzler was born December 7, 1834. He married Elizabeth Hale, and moved to Pendleton, Oregon, in 1870. He later married Ellen Catherine O'Hearn. Their children were Edward, Manah and Elizabeth. He became a merchant and engaged in the horse business. He died at Pendleton, in 1881.

John B. Switzler was born May 16, 1839, and lives at Umatilla, Oregon (1920). He married Mary Ann Smoot, in Montana, January 3, 1866, and lived at Los Angeles, California. He went to Eastern Oregon in 1875 and made his home on Switzler's Island, in the Columbia River, in Umatilla County. Later he lived at Walla Walla, then at Portland, and finally returned to Umatilla County, where his wife died April 20, 1914. Their children are Adelia Gertrude (Mrs. Oliver Renwic Ferrell, of Yakima, Washington), Minnie May (Mrs. Frank B. Sharpstein, of Walla Walla), William H., of Benton County, Washington, and Eva Lena (Mrs. H. N. Dryer, of Sunnyside, Washington).

John Switzler, Sr., was well known in early Oregon. He began the ferry business on Columbia River in 1846. His son, Joseph, operated the ferry many years.

Note 6, p. 141. Gabriel James Rains was born in North Carolina in 1803; graduated at West Point in 1827; served in Mexican War; joined the Confederate army in 1861 as brigadier-general; died September 6, 1881. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, November 19, 1890, p. 6; *ibid.*, November 21, 1890, p. 6; November 29, 1890, p. 6: June 29, 1878, p. 3.

Note 2, p. 142. Edward O. C. Ord was engaged in the Indian war of 1856 in Southern Oregon, with the rank of captain. In 1858 he served as captain under Colonel George Wright, against Indians of the Spokane, Cœur d'Alene, Palouse and Pend Oreille tribes, after Steptoe's defeat, and was active in winning the Battle of Spokane Plains, September 5, of that year. In the Civil War, Ord attained the rank of major-general. He served with distinction at Vicksburg and Appomattox. Ord was born in Maryland in 1818; graduated at West Point in 1839; died July 22, 1883.

Note 3, p. 142. The blockhouse at Upper Cascades, on the Washington shore of Columbia River, was built in the fall of 1856, under Lieutenant Henry C. Hodges, afterwards brigadier-general. The structure wasted away in course of time. The site was opposite the lower end of Cascade Locks. The middle blockhouse, about three-fourths of a mile below, at Sheridan's Point, was built in 1855, by Captain Wallen. The Indian attack of March, 1856, took place at the middle blockhouse, not at the upper. It succumbed to the ravages of time and encroachment of the river. The lower blockhouse, about six miles below the upper blockhouse, was built early in 1855. These three blockhouses were used, by United States soldiers, as

forts against the Indians. For account of the lower blockhouse, see *The Oregonian*, July 20, 1890. This account erroneously says the structure was built in the spring of 1856. For narrative of the fight with Indians, in March, 1856, see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1896, pp. 71–90. See also references in Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 331.

CHAPTER XXVI

Note 2, p. 149. Jonathan Carver outfitted at Mackinaw and went to Green Bay, on Lake Michigan, and from there, by portage and river, to the Mississippi at Prairie du Chien, and then up the Mississippi to the Saint Peter, to spend the winter of 1766–67. He returned by way of Lake Superior, in 1767.

Carver's *Travels* have been criticised as to their originality, and questions of plagiarism have been discussed by historical and literary authorities for many years. He is alleged to have plagiarized freely the writings of Charlevoix, Lahontan and James Adair, and parallelisms have been freely quoted. For narrative of Carver's travels and discussion of this "plagiarism," see *The American Historical Review*, vol. XI, pp. 287–302, by Edward Gaylord Bourne. See also *Bibliography of Carver's Travels* (1910) and *Additional Data* (1913), by John Thomas Lee, published by the Wisconsin Historical Society. For details of Carver's family and of his birth, see *The Wisconsin Magazine of History*, vol. III, no. 3, p. 229, by William Browning.

CHAPTER XXVII

Note 1, p. 162. The Clackamas Indians were a Chinookan tribe, living on Clackamas River. The remnants of the tribe were moved to the Grand Ronde reservation. They were formerly a large tribe. Besides the forms of the name given on page 162 of volume II, there are: *Klackamus*, in George Wilkes' *History of Oregon* and on Charles Wilkes' map of 1841; *Clackamus; Nekamus*, in Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 320; *Klackamas*, in Townsend's *Narrative; Akimmash, Clackamis, Clackamos, Clackemus, Clackemurs, Clackamers, Klackamat, Thlakeimas, Tlakimish*, and many others.

Note 3, p. 162. The Yamhill Indians are of the Kalapooian family, formerly living on Yamhill River, in Yamhill County. The remnants of the tribes are at Siletz. Lee and Frost, in *Ten Years in Oregon*, give *Yam-hill*, p. 90. Slacum, in *Senate Documents*, No. 24, Twenty-fifth Congress, second session, vol. I, p. 15 (1837), gives *Yamstills*. John Work gives *Yamhill*, in 1834.

Note 5, p. 162. The Santiam Indians were a Kalapooian tribe, living on

the Santiam River. The remnants were moved to Grand Ronde reservation in 1906. Variant forms of the name are: *Ahalapam, Sandeam, Santaims, Santainas, Santian, Santains, Sandeham.*

Note 2, p. 163. *Umpqua* was the Indian name of the locality of Umpqua River, and the name came to be applied both to the river and to an Indian tribe; given as *Umptqua*, or *Arguilas* River, by David Douglas, in 1824, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. VI, pp. 82, 84, 95. Fort Umpqua was established by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1832, on Umpqua River, opposite Elk Creek; Alexander Ross gives *Impqua* in his *First Settlers on the Columbia River*, p. 237, and *Umpqua* in his *Fur Hunters*, vol. II, p. 108. Wilkes' map (1841) shows *Umpqua*. Meek gives *Yampequaws* in House of Representatives *Executive Documents*, 36, Thirtieth Congress, first session (1848), p. 10; Schoolcraft gives *Unikwa* in *Indian Tribes* (1851), vol. I, p. 437; Hale gives *Umguas* in "Ethnology and Philology" (1846), p. 198, and *Umpqua* and *Umkwa*, p. 204. The Umpquas are classed as an Athapascan tribe of the Upper Umpqua River.

Alsea is a corruption of *Alsi*, the original name of a Yakonan tribe that lived at the mouth of Alsea River. Lewis and Clark give *Ulseah.* Duflot de Mofras gives *Alsiias* in his *Exploration* (1844), vol. II, p. 335. The name has numerous variations.

Siuslaw was the name of a locality, tribe or chief, and has become the name of a river in Western Oregon. The Siuslaws are classed as a Yakonan tribe. Samuel Parker, in his journal (1838), gives *Saliutla;* Lewis and Clark give *Sheastuckles;* Hale gives *Saiustkla* in Wilkes' *Exploring Expedition*, vol. VI, p. 204; also *Saiustkla, ibid.*, p. 221. Gibbs gives *Sciuslaw* in "Coast Tribes of Oregon." The name has many other variations.

The Yaquinas were a small tribe of the Yakonan family, formerly living about Yaquina Bay. Hale gives the name as *Iakon* and *Yakone, Ethnology and Philology* (1846), p. 218; Lewis and Clark gave *Youikeones* and *Youkone;* Wilkes' *Western America* (1849) gives *Yacone.* Another form of the word is *Acona* (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 320).

The Nehalem Indians were a Salish tribe, formerly living on Nehalem River. Duflot de Mofras gives the name as *Nehalem* in *Exploration* (1844), vol. II, p. 104. The name is *Naalem* in Senate *Executive Documents* 39, Thirty-second Congress, first session, p. 2 (1852); *Ne-ay-lem* in Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 323, by Silas B. Smith. For note on the pioneer settlement of Nehalem Valley, see vol. II, pp. 179–80 of this compilation.

Necanicum was *Ne-hay-ne-hum*, the name of an Indian lodge on Necanicum River, in Clatsop County, near the ocean. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 21, by H. S. Lyman. The name is given as *Nekonikon* in *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association, 1887, p. 86.

Note 3, p. 163. *Nasel* is the name of a river flowing into Willapa Bay in the south central part of Pacific County, and of a town by the same name near the mouth of the river. George Gibbs called it *Nasal River* (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, vol. I, p. 465). James G. Swan refers to the *Nasal* Indians and also says: "Among others who came to settle was an old friend, Colonel H. K. Stevens, who, with a friend named Hinckley, had taken a claim on the *Nasal* River, which he had named the Kennebec" (*Northwest Coast*, p. 135). The Bureau of American Ethnology says that *Nisel* was a division of the Chinook tribe formerly residing on Nasel River (*Handbook of American Indians*, vol. II, p. 75).

Quinault is the name of a lake and a river of Gray's Harbor country. A common form of the word is *Quinaielt*. The tribe was of the Salish family and its habitat was on the coast north of Chehalis River. The name was given as *Quinult* by Lewis and Clark. Lee and Frost, in *Ten Years in Oregon* (1844), give, p. 99, *Quiniutles*. The treaty of 1855 cites *Qui-nai-elts*. Hale, in *U.S. Exploring Expedition*, gives *Kwaiantl* and *Kwenarwitl*. Other forms are *Kwinaith*, *Kwainaitl*, *Kwinaiult*, *Quiantl*, *Queniult*, and many others. Hall J. Kelley, in 1830, gave *Queenhithe*.

For the name *Chehalis*, see Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 262–63.

Note 4, p. 163. *Nisqually* is an Indian word, much used for geographic names. The Reverend Myron Eells says it is the word *Squally-o-bish*, "from the tribe of that name" (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892). The Bureau of American Ethnology gives the spelling as *Nisqualli*, and gives many varieties of other spellings in use, such as *Askwalli*, *Qualliamish* and *Squalliamish* (*Handbook of American Indians*, part 2, p. 76). John Work, in his journal of 1824, gives *Nisqualy*. In the Medicine Creek treaty, made with those Indians by Governor Isaac I. Stevens, on December 26, 1854, the name *Nisqually* is used. The tribe lived at the mouth of a river flowing into Puget Sound and forming a part of the present boundary between Pierce and Thurston counties. The river became known as Nisqually River; the large delta at the mouth of the river became known as Nisqually Flats; the portion of Puget Sound into which the river flows was charted as Nisqually Reach; when the exploration of Mount Rainier revealed the main source of the river to be in a huge glacier, the name of Nisqually Glacier was mapped. One of the earliest geographical uses of the name was for the river, in the journal of John Work, Hudson's Bay Company factor, on November 6, 1824 (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1912, p. 211). The first home of white men, on Puget Sound, was the Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Nisqually, near the mouth of the Nisqually River. Nisqually Bluff, or Nisqually Head, two miles west of the mouth of the river, is shown as *Laa Point* by the Wilkes expe-

dition ("Atlas" accompanying volume XXIII, chart 79). Greenhow gives *Nisqhally*. Alexander Ross gives *Nasqually;* Wilkes' map, 1841, shows *Nisqually*. Preuss gives *Nisqually* (1846).

The original Fort Nisqually was situated on the bluff overlooking Puget Sound toward the north and west, just above and south of the mouth of Sequalatchew (there are variations in the spelling of this word) Creek. The mouth of this creek is about two miles north of the mouth of Nisqually River, which flows into Puget Sound from the south and from among the flat or bottom lands. The creek comes in from the table lands or prairies, and from the east. The Hudson's Bay Company had a warehouse on the shore where the goods were landed from the ships, and a graded road up the hill to the fort. Some years afterwards this fort was abandoned and new buildings and a stockade were erected about one and one-half or two miles to the east, along the same creek before it begins its down-hill course to the Sound. This was the site of the fort known to most persons. The original site is now enclosed within the high fences of the Dupont Powder Company, and shut off from visitation, except under permit from the offices at Tacoma. The creek arises in a small lake of the same name about two miles further east and north from the second site, and, between that lake and the bluff overlooking Puget Sound, the celebration exercises on July 4, 1841, by the members of the Wilkes expedition, were held. The monument erected in commemoration of that celebration stands on the east side of American Lake, near the present railroad station of Murray, two or three miles further away from Puget Sound, because some mistaken Indian identified that as the proper place.

Puyallup is the name of a town in Pierce County, of a river which flows into Commencement Bay, and a glacier on Mount Rainier, where the river has its principal source. The Indian word has been variously spelled. See *Handbook of American Indians*, part 2, p. 331. Two distinct meanings are given for the word. Elwood Evans, in an address published in the New Tacoma *Ledger* of July 9, 1880, says the word means "shadow," from the dense shade of the forest (quoted by H. H. Bancroft, *History of Washington, Idaho and Montana*, p. 66). Henry Sicade, an educated Indian, says, in the Tacoma *News* for June 30, 1916, that *pough* means "generous" and *allup* means "people," and so his tribe were known as "generous people." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1824, called it *Qualax River* (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. III, p. 212). The Wilkes expedition, 1841, in naming and charting Commencement Bay, indicated Puyallup River, but seems to have made it *Pugallup* (volume XXIII, "Hydrography," p. 319, and the *Atlas*, chart 87). The town's first post office was named *Franklin*, which caused much difficulty on account of there being so many post

offices by that name. Ezra Meeker says: "We agreed there would be but one Puyallup" (*Pioneer Reminiscences*, p. 182).

For meanings of *Duwamish* and *Snohomish*, see vol. II, p. 248. There are Duwamish River and Duwamish Head; Snohomish County, Snohomish River, and the town of Snohomish.

Skagit was the name of an Indian tribe which lived on the river now known by the same name. The tribe also occupied part of Whidbey Island. As in the case of other Indian names, there have been many forms of the word used (*Handbook of American Indians*, part 2, p. 585). John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1824, referred to *Scaadchet Bay* (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. III, p. 225). George Gibbs used the present form of the word on March 1, 1854 (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, vol. I, p. 471). The same form is used in the treaty by which the Skagits ceded their lands, January 22, 1855. The county bearing this name was created by the legislature of the territory of Washington on November 28, 1883. At the southern extremity of Whidbey Island is a bluff called *Skagit Head*. Near the northern extremity of the same island are *Skagit Bay* and *Skagit Island*.

Nooksak was an Indian word used as the name of a river and a town in Whatcom County. The *Handbook of American Indians*, part 2, p. 81, shows many spellings in use, but all are evident efforts to express the same sounds. The same work declares that these Indians were mountain men, living, in small bands, on the river of the same name. Dr. Charles M. Buchanan is quoted as saying that *nook* or *nooh* means "people," and *sa-ak* means the edible root of bracken or fern (John H. Williams' edition of Winthrop's *The Canoe and the Saddle*, note on p. 280). In the same town region is the town, Ferndale, whose name may be thought of as a sort of synonym of the Indian name of *Nooksak*. One of the early appearances of the river's name was on the map by the surveyor-general of Washington Territory for 1857 (*United States Public Documents*, serial number 877, *Senate Executive Documents No.* 5).

Note 3, p. 166. *Coos* is an Indian name of a native tribe whose habitat was the vicinity of Coos Bay. The name is first mentioned by Lewis and Clark, who spell it *Cook-koo-oose* (Thwaites' *Original Journals*, vol. VI, p. 117). The explorers heard the name among the Clatsop Indians. Slacum, in his report of 1837, gives the name of Coos River, *Cowis;* Wilkes, in *Western America*, spells it *Cowes*. The spelling has been variously *Koo'as, Kowes, Coose*, and finally *Coos*. For description of Coos Bay, see *The Oregonian*, June 11, 1873, article signed "Northwest." For description of the Oregon coast south of Coos Bay, by the same writer, *ibid.*, July 9, 1873. One Indian meaning of *Coos* ascribed is "lake," another, "place of pines" (*ibid.*,

August 26, 1902, p. 12). Perry B. Marple, who began exploiting Coos Bay in 1853, spelled the word *Coose*, and said it was an Indian perversion of the English word *coast*, meaning a place where ships can land. See his advertisement, *ibid.*, January 7, 1854. Another version is that the Indian word was made to resemble the name of a county in New Hampshire (*ibid.*, December 9, 1890, p. 6). The Coos Indians were of the Kusan family, formerly living at Coos Bay. Lewis and Clark estimated their population at 1500 in 1805. The name is often used as synonymous with the family name. Hale, in *Ethnology and Philology* (1846), p. 221, gives the name as *Kwook-woos* and *Kaus*. Parrish, in Indian affairs *Report* (1855), p. 495, gives *Co-ose*.

Note 6, p. 166. *Clatsop:* name of an Indian tribe; mentioned in Lewis and Clark *Journals* and Gass' *Journals*. For description of Clatsop County in 1855, see *The Oregonian*, June 16, 1855. For history of Clatsop County, by Preston W. Gillette, *ibid.*, November 20, December 12, 1895; January 18, 1896. For narrative of the Clatsop Indians, by Preston W. Gillette, *ibid.*, October 23, 1899, p. 6; his narrative of Mrs. Michel, last of the Clatsops, *ibid.*, March 10, 1903, p. 3; his narrative of pioneers of Clatsop County, *ibid.*, November 20, 1895, p. 6; January 18, 1896; description of Clatsop County in 1881, by Alfred Holman, *ibid.*, September 9, 1881; biography and portrait of Mrs. Michel, *ibid.*, February 26, 1905, p. 22. *Clatsop* is given as *Tlahtsops*, by Silas B. Smith, in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. I, p. 320. Townsend's *Narrative* gives *Klatsop*. Hale, in *U.S. Exploring Expedition* (1841), vol. VI, p. 215, gives *Tlatsap*. In *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association (1887), p. 85, the name is *Tschlahtsoptchs*. Hunter, "Captivity" (1823), gives *Calt-sops*. Dart, in Indian affairs *Report* (1851), p. 214, gives *Chat-sops*. Scouler, in *Journal*, Ethnological Association, London (1846), gives *Chadsops*. Schoolcraft, in *Indian Tribes*, map (1853), gives *Clasops*. Lewis and Clark give *Clat-sops*. Farnham, in *Travels* (1843), p. 111, gives *Clatstops*. The Clatsops were of the Chinookan family, formerly at the mouth of the Columbia River, on the south side, between Tongue Point and the ocean, and south to Tillamook Head. Lewis and Clark spent the winter of 1805-06 among them at Fort Clatsop (vol. I, pp. 152, 287, of this work).

Note 8, p. 166. *Umatilla:* Indian name of a river; *Youmalolam*, in Lewis and Clark journals; variously spelled in early books of Oregon. *Yourmatilla* appears on a map filed in the General Land Office of the United States January 21, 1818. The town of Umatilla was laid out in 1863 (*The Oregonian*, May 16, 1863), as a landing place for steamboats for the traffic with the Boise and Owyhee mines. In the summer of 1863 the town had fifty-three buildings (*ibid.*, June 23, 24, 1863). For description in 1864. *ibid.*,

February 9, June 24, 1864; in 1865, *ibid.*, March 23, 1865. Keen rivalry existed between Umatilla and Walla Walla in 1864, for the Owyhee-Boise trade (*ibid.*, July 16, 1864). In 1865 Umatilla had 800 inhabitants. The trip from Portland to Umatilla by river took two days; thence to Idaho City, three days. For origin of Indian names in Umatilla County, *ibid.*, January 17, 1909, by T. T. Geer. For description of Umatilla County in 1881, *ibid.*, June 2, 1881; December 6, 1881, by George H. Atkinson; description in 1883, *ibid.*, January 2, 1883; description in 1881, *ibid.*, July 18, 1881, by "Escrito." *Umatilla* is said to mean "water rippling over sand." The name is given as *Youmatalla* by Alexander Ross in *Fur Hunters*, vol. I, p. 186; also as *Umatallow*, in Ross's *First Settlers on the Columbia River*, pp. 125–30. Townsend's *Narrative* gives *Utalla* and *Ewmitilly*, pp. 151, 245. Washington Irving gives *Eu-o-tal-la;* Frémont gives *Umatilah;* Samuel Parker gives *Umatella.* Ross, in his *Fur Hunters*, vol. I, p. 186, gives *You-ma-tilla;* Nesmith, in Indian affairs *Report* (1857), p. 323, gives *Umatilla.* Schoolcraft, in *Indian Tribes* (1855), vol. V, p. 493, gives *Utilla.* The Wilkes map of 1841 shows *Umatilla.*

The Umatilla Indians are a group of tribes, formerly living on the Umatilla River and on adjacent banks of the Columbia River. *Umatilla*, as a tribal name, is of late application. These Indians were not originally *Umatillas.* The name came to be applied after the extermination of many of the Cayuses and Walla Wallas.

Note 15, p. 166. Josephine Rollins was the daughter of the discoverer of gold in the Josephine Creek that bears her name, according to H. H. Bancroft (*History of Oregon*, vol. II, p. 713). According to George H. Parker (letter to *The Oregonian*, November 2, 1913), Josephine Rollins was then (1913) living at Sonoma, California; Parker wrote that he had received a photograph of her taken when she was forty-five years of age; that she was the sister of the wife of Jacob Thompson, of Ashland; that she came with her father, in 1851, to the county bearing her name. In 1846 a girl named Josephine Crowley, daughter of Leland Crowley, died on what has since been called Grave Creek. The legislature, by act of January 6, 1854, tried to change the name to *Leland Creek*, in honor of Miss Crowley (see *Special Laws* of legislature, p. 19; *The Oregonian*, December 7, 1883). Partisans of each origin of the name, *Josephine County*, have been insistent during many years. Josephine Rollins was the first white woman who made her abode there, so that the name of the county is probably hers. See letter of "Pioneer," *The Oregonian*, November 15, 1883, p. 2. For history of the grave of Josephine Crowley, by J. C. Fullerton, *ibid.*, November 23, 1883, p. 2; by James W. Nesmith, *ibid.*, November 23, 1883, p. 2; by Matthew P. Deady, *ibid.*, December 5, 1883.

Note 9, p. 167. "Albany was founded in 1848 by Walter and Thomas Monteith, named after Albany, New York, by request of James P. Millar, and incorporated in 1864" (Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. II, p. 716). The first house in Albany, then the finest residence in Oregon, was built in 1849 by Monteith Brothers, at Washington and Second streets. The first settler arrived in 1845 (*The Oregonian*, November 18, 1888). The first store was established in 1849. The town of Takena was started in 1849, just below Albany, and by act of January 12, 1854 (*Oregon Session Laws*, p. 27), the legislature gave the name to both towns, but, in 1855, *Albany* was restored by the legislature. The first school was opened in 1851, the post office in 1852, the first flouring mill in 1852. The first steamboat arrived in 1852. The Monteiths and Samuel Althouse bought the townsite in 1848 from Hiram Smead, for $400.

Note 10, p. 167. Harrisburg was incorporated in 1866. It was named presumably after Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Some persons say the name was proposed by Hiram Smith, pioneer of 1853; others, by Asa A. McCully, pioneer of 1852. The locality was called *Prairie Precinct* in 1852. In that year, D. and A. A. McCully started a store there. W. A. Forgey surveyed the site in 1853. At that time the place was named *Thurston*, and soon afterwards, *Harrisburg*.

Note 1, p. 168. Ashland was named by Abel D. Hellman, whose birthplace was Ashland County, Ohio. Matthew P. Deady is authority for the statement that the town was named in honor of Henry Clay's birthplace, which was near Ashland, Virginia (Deady letter in *The Oregonian*, May 13, 1884). Both explanations are probably correct. Hellman was born in 1824. The town in Oregon was named in 1852 (Walling's *History of Southern Oregon*). The post office was first called *Ashland Mills* (letter of W. Beeson in *The Oregonian*, May 22, 1884, p. 3). The flouring mill was built by Abel D. Hellman, John Hellman, Eber Emery, Jacob Emery and James Cardwell. Ashland Mills in 1855 is described by Thomas J. Dryer, *ibid.*, June 23, 1855; see also April 4, 1903. For notes on Ashland in 1855, *ibid.*, February 2, 1885.

Note 2, p. 168. Salem was named by W. H. Willson, of the Methodist mission. The original name was *Chemeketa*, Indian for "meeting place," "place of rest"; first settler, in 1840; first house, in 1841; first dry goods store, in 1847–48; first legislative session, in 1851–52; first capitol, built in 1854–55; woolen mill, built in 1856; canal from Santiam River, finished in 1857; oil mill, in 1866; designated state capital in 1864; Capitol built in 1874; Penitentiary, in 1866; Insane Asylum, in 1883 (*The Oregonian*, November 18, 1888). See "History of Salem," by R. P. Boise, *ibid.*, July 19, 1902; also *ibid.*, November 18, 1888; history of the state Capitol, *ibid.*,

January 15, 1893, p. 10; history of the state buildings, *ibid.*, February 6, 1899; description of Salem in 1890, *ibid.*, January 1, 1891; June 17, 1890; description in 1865, *ibid.*, October 12, 1865, p. 3. The corner stone of the Penitentiary was laid August 24, 1871 (*ibid.*, August 25, 1871, p. 3). The construction of the Capitol was begun in May, 1873. The corner stone was laid October 8, 1873. For plans of the building, see Portland *Bulletin*, September 25, 1873, p. 2. The name *Chemeketa* is said also to have meant "old home."

Note 3, p. 168. George Hunt Pendleton, of Ohio (1825–89), was Democratic candidate for Vice President in 1864. Pendleton, Oregon, was named in his honor, in 1868, by the commissioners of Umatilla County, J. S. Vinson, James Thompson and Samuel Johnson, on suggestion of G. W. Bailey, then county judge. In that year the Oregon Democratic state convention instructed its delegates for Pendleton for President. The town of Pendleton was designated the county seat against the rivalry of Umatilla Landing, which was just east of the mouth of Umatilla River. The Pendleton townsite was owned chiefly by M. E. Goodwin and G. W. Bailey. For progress of the town until 1890, see *The Oregonian*, January 1, 1890.

Note 4, p. 168. Eugene F. Skinner took his land claim at Eugene at the foot of Skinner's Butte in 1846, and, in 1847, built his cabin and moved his family into it. His wife, Mary Cook Skinner, was the first white woman to dwell in Lane County. Skinner came to Oregon in 1846, and settled at Dallas. He was born September 13, 1809, in Essex County, New York; died at Eugene December 15, 1864. His wife was born February 7, 1816; died June 4, 1881. Their daughter, Leonora, was the first white child born in Lane County (1848–62). Eugene City in 1855 is described by Thomas J. Dryer in *The Oregonian*, June 23, 1855. The first steamboat to ascend Willamette River to Eugene was the *James Clinton*, March 3, 1857 (*ibid.*, March 21, 1857). The Indian name of Skinner's Butte was *Ya-po-ah* (*ibid.*, April 23, 1897, p. 3), or *Ya-po-oh* (*ibid.*, November 17, 1890). For notes on Eugene in 1885, *ibid.*, January 31, 1885. The population in 1871 was 1200. For description of the town in 1872, *ibid.*, July 26, 1872, p. 3; description in 1888, *ibid.*, November 18, 1888.

Note 8, p. 168. Aaron Rose settled at the site of Roseburg September 23, 1851, from Michigan. He came to Oregon that year across the plains. His house at Roseburg during many years was a public tavern. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1856–57. He was born June 20, 1813; died March 1, 1899. The locality, Roseburg, was first known as *Deer Creek*, being at the junction of Deer Creek and Umpqua River. Roseburg's rival was the town of Winchester. In 1854 Roseburg won the county seat by

popular vote, aided by settlers of Looking Glass Valley. Rose gave three acres of land and $1000 for the court house. The important buildings of Winchester were moved to Roseburg prior to 1860. The locality, Deer Creek, is described in 1855 by Thomas J. Dryer in *The Oregonian*, June 23, 1855. For notes on Roseburg in 1885, *ibid.*, January 27, 1885; description of Roseburg in 1889, *ibid.*, September 9, 1889.

Names of Snow Peaks

John Dunn's *History of the Oregon Territory*, p. 206, mentions "Mount Washington, twenty miles south of the Cascades."

Thornton's *Oregon and California in 1848*, p. 256, vol. I, says: "Mount Washington is that known among the British as Mount Hood."

Farnham's *Travels in the Great Western Prairies* was published in 1843. Page 96 describes the Presidents' Range and its several peaks. He mentions ten peaks south of the forty-ninth degree (Canadian boundary). "Five of these latter," he says, "have received names from British navigators and traders. The other five have received from an American traveler, Mr. Kelley (Hall J.) the names of deceased Presidents of the Republic." Farnham names them as follows: Mount Tyler [Baker], Mount Harrison [Rainier], Mount Van Buren [Olympus], Mount Adams, Mount Washington [Hood], Mount Jefferson, Mount Madison, Mount McLoughlin [Pit], Mount Monroe [Scott], Mount John Quincy Adams [McLoughlin], Mount Jackson [Shasta]. It will be noticed that Mount Saint Helens is omitted, and that Mount Adams is designated either the present Mount Adams or Mount Saint Helens. "Mount Washington," says Farnham, "lies a little north of the forty-fourth degree north [error], and about twenty miles south of the Cascades." Farnham gives widely erroneous latitudes of these mountains. Hall J. Kelley applied *Presidents' Range* to the mountains now known as *Cascade*. A memoir of Kelley's, dated January 31, 1839, in the report of Caleb Cushing of Massachusetts, chairman of the House committee on foreign affairs, January 4, 1839, says, on pages 53–54: "The eastern section of the district referred to is bordered by a mountainous range [Cascade] running nearly parallel to the spine of the Rocky Mountains and to the coast, and which, from the number of its elevated peaks, I am inclined to call *Presidents' Range*." See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XVIII, p. 282, *et seq.*, by Fred Wilbur Powell; also supplemental report, *Territory of Oregon*, Report No. 101, Twenty-fifth Congress, third session, House of Representatives, being memoir of Hall J. Kelley.

In a footnote Kelley adds: "These isolated and remarkable cones, which

PORTLAND'S CENTRAL PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, ERECTED BY TAXATION IN 1857–58

In the group of five persons at front door are L. L. Terwilliger, principal, and Owen Connelly and Mary J. Hensill, teachers. The names of the two others are unknown. This building stood on the site of the later Portland Hotel, facing east, in the block bounded by Morrison, Yamhill, Sixth streets and Broadway

are now called among the hunters of the Hudson's Bay Company by other names, I have christened after our ex-Presidents, viz.:

1. Washington, latitude 46 degrees, 15 minutes [Saint Helens];
2. Adams, latitude 45 degrees, 10 minutes [Hood];
3. Jefferson, latitude 44 degrees, 10 minutes [same];
4. Madison, 43 degrees, 50 minutes [Three Sisters];
5. Monroe, 43 degrees, 20 minutes [Diamond or Thielsen];
6. John Quincy Adams, 42 degrees, 10 minutes [McLoughlin or Pit];
7. Jackson, 41 degrees, 10 minutes [Shasta]."

These positions are erroneous, like Farnham's. It will be noted that Kelley omits *Mount Hood*, and names that peak *Mount Adams*. Farnham omits *Saint Helens* and applies *Washington* to the peak (Hood) about twenty miles south of the Cascades (of Columbia River).

These presidential names were started by Hall J. Kelley, and were confused by later writers, who adopted his names but not his locations. In this way, difference of names appears as to Mount Adams, Mount Saint Helens, Mount Hood and other peaks. The original names remain with Mounts Hood, Saint Helens, Rainier, Baker and Jefferson; otherwise with Adams, Three Sisters, McLoughlin and Shasta.

John Work, in his journal (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. x, pp. 308–09, by T. C. Elliott), calls Mount Adams *Mount Saint Helen*, Mount Saint Helens *Mount Rainier*, and Mount Rainier *Mount Baker*. See Compiler's Appendix note on Mount Adams, vol. II, p. 304.

The name *Cascade Range* came into use about the time of Wilkes' *Narrative* of Oregon in 1841. In his maps the name is there given. In later maps the name is given as either *Cascade Range* or *Presidents' Range*. The name *Cascades* was first that of the narrow gorge of Columbia River, which yet bears the title. This name of the Columbia River narrows is used commonly by writers as far back as the Astor expedition. In the report of the committee on foreign affairs of the national House of Representatives, Caleb Cushing, chairman, February 16, 1839, is a memoir of Hall J. Kelley, dated January 31, 1839, which names the mountains *Presidents' Range;* also a memoir of Nathaniel J. Wyeth, dated February 4, 1839, which uses the name *Cascade Mountains*. In Greenhow's *History of Oregon and California*, a map, compiled in 1838, gives the name *Far West Mountains*. See Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. I, p. 164, note.

Lewis and Clark used the word *cascades* to describe the rapids, but not as a name. The Upper Cascades they called *Grand Shute*. Alex Ross, in his *First Settlers* (1810–13), speaks of the cascades as an obstruction in the river. David Thompson, on July 13, 1811, mentioned "rapids and falls," and on July 27, 1811, "great rapids." John Work, on January 22, 1825,

speaks of the *cascades* (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. v, p. 85). David Douglas, the botanist (1823–27), uses the word, but not as a name of a particular locality. Ogden's journals (1825–26) mention *Grand Rapid* (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. x, p. 336). H. H. Spalding, speaks of the *cascades* or rapids (letter, October 2, 1836). *Cascade Mountains* may have been first used by David Douglas, who gives the name in his journal. William A. Slacum speaks of *Klamet Range* (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIII, p. 200).

The early discoverers applied various names to the range. Manuel Quimper, in 1790, charted *Sierra Madras de S. Antonio*. George Vancouver, in 1792, named the highest snow peaks and spoke of the "snowy range," "ridge of snowy mountains" and "range of rugged mountains." Lewis and Clark referred to the range without naming it, but spoke of "western mountains."

CHAPTER XXVIII

Note 1, p. 169. Mount Hood was named, by Lieutenant Broughton, in honor of the Right Honorable Samuel Hood, British admiral. Its height is 11,225 feet. It was first sighted by Broughton October 29, 1792. The first ascent was that of Thomas J. Dryer, Captain Travaillot, Wells Lake, Joel Palmer, Captain Samuel K. Barlow, Cyrus Olney and Major G. O. Haller, in August, 1854 (*The Oregonian*, August 19, 1854). Another party climbed the mountain in August, 1857. Thomas J. Dryer ascended the peak also in August, 1858, and in August, 1859. See *The Oregonian* of that time for his narratives. Humboldt's mention of the ascent by Lake, Travaillot and Haller in 1853 (*Cosmos*, v, p. 390), is obviously a misprint, referring to the ascent by these men in 1854 — the first on record. A history of the early ascents appears in *The Oregonian*, August 2, 1864; August 30, 1894, p. 6. All the early narratives greatly overestimated the height of the peak. The first person to stay on the summit overnight was Perry Vickers, who spent there the night of August 16–17, 1873. A climbing party ascended the peak August 2, 1867 (*ibid.*, August 7, 1867, p. 3). The party consisted of John S. Newell, E. W. Connell, Sandford G. Benson, Captain William S. Powell and George H. Himes. Only Newell, Powell and Himes reached the summit. A party of women ascended that year (*ibid.*, August 31, 1867, p. 3). Two reached the summit, Miss Fanny Case (the late Mrs. F. M. Harvey) and Miss Mary Robinson (now Mrs. W. F. Gilkey, of Dayton, Oregon). For names of the climbers in 1871–73, *ibid.*, August 11, 1873, p. 3. The first ascent of the north side of the peak was that of Newton Clark, William J. Smith and Elmer Rand, August 11, 1887 (*ibid.*, August 15, 1887). For an

alphabetical list of persons who climbed the peak, *ibid.*, March 8, 15, 1896. For history of the measurements of elevation, *ibid.*, January 24, 1878, p. 2 (editorial); July 13, 1887, p. 4.

Note 2, p. 169. Hall J. Kelley applied the name *Mount Washington* to Mount Saint Helens. See his "Memoir to Congress," Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XVIII, p. 282, *et seq.* See also Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 300–04, this volume. It is evident that the few subsequent writers who used *Mount Washington* took it from Hall J. Kelley, or from one another, without proper care. Kelley also applied *Mount Adams* to Mount Hood, but, by some obscure circumstance, that name has been transferred to the present Mount Adams.

Note 3, p. 169. Hubert Howe Bancroft, historian of the Pacific Coast, produced a large number of historical works and accumulated a large historical collection, now the property of the University of California. He expended a large fortune in this work, and gave to it the best years of his life. He was born at Granville, Ohio, May 5, 1832. At the age of sixteen years he found employment in a book store, and at the age of twenty went to San Francisco to establish a book business there. In 1856 he founded the firm of H. H. Bancroft and Company, as book sellers and stationers. Later the firm developed into the publishing business. He began to collect materials for his works in 1859. Later he employed a large force of assistants in indexing and arranging. He published thirty-nine volumes, the first of which was *Native Races*. He died March 2, 1918.

Note 3, p. 170. T. J. Farnham wrote *Travels in the Great Western Prairies, the Anahuac and Rocky Mountains and in the Oregon Territory*, Kelley and Lossing, Poughkeepsie, New York, 1841; preface dated Tremont, Illinois, October 1, 1840, 197 pages; *Travels in the Californias and Scenes in the Pacific Ocean*, Saxton and Miles, New York, 1844, ninety-six pages; *Life, Adventures and Travels in California, to which are added the Conquest of California and Travels in Oregon*, Seldon, Lamport and Blakeman, New York, 1849; *History of Oregon Territory, it being a Demonstration of the Title of These United States of America to the Same.*

Note 1, p. 172. Mount Rainier was sighted May 8, 1792. The elevation is 14,408 feet. An ascent was made by Hazard Stevens in 1870 (*The Oregonian*, July 16, 1905, p. 39). This was alleged to be its first ascent, but B. F. Shaw and Michael T. Simmons ascended the mountain in August, 1849, according to a statement made by Mr. Shaw to George H. Himes in the year 1876. John C. Frémont reported Mount Rainier in eruption November 13, 1843. Professor Holden, of Lick Observatory, observed a small eruption on October 19, 1873. Smoke and steam were rising from the mountain in May, 1880, June 17, 1884, and November 21, 1894 (*ibid.*, November 22,

1894). For narrative of the attempt to ascend the mountain, by Dr. W. F. Tolmie, see *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. I, pp. 71–81. For origin of the name *Mount Tacoma*, see this volume, pp. 174–77.

Note 2, p. 172. The origin of *Mount Adams*, the name now recognized as that of the snow peak in Cascade Mountains in Washington, is singularly obscure. Hall J. Kelley applied the name to the present Mount Hood, in Oregon. See Compiler's Appendix, p. 302, this volume. The name seems to have passed from Mount Hood to the present Mount Adams by writers who used Kelley's list and names of snow peaks, and erroneously placed *Mount Adams*. Wilkes' map of 1841 does not show Mount Adams. The snow peak is *Mount Nesqually* in the journals of Peter Skene Ogden (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. X, p. 339). The altitude is 12,307 feet. The first ascent of the mountain by white men, so far as known, was by Edward J. Allen, B. F. Shaw and A. G. Aiken, in August, 1854. For narrative of early ascents, see *The Oregonian*, July 28, 1895, p. 8; of ascent in 1869, *ibid.*, August 13, 1867, p. 3. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 301, for note on early confusion of the name *Mount Saint Helens*.

Note 2, p. 173. Mount Saint Helens was named by Vancouver in October, 1792, in honor of the British ambassador at Madrid. Frémont reported it active in 1843, Winthrop, in 1853, and Swan, in 1852–53–54. "Clouds of smoke and ashes constantly rising," says *The Oregonian*, February 2, 1854. An Indian name was *Lou-wala-clough*, "smoking mountain" (*ibid.*, July 28, 1889). The first recorded ascent was that of Thomas J. Dryer and others, August 26, 1853 (*ibid.*, September 3, 1853). Mount Baker is the only other peak that has an authenticated eruption in the northern country. It was active in May, 1856 (*ibid.*, May 10, 1856). For ascent of Mount Saint Helens in 1883, *ibid.*, October 15, 1883. An eruption of Mount Baker was reported in December, 1880 (*ibid.*, December 14, 1880). An explosion and earthquake of Mount Saint Helens was reported September 15, 1903 (*ibid.*, October 5, 1903). Mount Baker was ascended in 1868 by Edmund T. Coleman (*ibid.*, September 1, 1868, p. 3). The altitude is 9671 feet. See vol. II, pp. 301, 303, 340.

Note 2, p. 173. Mount Baker was first ascended in August, 1868, by Edmund T. Coleman and associates. He had made unsuccessful attempts one and two years before. Coleman was accompanied, in 1868, by Thomas Stratton, John Tennant and David Ogilvy; in 1866, by Charles Ben Darwin and Dr. Robert Brown; in 1867, by John Tennant and —— Bennett. The narrative of the 1868 ascent is published in *Harper's Magazine*, vol. XXXIX, pp. 793–817 (1869), and in the contemporary Victoria (British Columbia) *Colonist;* also in *The Oregonian*, September 1, 1868.

Note 1, p. 175. Theodore Winthrop, in his *The Canoe and the Saddle*, says

the name *Tacoma* is "a generic term also applied to all snow peaks" (p. 36, John H. Williams edition). Winthrop speaks of Mount Adams as "Tacoma the Second" (p. 39). The compiler is indebted to George H. Himes for the following episode: About the year 1905, Mr. Himes was conversing at Rochester, Washington, with Jim Sanders, a Nisqually Indian. Mount Rainier and Mount Saint Helens were in plain view. Suddenly the Indian, without previous allusion to the subject, exclaimed (pointing at Mount Saint Helens): "*Tenas Tuhkobud!*" The Indian pronounced the name in deep guttural accents. The mother of this Indian was a Chehalis Indian; his father a Nisqually. The Indian was reared as a Nisqually. The meaning of *Tacoma* is given as "highest," "nearest heaven," in *The Oregonian*, August 26, 1902. The meaning of *Tenas Tuhkobud* is "Little Tacoma."

Note 1, p. 177. This mountain is called *Mount McLoughlin* on a map issued in 1838, accompanying the *Journal of an Exploring Tour beyond the Rocky Mountains, in 1835, '36 and '37*, by the Reverend Samuel Parker, and by T. J. Farnham's *Travels in the Great Western Prairies*, New York, 1841. It was later called *Mount Pit*, after Pit or Pitt River, which was named by Lieutenant R. S. Williamson, corps of topographical engineers of the Government, who explored the region in 1855. Williamson was sent by the Government "to ascertain the most practicable and economical route for a railway from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean." The report of this expedition, prepared by Lieutenant Henry L. Abbott, was published by the Government. Under date of August 8, 1855, the journal says: "We passed many pits about six feet deep and lightly covered with twigs and grass. The river (Pit) derives its name from the *pits*, which are dug by the Indians to entrap game. On this account Lieutenant Williamson always spelled the name with a single 't,' although on most maps it is written with two." The name *Mount McLoughlin* was restored by the Oregon legislature of 1907, and was recognized by the National Geographical Society, through the efforts of William G. Steel and George H. Himes, in 1912. *Mount McLoughlin* appears on the Wilkes map of 1841. *Mount Pitt* appears for the first time on a map made by Charles Preuss, a cartographer who accompanied Frémont; but no reference is made to it by Frémont in his writings. The name, *Mount Pitt*, came into common use about 1864, supposedly due to George H. Belden, a civil engineer in the employ of the United States surveyor-general of Oregon.

Note 1, p. 178. The name *The Dalles* is derived from the French *dalle* ("flat stone"), and was applied to the narrows of Columbia River, above the present city of The Dalles, by French-Canadian employees of the North West Company, or the Hudson's Bay Company. The word *dalles* signified, to the voyageurs, the river rapids flowing swiftly through a

narrow channel over flat, basaltic rocks. The name is common in America. Well-known *dalles* are those of the Saint Louis, Saint Croix, Wisconsin and Columbia rivers. The best known *dalles* are those of the Columbia. The name is not derived from the French *dale* ("trough"). The French-Canadian voyageurs used to "shoot" the rapids, instead of dragging their bateaux around the falls at Cascades. They called the narrow rapids above the present city of The Dalles, *la grande dalle de la Columbia* ("the great rapid of the Columbia"). The Methodist mission was known as "The Dalles," and the military post as "Fort Dalles." Father De Smet, in his *Oregon Missions*, says: "*Dalles* is a name given by the Canadian voyageurs to all contracted running waters, hemmed in by walls of rock." See *The Oregonian*, January 14, 1889, p. 3. John Work, in his journal of 1825, speaks of *Dalls*. The town of The Dalles received a large impetus in 1861–65, from the traffic of the gold mines of John Day, Powder and Owyhee rivers. A description of the town appears, *ibid.*, June 11, 1862; its activities detailed, *ibid.*, September 11, 1862. For description of Fort Dalles in 1850, and history, *ibid.*, July 11, 1909. The mission was founded March 22, 1838 (*ibid.*, March 23, 1908; December 24, 1905, p. 18). For description in 1848, *ibid.*, April 14, 1868, p. 3; for progress of the town in 1868, *ibid.*, March 19, 1868, p. 3.

Note 3, p. 178. *Klamath* is given as *Clammitte*, in the year 1826, in the journal of Peter Skene Ogden, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, by T. C. Elliott, vol. XI, p. 209. This is probably the earliest mention of the name. Ogden was at or near Klamath Lake at that time. The name comes from an Indian designation of the lakes of that vicinity, and settlers applied the name to an Indian tribe. The name is *Clammat*, in Wyeth's journal of his first expedition, p. 181; *Clamath*, in Lee and Frost's *Ten Years in Oregon*, p. 177; *Klamac*, in Duflot de Mofras' *Exploration*, vol. II, p. 335; *Klamet*, in appendix of George Wilkes' *History of Oregon*, p. 102, and on Charles Wilkes' map of 1841; *Clamet*, in Dr. Elijah White's *Ten Years in Oregon*, p. 259, and T. J. Farnham's *Life, Adventures and Travels in California . . . and Travels in Oregon; Klamet* in various books and reports; *Tlamath*, in John C. Frémont's *Report* (1845); *Climath*, in the journal of Captain Spalding of the ship *Lausanne* (1840), which brought to Oregon "the great reinforcement." See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XI, pp. 54–56, by Frederick V. Holman. Gatschet gives *Athlameth* and variations in *Contributions to American Ethnology* (1890), XXXIV. Palmer gives *Klamet* in his *Journal* (1845), p. 103.

The Klamath Indians are classed as a Lutuamian tribe, living about Klamath Lake, also on Williamson and Sprague rivers. They call themselves *Eukshikni*, or *Auksni* ("people of the lake").

CHAPTER XXIX

Note 7, p. 179. Lewis Fields Linn was born near the site of the city of Louisville, Kentucky, November 5, 1795. He was author of the donation land law, which gave free land to settlers in the West, and which was the forerunner of the homestead law. He was elected United States senator for Missouri in 1833, and served until his death. His work in the Senate was highly important to Western settlement and acquisition of Oregon. His activity in the Senate, in support of his bill to occupy Oregon and granting land to actual settlers, was his last of importance, for he died October 3, 1843. Calhoun, McDuffie and Dayton led the fight against the Linn bill. They contended the bill would make a breach of faith with Great Britain, and international complications. The donation land act, based on Linn's idea, passed Congress September 27, 1850. For history of his work for Oregon, see *The Oregonian*, April 8, 1901, p. 6; May 8, 1887; Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIX, pp. 283–305, by Lester Burrell Shippee.

Note 1, p. 180. William M. King, of Portland, formerly a colonel of militia in New York, built a schoolhouse at Portland in 1849, in the west side of First Street, second door north of Oak. "On this building was placed a bell which now hangs in the steeple of the Taylor Street M. E. Church" (*History of Portland*, H. W. Scott, p. 380). King came to Portland in 1848. In 1853 he was appointed port surveyor at Portland, by President Pierce. He was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, and moved successively to Onondaga County, New York, Pennsylvania, Missouri and Oregon. He died November 8, 1869. For his biography, see *The Oregonian*, November 9, 1869, p. 3.

Judge Reuben P. Boise, in his "Occasional Address" before the Oregon Pioneer Association at Portland, in 1876, said of King (p. 29 of *Transactions*):

"In the legislature of 1850 I first saw Colonel William M. King, who was a member of the house from Portland, then a part of Washington County. He was even then advanced to the prime of life and was a veteran politician, who had done service as a legislator and lobbyist before he came to Oregon, and knew well the various evolutions of legislative tactics. He was a ready debater and could use with equal earnestness sound argument or sophistry, and could marshal the selfish desires, interests and prejudices of men with consummate skill; and, like most men who aim at carrying a point, he was not overscrupulous as to the means by which it was attained. He was a firm and faithful friend and a bitter enemy."

Note 2, p. 180. The years of creation of Oregon counties are as follows:

Baker	1862	Lake	1874
Benton	1847	Lane	1851
Clackamas	1843	Lincoln	1893
Clatsop	1844	Linn	1847
Columbia	1854	Malheur	1887
Coos	1853	Marion (Champooick)	1843
Crook	1882	Morrow	1885
Curry	1855	Multnomah	1854
Deschutes	1916	Polk	1845
Douglas	1851	Sherman	1889
Gilliam	1885	Tillamook	1853
Grant	1864	Umatilla	1862
Harney	1889	Union	1864
Hood River	1908	Wallowa	1887
Jackson	1852	Wasco	1854
Jefferson	1914	Washington (Twality)	1843
Josephine	1856	Wheeler	1899
Klamath	1882	Yamhill	1843

Note 2, p. 181. Grants Pass, a pass through the mountains north of the present town of Grants Pass, was named for a settler in that vicinity named Grant. Versions of the name, ascribing it to General U. S. Grant, appear erroneous, because there is no evidence that General Grant was ever in that part of Oregon. He was stationed at Fort Vancouver from September, 1852, to September, 1853. The death of Colonel Bliss, of the adjutant-general's department, on August 5, 1853, caused the promotion of Grant to the rank of captain of a company then stationed at Humboldt Bay, California. Grant made the journey from Fort Vancouver to Humboldt Bay by sea to San Francisco, and thence north to the place of his destination. He went to Fort Vancouver in 1852 by sea, from San Francisco.

The compiler has been able to obtain but scant details of the pioneer settler, Grant, for whom the pass was named. For history and description of the town, Grant's Pass, see *The Oregonian*, June 25, 1890, p. 7.

General U. S. Grant visited Portland, Oregon, in 1879, arriving October 15, and leaving October 17. For narrative of his service in Oregon, *ibid.*, April 26, 1897, p. 6.

One version of the name, *Grant's Pass*, is that a party of road viewers named the pass through the mountains after one of Grant's victories in the Civil War (letter of "Pioneer" in *The Oregonian*, November 15, 1883, p. 2).

The story of Grant's "passing" in a game of euchre, near the pass, is unfounded fiction.

Note 4, p. 181. Edward Dickinson Baker (1808–61) was elected United States senator from Oregon in 1860. He was killed at Ball's Bluff. His biography appears in *The Oregonian* January 15, 1875, by Tom Merry; May 31, 1908, by Clark E. Carr; January 19, 1896. He first came to Oregon in December, 1859, and, in the following February, moved his family to Oregon. For narrative of his death, *ibid.*, July 16, 1893, p. 4; January 7, 1892; June 1, 1895, p. 9; April 25, 1878, p. 4; October 21, 1906, p. 49; tribute to his strong oratorical power, *ibid.*, April 5, 1899, p. 3, by P. B. Johnson; reminiscences of Baker, by George H. Williams, *ibid.*, July 29, 1906, p. 41; Baker's speech in Union Square, New York, in April, 1861, *ibid.*, May 30, 1906, p. 8; his oration over the body of Senator Broderick, *ibid.*, October 14, 1883; his reply to Breckinridge, *ibid.*, July 30, 1905, p. 43; description of the grave of E. D. Baker at San Francisco, *ibid.*, March 13, 1892; June 4, 1872, p. 3. For biographical narrative, by William D. Fenton, see Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IX, pp. 1–23.

Note 6, p. 181. George Law Curry was born at Philadelphia July 2, 1820; died at Portland July 28, 1878. On arrival at Oregon City he acted as editor of the *Oregon Spectator*, from October 1, 1846, until the end of 1847, and in March, 1848, published the *Oregon Free Press*. He represented Clackamas County in the provisional legislature of 1848–49, served as chief clerk of the territorial council of 1850–51, and represented Clackamas in the house of the territorial legislature in 1851. In 1853, President Pierce appointed Curry secretary of the territory of Oregon. A few days after taking that office, he became acting governor through resignation of Governor Joseph Lane. In December, 1853, Governor John W. Davis arrived, but in August, 1854, Davis resigned, and Curry was acting governor until appointed governor, a few months later. He served as governor until the territory became a state, in 1859. "He was of singularly amiable disposition, honorable, and gifted with a versatility of talents of such degree that whatever he undertook was well performed" (*Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association for 1878, p. 80). He was editor of the Portland *Advertiser*, the third daily newspaper at Portland, first published January 1, 1861, and the *Evening Journal*, January 25 to April 25, 1876. For biography of himself and his wife, Chloe Boone Curry, see *The Oregonian*, February 12, 1899. For his narrative of early history of Oregon, *ibid.*, March 15, 1872, p. 3; February 28, 1872, p. 3. Curry was territorial governor when Curry County was created. See vol. V, p. 222.

Note 7, p. 181. Cornelius Gilliam commanded the forces of the provisional government in 1847–48, after the Whitman massacre, in the cam-

paign against the Cayuses. He was killed toward the end of the campaign, March 24, 1848, while drawing from a wagon a rope for his horse; the rope caught the trigger of the gun and discharged it. Gilliam was born in North Carolina in 1798. He came to Oregon in 1844. "He was brave, obstinate, impetuous and generous, with good-natured abilities but little education. Thus died an honest and patriotic and popular man, whose chief fault as an officer was too much zeal and impetuosity in the performance of his duties" (Bancroft's *History of Oregon*, vol. I, p. 725). For narrative of his death, see *The Oregonian*, June 29, 1888, p. 2, letter by William A. Jack.

Note 9, p. 181. Henry H. Wheeler was born in Erie County, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1826, of English and German ancestry; went to Wisconsin in 1855; drove an ox team from Wisconsin to Yreka, California, by way of Salt Lake, in 1857, in company with a family named Wells; came to Oregon in 1862 and located at The Dalles, in 1867, but soon went to the Salmon River mines, in Idaho. Mining being unprofitable, he secured work driving a stage. Finally he returned to The Dalles, and began farming and stock raising in the vicinity of Mitchell, Oregon, where he remained until his death, March 26, 1915. He was married on December 19, 1875, to Dorcas L. Monroe, who died at Mitchell in March, 1911.

Note 10, p. 181. William Selby Harney was appointed to the command of the department of Oregon of the United States Army, in 1858, and was recalled, in 1859, for his summary seizure of San Juan Island, from the British, in July, 1859. He served in the Black Hawk War, the Florida War and the Mexican War, and was in command of Union forces in Missouri in the early part of the Civil War. He was brevetted major-general in 1865. He was a noted Indian fighter, and was popular in the Pacific Northwest. He died May 9, 1889. Harney County, Oregon, was created February 25, 1889. For obituary, see vol. V, p. 212.

Note 12, p. 181. For the Indian name *Clatsop*, see vol. II, p. 296.

Tillamook was the name of a large tribe of Salish Indians, whose habitat was near and south of Tillamook Head. In the journals of Lewis and Clark, this name is spelled *Kilamox* and *Killamuck*. Gass' journal gives it *Callemeux* and *Cal-a-mex*. In the journals of Henry and Thompson, by Coues, the name is *Callemex*. Ross gives it *Killimux;* Ross Cox, *Killemucks;* Slacum, *Kallamook;* Townsend, *Killemock;* Lee and Frost, *Kilemook;* Hastings' *Description*, *Killamuck;* Warre and Vavasour, *Killamook;* Duflot de Mofras, *Killimous;* Joel Palmer, *Kilamook;* Wilkes, *Killamuke;* Hall J. Kelley, *Killamuck;* Colonel J. J. Abert and Washington Hood (1838), *Killimoux;* Lieutenant Neil M. Howison (1847), *Killimuk;* A. N. Armstrong (1857), *Tillamook*. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XI, pp. 36–38, by Frederick V. Holman.

For the name *Multnomah,* see vol. II, p. 161; *Clackamas,* vol. II, p. 291; *Coos,* vol. II, p. 295; *Yamhill,* vol. II, p. 291; *Klamath,* vol. II, p. 306; *Wasco,* vol. II, p. 311; *Umatilla,* vol. II, pp. 296–97.

Wallowa is a Nez Percés Indian word for "fish trap." See F. V. Holman's "History of Counties of Oregon," Oregon historical *Quarterly,* vol. XI, p. 60. Wallowa country, in 1881, is described in *The Oregonian,* August 12, 1881, by "Escrito"; Grande Ronde Valley, *ibid.,* July 7, 1881. For description of Wallowa country in 1880, *ibid.,* February 24, 1880. Wallowa River is a tributary of Grande Ronde River, which Lewis and Clark named *Wil-le-wah.* The explorers also gave this name to a tribe of Indians.

Note 4, p. 182. The Cayuse Indians were a Waiilatpuan tribe, formerly living at the headwaters of Walla Walla, Umatilla and Grande Ronde rivers, and between the Blue Mountains and Deschutes River. The tribe was closely associated with the neighboring Walla Wallas and Nez Percés, but were linguistically independent. After 1855 the tribe lived at the Umatilla reservation. Their language is practically extinct, and their members have been absorbed by other tribes. The Cayuses committed the Whitman massacre in 1847. Alexander Ross gives the name *Cayouse* in *First Settlers,* p. 127; Townsend's *Narrative* gives *Kayouse;* Palmer gives *Caaguas* and *Kioose* in his *Journal* (1845), p. 53; Hale gives *Cailloux* in "Ethnology and Philology," p. 214; Scouler gives *Cayoose;* Wyeth, *Cayouse* and *Skiuse;* George Wilkes, *Kiuses*; Farnham, *Skyuse;* John Work, *Kyauses;* Washington Irving gives *Sciatogas.* The Cayuses had linguistic affinities with the Molallas of Western Oregon. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. I, p. 282.

Indian horses have come to be called "cayuses" because the Indians of that name were large breeders of the animals. The name formerly had only local use, and spread over the Pacific Northwest.

Note 7, p. 182. Lewis Berkeley Cox started the movement for organization of the Oregon Historical Society in 1898, and it was consummated December 17, 1898. He was a prominent lawyer of Portland. He was born in the District of Columbia January 7, 1856; died at Portland April 11, 1900; see vol. V, p. 282.

Note 3, p. 186. *Wasco* was the name of a tribe of Indians whose habitat was at The Dalles. Alexander Ross, in his *Fur Hunters,* speaks of the *Wis-co-pum* tribe, p. 186. Wilkes' *Narrative* (1841), mentions them by name. Elijah White (1843) speaks of *Wascopum,* meaning the Methodist mission at The Dalles. Gustavus Hines (1843) speaks of *Wasco* Indians, and of *Wascopum,* their habitat. He also calls them *Wascopam* Indians, and mentions the *Wascopam* tribe. De Saint-Amant (1851–52) mentions the *Wascos.* S. J. McCormick (1853) speaks of the *Wascos.* See Oregon histori-

cal *Quarterly*, vol. XI, pp. 39–41, by Frederick V. Holman. Lee and Frost (1844) give *Wascopam*. The Wasco Indians were a Chinook tribe, formerly living on the south side of the Columbia River, in the vicinity of The Dalles. The name *Wasco* is said to be derived from the Wasco word *wacq-ó* ("cup" or "small bowl of horn"), referring to a cup-shaped rock near the main village of the tribe (*Handbook of American Indians*, vol. I, p. 917). For description of Wasco County, see *The Oregonian*, January 12, 1883; September 6, 1869, p. 3; pioneer narrative, *ibid.*, May 10, 1895, p. 9.

CHAPTER XXX

Note 4, p. 187. The Oregon capital was placed at Oregon City, by act of the provisional government, June 27, 1844, and December 19, 1845. By act of February 1, 1851, the capital was moved from Oregon City, but not until after a sharp contest over legality of the act. Two of the territorial judges, Thomas Nelson and William Strong, held the act of 1851 invalid, and the third judge, O. C. Pratt, sustained the act. Finally, Congress validated the act by joint resolution in May, 1852. The issue became a political one in territorial politics, and led to the removal of Judge Nelson in 1853. He left Oregon in May, 1853. For statement of the Oregon City side of the controversy, see *The Oregonian*, May 8, 1852, in narrative of a mass meeting there. The legislature moved the capital from Salem to Corvallis, by act of January 13, 1855, but moved it back to Salem, by act of December 12, 1855. The voters of the state finally fixed the capital at Salem, in the election in June, 1864. Destruction of the Capitol at Salem, December 29, 1855, was considered as an incendiary part of the controversy. News of the removal act of January 13, 1855, caused a salute of forty-four guns at Portland (*ibid.*, January 20, 1855). For history of the controversy, *ibid.*, December 4, 1900, p. 14. For history of the capital controversy, see Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IX, pp. 173–78, by Walter C. Winslow. For history of Salem, by R. P. Boise, *ibid.*, July 19, 1902.

Note 1, p. 188. The wife of William W. Page was Albina V. Amiraux. They were married June 20, 1861. W. W. Page was born December 4, 1838, in Westmoreland County, Virginia; came to Oregon, 1857; died at Portland April 12, 1897. Albina, the town, was named by Edwin Russell, one-time manager of the Bank of British Columbia at Portland, after Albina G. Page, daughter of W. W. Page and Albina V. Page. Mrs. Page was born in Canada; came to Oregon, 1859. Albina was settled upon (donation land claim) by James L. Loring and Joseph Delay. Litigation between them was won by Delay, who sold to W. W. Page, Edwin Russell and George H. Williams, who laid out the town. It was later purchased by William Reid

and J. B. Montgomery, and settlement began in 1874. For the platting of the town, see *The Oregonian*, April 29, 1873, p. 3; early history of Albina, *ibid.*, April 7, 21, 1887; September 12, 1886, p. 5; description, *ibid.*, April 2, 1887; construction of railroad shops, *ibid.*, March 21, 1887. The first city election was held February 15, 1887; the first meeting of the city council took place February 21, 1887. For notes on the growth of Albina, *ibid.*, January 1, 1891.

Note 3, p. 188. The locality, Fairview, west of Troutdale, on the Columbia River, has also been known by names *Cleone* and *Clarnie*. *Fairview* was adopted, in 1855, as the name of a Methodist Sunday school, which organized in 1853. The late Stephen Roberts proposed the name, and it was adopted in preference to *Mount Pisgah* and *Mount Pleasant*. After the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company's railroad was built, about 1882, and a post office was established, named *Fairview*, a confusion in mail matters ensued because an older *Fairview* existed in Coos County, Oregon. Milton Hosford proposed *Cleone*, which was accepted as the name of the post office, but the railroad adhered to the old station name *Fairview*. The origin of *Clarnie* is obscure, but the following explanation is derived from trustworthy sources: Two locators of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company decided to name the railroad station after their daughters, the name of the one being *Clara*, and that of the other being *Jennie*. They combined syllables of the two names to make *Clarnie*. This station is five miles west of Fairview.

Note 7, p. 188. Wayman St. Clair was a member of the territorial legislature in 1850–51, representing Benton County in the lower house; also, of the same body in 1854. He was an immigrant of 1845. He and John Lloyd were alternate captains of the lost party that followed "Meek's cut-off."

Note 8, p. 188. Adam E. Wimple was hanged at Dallas October 8, 1852. Wimple murdered his girl wife, Mary, August 1, 1852, whom he married the year before. She had attacked him with a pistol. Wimple was considered at that time of unsound mind. He kept a boarding house at Portland and served a Fourth of July dinner in 1850, after the first celebration of that day at that locality. For narrative of the murder, see *The Oregonian*, August 8, September 11, 25, 1852.

Note 9, p. 188. Mary Lloyd was a daughter of John Lloyd, immigrant of 1845, from Clay County, Missouri. He settled near the present town of Monroe in Benton County. She is said to be the first white woman to cross Mary's River, in 1846 (George H. Himes). She married John Foster in Benton County, June 20, 1846; died in August, 1854.

Note 1, p. 189. John Lloyd and his family crossed Mary's River in February, 1846. John Lloyd was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina;

died in Benton County, Oregon, January 6, 1880. His house is said to have been the farthest south in the Willamette Valley.

Note 2, p. 189. Albert G. Lloyd was born in Clay County, Missouri, July 25, 1836; came to Oregon across the plains in 1845, with his father, John Lloyd. Albert G. Lloyd died at Waitsburg January 5, 1915. He served four terms in the territorial legislature of Washington, and was register of the land office at Walla Walla, under President Cleveland.

Note 2, p. 192. Philip Ritz was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1827. He died February 7, 1889, at Walla Walla. He came to Oregon in 1850; went to Walla Walla in 1862. In 1852 he was school examiner of Benton County, Oregon; in 1869, United States marshal of Washington Territory. In 1868 he published a pamphlet on the resources of the Northwest.

Note 3, p. 192. "In several languages *Walla* means 'running water,' and reduplication diminutizes it; so *Walla Walla* is the small, rapid river" (Elliott Coues, in *The History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, p. 961; *The Oregonian*, August 26, 1902, p. 12). According to Myron Eells, in *The American Anthropologist*, January, 1892, p. 34, the word is Nez Percé and Cayuse, the root of which is *walatse*, which means "running," hence "running water." *Wallula* is probably an Anglicized corruption of *Walla Walla*. Lewis and Clark gave the name as *Wallow Wallow*, with variations. Franchère, Alexander Ross, Simpson and Wilkes give the form of word as *Wallawalla;* Ross Cox gives *Wallah Wallah;* Alexander Ross gives *Walla-Walla;* Bonneville gives *Wallahwallah;* Peter Skene Ogden, in his journal of 1827, gives *Walla Walla;* John Work gives *Wallawalla;* Townsend's *Narrative* gives *Walla-Walla*. The Walla Walla Indians were a Shahaptian tribe. Old Fort Walla Walla (Fort Nez Percé), at the mouth of Walla Walla River, was established, in 1818, by the North West Company, at what was later Wallula Landing, and was abandoned in 1855 (*The Oregonian*, January 20, 1904, p. 6). The city of Walla Walla, thirty-three miles distant, came into importance in 1860–61, amid placer gold mining activities of Clearwater, Salmon, Upper Columbia, Owyhee and Boise rivers. It was first settled upon in 1855. The town was incorporated January 11, 1862. Walla Walla is also the name of a county. Whitman's mission, at Wai-il-at-pu, was six miles west of the city of Walla Walla. Old Fort Walla Walla became the site of a steamboat landing, at the time of placer gold activities, and was named *Wallula*, about 1860. The Wallula of to-day is one and one-half miles from the river landing. For details of the town, Walla Walla, see *The Oregonian*, August 10, 1861; November 18, 1861; March 21, 1862; June 18, 1862 (also Walla Walla Valley); April 1, 1864. For narrative of the "stage coach" days of the town, *ibid.*, February 19, 1889, p. 19.

The language of the Walla Walla Indians resembles that of the Nez Percés.

Note 1, p. 193. Bellingham Bay was examined by the Spanish navigator Eliza, in 1791, and Spaniards again entered the bay in 1792. They named it *Seno de Gaston* and *Bahía de Gaston* ("Gulf" and "Bay of Gaston"). Joseph Whidbey examined the bay in 1792 for Vancouver, who named it doubtless for Sir William Bellingham, the British navy officer who had checked Vancouver's supplies and accounts before his departure from England. British charts fixed the name *Bellingham Bay.*

Note 2, p. 193. *Whatcom* is an Indian word. One meaning ascribed is "tumbling" or "noisy" water. The name is also said to have been that of a chief of the Nooksaks. The first settlement at Bellingham Bay was made at the site of Whatcom in 1852, by Henry Roeder, R. V. Peabody and J. G. Hedges. The town was platted in July, 1858, by Roeder and Peabody. Whatcom was the last place on United States soil where miners, bound for the Fraser River mines in 1858–59, in British Columbia, could secure an outfit. The population in 1859 was reported to be more than 5000. The first postmaster was William Utter. The town was incorporated in December, 1883. New Whatcom was organized in 1890, and the two towns united as New Whatcom February 18, 1891. See Snowden's *History of Washington*, vol. III, pp. 129–30, 144; *The Coast*, published at Seattle, 1907, pp. 144–45. The towns of Bellingham Bay were stimulated by gold discoveries of Fraser River in 1858–69. New Whatcom was consolidated with Fairhaven and Sehome, as Bellingham, in 1903. For narrative of the first road building at Whatcom, see *The Oregonian*, June 19, 1893, p. 6.

Note 2, p. 194. The Wahkiakum Indians were of the Chinookan family, living on the north bank of Columbia River, near its mouth. Their habitat adjoined that of the Chinooks, and extended upstream toward Oak Point. They are said to have separated from the main body of Chinooks about two generations before, under Chief Wahkiakum. Lewis and Clark estimated their number, in 1805, at 200. Their principal village seems to have been near Pillar Rock. The tribe is extinct. Lewis and Clark give the name in various places in their journals. Franchère's *Narrative* gives *Wahkaykum,* Hale gives *Wahkyecum and Wahkaikam;* Wilkes gives *Waikaikum;* Alexander Ross gives *Wakicum.* The name has had other variations, such as *Waukikum, Warkiacom, Waquaiquma.*

Note 8, p. 194. *Yakima* was the name of a numerous tribe of Indians west of the Columbia River, in the state of Washington. The name is identical, probably, with *Skaemena* of David Thompson's journals (1821), Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XV, p. 56, by T. C. Elliott. In Alexander Ross's *First Settlers on the Columbia River*, vol. II, pp. 125, 126, the name of the

Indians is *Yakimans;* also *Yakiman River;* Ross also gives *Weyakema River* (vol I, p. 131); *Eyakemas, Eyakema Valley* (*Fur Hunters*, vol. I, pp. 19, 21). Ross Cox, in his *Columbia River*, vol. II, pp. 12, 125, 126, and elsewhere, gives *Yakaman River*. Lewis and Clark's names of the Yakimas were: *Chymnap'-pos, Chimnapums, Chymnahpos, Chimnahpoms.* See journals of Lewis and Clark, by Thwaites. Lewis and Clark called Yakima River *Taptell, Taptett, Tapetett, Taptate.* The Yakimas were of the Shahaptian family, living on the Columbia River, the northern branches of the Yakima River and the Wenatchee River. Lewis and Clark named the tribe *Cutsahnim,* which was possibly the name of a chief. The native name was *Waptailmin* ("people of the narrow river"), and *Pá 'kiut'-lema* ("people of the gap"), both these names referring to the narrows of the Yakima River at Union Gap, where their chief village was. Other forms of the name are *I-akima, Iaakema, Jaakema, Jakama, Yaakima, Yacaaws, Yacamaws, Yankawas.* Wilkes' map of 1841 shows *Yakima.*

Note 12, p. 194. The Ilwaco railroad was projected in 1884 (*The Oregonian,* April 8, 1884). A subsidy of $15,000 was raised in 1888. For list of subscribers, *ibid.*, February 2, 1888, p. 8. The railroad was completed between Ilwaco and Nahcotta, on Willapa Bay, May 31, 1889. The chief stockholders were J. H. D. Gray, A. J. Megler, L. A. Loomis, B. A. Seaborg, R. H. Espey, J. C. Johnson, L. H. Rhodes, H. S. Gile. The road was extended to Megler, opposite Astoria, May 14, 1908.

Note 3, p. 195. *Spokane,* as a name, is believed to be first mentioned in the Alexander Henry journals of 1811. See Coues' edition of these journals, vol. II, p. 709. The Spokanes were a tribe of the Salishans. Alexander Henry called them a tribe of the Flatheads, speaking nearly the same language. The name was written *Spokan,* by Ross Cox, Franchère, Simpson and Greenhow; *Spokein,* by Samuel Parker; *Spokane,* by Alexander Henry and Alexander Ross; *Spokan* and *Spokane,* by John Work. Ross Cox, in his *Columbia River* (1832), vol. I, p. 180, speaks of *Illumspokanee,* an Indian chief. The word, he says, meant "son of the sun." This was probably not the chief's personal name, but his title as "chief of the sun people." Lieutenant Thomas W. Symons, in his *Report of an Examination of Columbia River,* published by the Government in 1882, says (p. 128): "I have been told, by men long resident in the country, that the original word was pronounced with a slight vowel syllable *e* at the end — *Spokane-e.* This vowel syllable, indistinct at best, was soon dropped by the busy whites, who love not long names." See also his letter in *The Oregonian,* December 1, 1881, p. 3. The name is variously spelled *Spokane, Spokan, Spokain, Spokein, Spoken* (*ibid.*, p. 129), *Spokin, Spogan, Spokemish, Spokehnish.* According to Gibbs, the name originally was that of a band of

Indians at the mouth of Spokane River. Wilkes' map of 1841 contains *Spokane.*

The townsite of Spokane was owned in 1873 by J. N. Glover, who paid a reported price of $5000. Five years later he sold a half interest to A. M. Cannon and J. J. Browne (*The Oregonian*, May 10, 1878, p. 1). For history of the city, *ibid.*, August 1, 1887, p. 5; June 9, 1899; December 19, 1896; rise and progress, *ibid.*, January 1, 1890; March 26, 1890. The city suffered a big fire August 4, 1889. For description of the city, *ibid.*, November 12, 1883; November 23, 1881; August 1, 1887; April 5, 1879; August 11, 1879; July 30, 1888; description of Spokane County, *ibid.*, June 4, 5, 1879; July 2, 1879; history of Spokane County, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. v, pp. 25–33, by Thomas W. Prosch. See also Durham's *History of Spokane.*

Spokane House was a trading post of the North West Company, and then of the Hudson's Bay Company, nine miles northwest of the present city of Spokane, near the confluence of Spokane and Little Spokane rivers. It was built in 1810, probably by Jacques Finlay, of the North West Company (Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xv, p. 124). Astor's Pacific Fur Company established a post there in 1812, known as *Fort Spokane.* A later Fort Spokane, or Camp Spokane, was near the junction of Spokane and Columbia rivers, and was a United States Army post.

Note 5, p. 195. Claquato was an early settlement in Lewis County, Washington. Lewis H. Davis laid out a town there in 1852 (Hines, *History of Washington*, p. 542). The place was south of Chehalis River, on the route between Columbia River and Puget Sound. The name is of obscure Indian origin.

Note 2, p. 197. Jacksonville, Oregon, was named for a man named Jackson, who discovered gold in the creek where the town stands in December, 1851. The county of Jackson was named for President Jackson. Jacksonville in 1855 is described in *The Oregonian*, June 23, 1855, by Thomas J. Dryer.

Note 1, p. 198. The Indians of the Willamette Valley were of the *Kalapooian* family. Calapooya Mountains bear the name. See Lewis' *Tribes of the Columbia Valley*, p. 178. The Calapooya Indians were indolent and peaceful, and not disposed to trade (*ibid.*). The name is given as *Calapoosie* by David Douglas in his journals, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. vi, p. 85; *Col-lap-poh-yea-ass*, by Alexander Ross, in *First Settlers on the Columbia River*, pp. 235, 236; *Call-law-poh-yea-as*, in his *Fur Hunters*, vol. i, p. 108; *Kala-pooyahs*, in Townsend's *Narrative*, p. 175; *Callapuya*, by Wilkes. Lewis and Clark give the word as *Callapoewah;* Parker's journal gives *Calapooa*; Lee and Frost, *Calapooyas. Calapooya* is prop-

erly the name of a division of the Kalapooian family formerly living between the Willamette and Umpqua rivers.

Note 5, p. 198. Shaw Island, in the central part of San Juan County, was included, by the Spanish captain, Eliza, in 1791, with others, in his *Islas Archipiélago de San Juan*. The present name was given by the Wilkes expedition (1841), in honor of Captain John D. Shaw, of the United States Navy, who had served prominently in the war against Algiers (1815).

Note 1, p. 199. Oliver P. Lent settled where the town of Lents stands in 1866, on a tract of 190 acres. He was born near Marietta, Ohio, August 31, 1830; died at Mount Tabor April 22, 1899. His wife, Martha A. Buckley, was born at Parkersburg, Virginia, March 19, 1833; died April 5, 1905. Soon after arriving in Oregon, about 1852, Mr. Lent settled on the site of Sycamore, east of Lents. During many years he engaged in the sawmill business. He was a prominent and a resourceful man, and served as school director, road supervisor and justice of the peace. He and Mr. Scott were friends during many years.

Note 3, p. 199. The name *Saint Johns* has persisted and evidently cannot be changed. Effort of the Oregon Historical Society to effect the change has wholly failed. James John crossed the plains to California in 1841, with General John Bidwell, and came to Oregon in 1843. He settled first at Linnton, and several years later moved to the site of the town that bears his name. He operated a ferry there in 1852. He died May 28, 1886. For history of the town and of James John, see *The Oregonian*, August 29, 1907, p. 11; March 29, 1903, p. 40; May 29, 1886, p. 5. The name *Saint Johns* was finally adopted by the Oregon geographic board in 1909 — George H. Himes, W. G. Steel, J. Q. A. Bowlby, J. B. Horner — because the original plat of the town, as filed July 19, 1865, and the addition thereto, filed August 22, 1870, both by Mr. John, bear the name *Saint Johns* (*ibid.*, December 31, 1909). Further reasons were that the post office name and common usage could not be changed. The town was annexed to Portland in 1915. The will of James John appears in *The Oregonian*, July 9, 1886. For narrative of the administration of his estate, *ibid.*, September 11, 1903, p. 10. For contest over his will, *ibid.*, April 27, 1893, p. 8. *Saint Johns* is accepted by the United States Geographic Board. See *Report*, 1916, p. 225.

Note 1, p. 200. Benjamin Stark, United States senator from Oregon in 1861–62, came to Oregon in 1845 and became interested in the townsite of Portland. He was a member of the Oregon legislature in 1852 and 1860. He died at New London, Connecticut, October 10, 1898. He was born at New Orleans June 26, 1820. He and E. Hamilton formed a law partnership at Portland January 1, 1854. For investigation of Senator Stark's "loyalty" in the United States Senate in 1862, see *The Oregonian*, April 16, 17,

1862; biography, *ibid.*, October 13, 1898, p. 9; biography of his wife, *ibid.*, March 8, 1881, p. 3. Stark, and other unmarried men of his day, between the years 1852 and 1856, defeated the efforts of the "mudsills," as working men were then called, to levy a tax for a school building. But in 1857 a tax of $5500 was voted, the block of land, where the Portland Hotel now stands, was bought for $1000, and a schoolhouse was built.

Note 2, p. 200. Asa Lawrence Lovejoy was born at Groton, Massachusetts, March 14, 1808; died at Portland, Oregon, September 10, 1882. Lovejoy came to Oregon in 1842 with Dr. Elijah White's party, but at once returned with Dr. Marcus Whitman to Bent's Fort, on Arkansas River. He came again to Oregon in 1843. He served as a member of the legislative committee of the provisional government from Clackamas district, in 1844, and in the same year became attorney-general. In 1845 he was elected mayor of Oregon City. In that year he and F. W. Pettygrove laid out the city of Portland. In 1848 he was appointed chief justice. After the Whitman massacre, Lovejoy, Jesse Applegate and Governor Abernethy pledged their personal credit to the Hudson's Bay Company for funds for the war against the Cayuses. Lovejoy served in that war as adjutant-general. He was one of the organizers of the first Masonic lodge on the Pacific Coast, at Oregon City. Lovejoy was speaker of the legislature of the provisional government in 1846, and speaker of the lower house of the territorial legislature in 1849. He was a member of the upper house in 1851–52. He served again in the lower house in 1854 and 1856. In 1858 he was a member of the constitutional convention. Lovejoy moved his home to Portland in 1873 (*The Oregonian*, February 1, 1873, p. 3). During many years, he was a school director in that city. His wife died June 4, 1904, at Portland. For biography and portrait of A. L. Lovejoy, *ibid.*, December 4, 1900, p. 24; September 11, 1882, p. 3.

Note 5, p. 200. Francis W. Pettygrove named the city of Portland in 1845, and was one of the founders of Port Townsend, Washington, in 1851. He came to Oregon, in 1843, by sea, with a stock of merchandise. He built a warehouse at Champoeg, where he controlled the wheat product of French Prairie. He was born at Calais, Maine, in 1812; died at Port Townsend October 5, 1887. For narrative of his work as founder of Portland, see *The Oregonian*, October 6, 1887, p. 8. See also Compiler's Appendix, this volume, p. 266. Pettygrove's store at Portland was in a log house at the southwest corner of Front and Washington streets. The log house was displaced in 1864 by the three-story brick structure now there.

Note 2, p. 201. William Overton first came to the site of Portland in 1843. He conveyed a half interest in the site to A. L. Lovejoy soon afterwards. He sold his other half interest to F. W. Pettygrove in 1844. Little is

known of Overton's origin or ending. He is supposed to have arrived in Oregon in 1842, from Tennessee. J. W. Nesmith says of him: "Overton was a desperate, rollicking fellow, and sought his fortunes in the wilds of Texas, where, as I have heard, his career was brought to a sudden end by a halter" (address before Oregon Pioneer Association, 1875, p. 57 of *Transactions*).

Note 5, p. 204. Stephen G. Skidmore came to Portland in 1850 and became a druggist. He died June 18, 1883, aged forty-four years. For his biography, see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association of Oregon for 1888, pp. 148–53. His will set apart $5000 for a public fountain that stands at First and Vine streets. For text, see *The Oregonian*, June 28, 1883. The money was paid over to Mayor Gates August 14, 1885, by the executors — Charles E. Sitton, W. J. Van Schuyver and L. C. Millard. This fountain is a fine piece of art. It was executed by Olin L. Warner, sculptor. It was dedicated September 22, 1888. See editorial, by Frank A. Carle, *ibid.*, October 11, 1896. The cost was $18,000. For history and description, *ibid.*, October 5, 1896, p. 8; details of the location, *ibid.*, August 15, 1885, p. 3; award of contract, *ibid.*, May 26, 1887, p. 8; description of fountain, *ibid.*, July 17, 1888, p. 8. Skidmore also bequeathed $5000 to the Portland Library and $5000 to the First Congregational Church, in honor of his mother.

Note 1, p. 206. The editors of the Portland *Daily Bulletin* (1870–75) were James O'Meara and T. B. Odeneal. The promoter was Ben Holladay. It lost heavily in its brief career, and suspended September 4, 1875. A subsequent paper of the same name suspended January 31, 1881. A newspaper, named *Bulletin*, was first published at Portland in January, 1868 (*The Oregonian*, January 8, 1868, p. 3), but the larger publication, of the name, began in 1870. The printing plant and the editor, James O'Meara, arrived at Portland in July, 1870 (*ibid.*, July 8, 1870, p. 3). A new organization was created in November, 1872, when the Bulletin Printing and Publishing Company was incorporated by J. N. Dolph, O. N. Denny and Harvey W. Scott. The compiler is informed by George H. Himes that the expense of conducting the paper, during its short life of a little over five years, was $96,000 more than its income, exclusive of $37,000 which the plant cost. The plant was sold at auction, August 16, 1876, for $7,510.25.

Note 3, p. 206. The Oregon Institute, from which Willamette University has grown, was first proposed on board the bark *Lausanne*, which was bringing to Oregon the "great reinforcement" for Jason Lee's Methodist mission, from New York (sailed October 9, 1839; entered Columbia River May 21, 1840). The sum of $650 was pledged for the proposed school. The project lapsed two years. On February 1, 1842, a meeting was held at the old mission near Chemayway (erected, in 1834, by Jason Lee near Garrison's Landing, a mile and a half above the town of Wheatland, and twelve

miles below Salem), to consider means for establishing a school for white children. In that same year, the Indian manual labor school had been moved to a large building at Chemeketa (Salem). The old mission school was afterwards swept away by flood of the Willamette River, December 26, 1861. At the meeting, February 1, 1842, trustees of the projected Oregon Institute were selected as follows: Jason Lee, David Leslie, Gustavus Hines, J. L. Parrish, L. H. Judson, George Abernethy, Alanson Beers, H. Campbell, Ira L. Babcock. The site chosen for the institute was Wallace Prairie, two and one-half miles below Salem, and a building was started there. The Methodist Church took the institute under its care and pledged support. Lee, as president of the trustees, went East to obtain aid and did not return. In 1844, on dissolution of the mission, the institute secured the building of the Indian school, and began teaching there in the fall of that year. Willamette University was chartered, by act of the territorial legislature, January 12, 1853, and absorbed the Oregon Institute. See *Oregon and Its Institutions*, by the Reverend Gustavus Hines, pp. 129–283. The Methodist mission, in 1840, had built a gristmill at Salem (then Chemeketa). The Oregon Institute advertised, in *The Oregonian*, the school term beginning February 24, 1853. The medical department first organized at Portland February 16, 1865. A. C. Gibbs was president and R. B. Wilson vice president. Other members of the medical faculty were: Matthew P. Deady, J. A. Chapman, A. M. Loryea, William H. Watkins, R. Glisan, J. R. Cardwell. The main building was burned December 27, 1872.

Note 4, p. 206. An early spelling and pronunciation of *Willamette* was *Wallámet*, but the habit of *Willamette* became so fixed that the later spelling has been universally accepted. The name first appears in Portlock's *Voyage Round the World*, published in 1789 (p. 238), as *Wallamute*, and designating a part of the country north of Nootka Sound. The first application of the name to the river is by David Thompson in 1811 (Oregon Historical Society *Quarterly*, vol. xv, p. 108, by T. C. Elliott), as *Wilarbet*. Alexander Henry, in his Columbia journal, mentions the name frequently in 1813–14 (Coues' Henry-Thompson journals). The earliest appearance that the compiler has found of *Willamette*, is in a map, prepared in 1817 by William Rector, surveyor of the United States, filed in the General Land Office in 1818. See *Reports of Explorations and Surveys*, vol. xi. The name appears *Willamette* in the journal of Peter Skene Ogden, May 13, 1827 (*Quarterly* of Oregon Historical Society, vol. xi, p. 218; vol. x, p. 364). In November, 1901, Mr. George H. Himes met a man at Washington, D.C., named J. B. Willamette, who was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The Indian name was *Wal-lamet*, according to H. S. Lyman in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. i, p. 320, designating a place of the Willamette River near Oregon City,

on the west shore. Three ways of spelling the name have their respective champions: *Willamette, Wallamette* and *Wallamet.* The evidence seems to support the *Wall* spelling. Controversy has continued sixty years. Ross Cox, in his *Columbia River,* gives *Wallamat* (vol. II, p. 119), and *Wallamut* (vol. II, p. 143). Alexander Ross, in *Fur Hunters* and *First Settlers,* gives *Wallamitte;* Franchère gives *Wallamat* and *Willamet.* Townsend's *Narrative* gives *Wallammet.* A comment on the Willamette *vs.* Wallamet controversy appears in *The Oregonian,* April 5, 1856; history of the controversy, by Richard H. Thornton (*ibid.,* November 25, 1895, p. 8). Arrowsmith's map of 1834 mentions *Walla Matta* (*ibid.,* November 13, 1879); discussion of the subject in the Victor-Thornton controversy, *ibid.,* July 14, 15, 1870, p. 1; July 25, 1870, p. 1; letter of Matthew P. Deady, supporting *Wallamet, ibid.,* October 15, 1874, p. 1; letter by William H. Watkins, *ibid.,* October 26, 1874, p. 1; letter of F. N. Blanchet, upholding *Wallamette, ibid.,* October 22, 1874, p. 1; second letter by Deady, *ibid.,* October 31, 1874, p. 1; long letter by Deady, *ibid.,* November 21, 1874, p. 1; another letter by Deady, *ibid.,* January 30, 1875, p. 2; review of the controversy, *ibid.,* March 6, 1875, p. 2. William Strong adhered to *Willamette;* William H. Watkins favored *Wallamette;* Frances Fuller Victor upheld *Wallamet;* J. Quinn Thornton defended *Wallamet;* Joseph Gale said the word was *Wallama.* A compilation of their opinions was published in 1875, by George H. Himes. Preuss gives Wahlahmath (1846).

Note 5, p. 206. George H. Himes, curator of the Oregon Historical Society, says that the name of Portland's water supply, *Bull Run,* may have started from the presence of wild cattle on that river in the pioneer period (1849–55). According to Charles B. Talbot, who arrived in Oregon in 1849, cattle escaped from the immigrants in that vicinity and ran wild a number of years. The place was called by the settlers *Bull Run.* The Barlow Road across the mountains was opened in 1845–46. Talbot was a civil engineer. His father's (John B. Talbot) land claim included Council Crest of Portland. Many cattle escaped from the immigrants when driven across the Cascade Mountains on the Indian trail, north of Mount Hood, in 1841–45, prior to the opening of the Barlow Road, and also afterwards. In *The Oregonian* of December 6, 1851, Robert Alexander advertised having found a number of stray cattle near the summit of Cascade Mountains. Charles B. Talbot died at Portland April 5, 1874. He was born in Massachusetts in 1798. For further history of the name *Bull Run, ibid.,* March 29, April 5, 1897, p. 8; July 30, 1901, p. 12. For description of the river in 1885, *ibid.,* October 25, 1885.

Note 6, p. 207. Bethel Institute was incorporated by act of the legislature of Oregon Territory, which passed the house on January 9, and the coun-

cil on January 11, 1856, and the following named persons were designated as trustees: Glenn O. Burnett, Amos Harvey, Sandford Watson, W. L. Adams, A. V. McCarty, A. H. Frier, J. H. Robb, Joseph W. Downer and S. M. Gilmore. Organization was effected on February 21, 1856, as follows: First class, Sandford Watson, A. H. Frier, A. V. McCarty; second class, J. H. Robb, W. L. Adams, S. M. Gilmore; third class, Glenn O. Burnett, Amos Harvey, Joseph W. Downer; A. H. Frier, president; Glenn O. Burnett, secretary; J. H. Robb, treasurer. School opened on February 22, 1856, with T. R. Harrison, teacher. George H. Williams, R. P. Boise and Rev. H. M. Waller delivered addresses. The building was a large two-story frame structure, and contained forty-seven large glass windows. Harrison had charge of the institution during 1857 and up to the last of April, 1858, and a part of the time there were eighty pupils and at least two assistants. On May 1, 1858, Professor William Thompson Haley was appointed principal of the institute, and taught there about a year. The tuition rates were as follows: Common branches, per term, four dollars; higher branches, six dollars; Latin and Greek, eight dollars. On September 1, 1859, Haley was succeeded by Dr. Nathaniel Hudson and Levi L. Rowland, the latter a graduate of Bethany College, Virginia. He was born at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1831; came across the plains in 1844 with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Rowland, the family settling in Yamhill County. He went to the California gold mines in 1849, returned to Oregon in 1851, then went to Bethany College, Virginia, where he graduated in 1856. He taught in a number of states, returning to Oregon in 1859, and was engaged to teach at Bethel. He was graduated from the medical department of Willamette University; was first superintendent of public instruction in Oregon, 1874–78; then went to Europe for two years. Upon his return he was president of Monmouth College for a time. In 1891 he was appointed superintendent of the Oregon Insane Asylum for four years. The remainder of his life was spent on a farm. He died at Salem January 19, 1908. Very little is known of Thaddeus R. Harrison, further than that he was born in New York state in 1816, came to Oregon in 1853, via Panama; taught at Bethel Institute, returned to New York in 1858, brought his wife and two children to Oregon, and died in 1875. William Thompson Haley was born in Barren County, Kentucky, June 9, 1833, of English and Scotch ancestry; moved with parents to Warren County, Illinois. His parents, Petrarch R. Haley and wife, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853. He went to Bethany College, Virginia, of which Alexander Campbell was president, where he graduated in 1857. He came to Oregon in the fall of that year, and was engaged to take charge of the college department of Monmouth College for a year. Then he was at

Bethel, as already indicated. Afterwards he had charge of the Monmouth institution for several years, or until the arrival of Rev. T. F. Campbell, who became the president in 1869.

Note 4, p. 208. Major-General Sterling Price, of the Confederate army, was active in Missouri and Arkansas in 1861–64. He was finally defeated by the Union forces in 1864. Many Southern Democrats thereafter migrated to Oregon. Numbers of them had been soldiers in Price's campaigns. They turned the elections Democratic in Oregon for many years. The newcomers in Oregon were derisively termed by Republicans, "the left wing of Price's army." They contributed largely to the Southern admixture in the pioneer population of Oregon.

Note 7, p. 208. The village of Peoria, in Linn County, was below the mouth of Lake Creek, on Willamette River, fifteen miles southwest of Albany and eight miles northwest of Halsey. The first settlement was by H. A. McCartney, in 1851. The place contained four grain warehouses on the river bank, having a capacity of 60,000 bushels of wheat. In 1878 there were 30,000 bushels in the warehouses. The school contained sixty pupils. The village was a shipping point for considerable business until the Oregon and California Railroad drew the business to Halsey and Shedds. See *Material Resources of Linn County, Oregon*, by A. S. Mercer, 1875, p. 53.

Note 9, p. 208. Fort Canby was named for Major-General Edward R. S. Canby, in 1873. It was garrisoned as *Cape Hancock* in 1865. See note on *Cape Disappointment*, vol. I, pp. 286–87.

Note 11, p. 208. Aurora, twenty-six miles from Portland, was founded by Dr. William Keil March 20, 1857, and named after his daughter. Keil was born March 6, 1811, in Prussia; died in 1877. The colony was founded by him in 1855, coming from Bethel, Missouri, where Dr. Keil founded a colony in 1845. After his death, private property succeeded his community system. For history of this colony, see the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. II, pp. 78–93, by H. S. Lyman; history of litigation over the property of the colony, *The Oregonian*, July 28, 1881, p. 3; biography of Dr. Keil, *ibid.*, January 5, 1878, p. 1; July 23, 1878, p. 3.

Note 1, p. 209. Snake River was named from the Snake Indians (Shoshones). The Lewis and Clark journals called the Indians *Choshonnes* and *Sosonees*. The name *Snake* came out of the fur trade period. Alexander Ross, in *Fur Hunters*, vol. II, p. 275, comments on the facility of these Indians in concealing themselves, and adds: "They are very appropriately named *Snakes*." Father De Smet said the Indians were *Snakes* because of their poverty, and necessity of digging in the ground for food. See Chittenden and Richardson's *Travels* of Father De Smet, p. 217; also Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XX, p. 3, "The Snake River in History," by Miles

Cannon. The habitat of these Indians was extremely barren, and their methods of eating were repulsive to the early writers.

Snake River has had various names: *Lewis*, for the explorer; *Shoshone*, *Nez Percé*, *Sahaptin*, *Kimeonim*. Captain William Clark named the river *Louis's*, or *Lewis's*, when a few miles below the confluence of Salmon and Lemhi rivers. See Thwaites' journals of Lewis and Clark, vol. III, p. 10. Lemhi River is one of the upper tributaries of Salmon River, and Salmon River is the largest tributary of Snake River. Wilkes' map of 1841 shows *Saptin*, or *Lewis River*.

It is a matter of discussion whether *Lewis* is the historical name of the present Snake River, or only of Salmon River branch, and of Snake River, thence to the Columbia. Coues says *Lewis* is the name intended by Lewis and Clark for the main stream of Snake River; Thwaites holds the other view. See their views, quoted on p. 219 of this volume.

Clark named the waters, now of Lemhi River, *Louis's* (Lewis) *River*, because Lewis was the first of the exploring party of that stream, after passing over the continental divide. See Thwaites' journals of Lewis and Clark, vol. III, p. 10. At that time the explorers were not well informed of the course and tributaries of Snake River, as now called, but their maps and journals show that later they had rather complete knowledge of the Snake River system.

It appears, to this compiler, that Lewis and Clark, later gaining such knowledge, intended *Lewis River* to be the name of Snake River, both as to its Salmon River branch and its main southern course, and so designated it on their final maps. Several maps of the Thwaites edition appear to bear out this opinion. The Coues edition contains a map, purporting to have been made from drawings of Captain Clark, designating the *North Fork* (Salmon River) and the *South Fork* (the main stream) of *Lewis's River*. See also Coues' journals of Lewis and Clark, pp. 619–20. As it appears to this compiler, *Lewis's River* was to be the name of this southern branch of the Columbia River, as *Clark's River* (*Fork*) was to be that of the northern branch.

Early writers, after Lewis and Clark, designate Snake River variously. Alexander Ross, in *Fur Hunters*, calls it *Shoshone River*, and says *Shoshone* is the Snake Indian word for "inland" (vol. I, p. 249, of *Fur Hunters*). Ross also uses *Lewis River* in this book; in his *First Settlers*, he uses both *Lewis River* and *Snake River*. Franchère, in his *Narrative*, uses the name *Sahaptin* and mentions the *Snake Indians*. Ross Cox, in his *Columbia River*, mentions *Shoshone River* (vol. I, pp. 84, 99). Townsend's *Narrative* (1834), uses *Shoshone, Snake and Lewis*. Snake River should properly be named either *Lewis* or *Shoshone*.

On this subject of *Lewis River*, as the name of Snake River, the compiler has the subjoined view of Mr. T. C. Elliott, who has given this matter, along with others of Pacific Northwest history, many years of study. Mr. Elliott says:

"The maps or charts in the Thwaites edition (special volume of numbered maps) of Lewis and Clark, are reproductions of what Captain Clark drew while in the field. To my notion, they are excellent maps and wonderfully accurate. Captain Lewis, of course, joined in their approval. Where my knowledge of the country physically applies, I am astonished as to the information these maps give. This was particularly so as to the Columbia River, when I was tracing the course of David Thompson to Astoria and back. The map you refer to in the Coues edition [map of the Lewis and Clark exploring routes] is not to be compared with these maps. I take it you refer especially to the reproduction there of the large map said to have been drawn by Captain Clark in 1814, covering the whole of the western half of the United States. You will readily see that a large part of that map is conjectural only. There are fine single-page maps along with the text, also. It seems clear to me Lewis and Clark agreed that the name *Lewis* should apply to our Snake River of to-day, but that they made the river divide at the mouth of Salmon River, and above that point our Snake River was their *South Fork of Lewis River*, and our Salmon was their *North Fork*. The name *Lewis* was applied to both. Look at map No. 41, of the Thwaites set of maps, and you will see where the falls are noted on the South Fork (about where Shoshone Falls are to-day). And on the North Fork, near the head of it, are the Indian villages which they saw when there, the last of August, 1805. They took their information from the Indians, of course, and were remarkably intelligent in applying that information. The *Kooskooskie* was our Clearwater of to-day, the middle and south forks only; and their Chopunnish River was the north fork of Clearwater.

"Captain Clark applied the name *Lewis* during the afternoon of August 21, and he then was standing on the banks of Salmon River, below the mouth of the Lemhi. He viewed, from a distance, the mouth of the Lemhi, for, in traveling westward that day, he cut across a bend, over a hill, and again came upon the river below the forks. He was, therefore, on the Salmon River, when the name was applied, and he knew of the two streams coming together above. Captain Lewis had not then seen the Salmon River at all. Later he came on down the Lemhi to the forks, and the two parties came together again. They then did not know anything as to the course of the streams further west, but added to their information later, and made the various maps showing that information. The stream

they later named *Clark's River* was not as large as the Salmon, until it took in the Hell Gate River, at the present site of Missoula; then about the same size."

Note 2, p. 209. Ernest G. Eagleson was born near Cadiz, Ohio. Shortly after starting to school his parents moved to Jefferson, Iowa, where he finished his common school training and prepared to enter the Iowa state university. At this time his parents again moved westward to Craig, Nebraska. Mr. Eagleson attended the Frémont Normal for a time and later the Nebraska state university, where he graduated in the civil engineering course in 1889.

After short periods of service as railroad and mining engineer, Mr. Eagleson settled in Boise, Idaho, in 1891, where he has since made his home.

Mr. Eagleson has been city engineer of Boise eight years, county surveyor of Ada County two years, United States surveyor-general for Idaho six years, and is now serving his second year as mayor of Boise. He has also acted as chief and consulting engineer for several large mining and irrigation projects in the Northwest during recent years and still maintains his office for consultation purposes. He was the first to discover the great value of the Arrow Rock reservoir dam site, and made for it the first outline plan of the highest dam in the world, which the United States reclamation service followed closely in construction.

Mr. Eagleson is an associate member of the American Society of Civil Engineers and also a member of the American Association of Engineers, and was president of the Idaho Society of Civil Engineers one term before it became a part of the latter association.

Note 2, p. 210. Malad River was named by Donald McKenzie in 1819. It appears *Rivière aux Malade* in Alexander Ross' *The Fur Hunters*, vol. II, pp. 75, 82, 115–16; Ross' journal, Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIV, p. 354. Donald McKenzie is described by Alexander Ross as "Perpetual Motion" McKenzie (*Fur Hunters*, vol. II, pp. 264–65). He was an old "North Wester," who joined the Pacific Fur Company and went to Astoria with the Hunt party of John Jacob Astor. He returned to the Columbia River with the North West Company in 1816, and thereafter made notable expeditions in the Snake River country. In 1821 he became governor of the Red River colony. He accumulated a fortune in the fur trade and retired to New York, where he died at Mayville, Chautauqua County, in 1840. He was a kinsman of Alexander Mackenzie. He was a remarkable rifle shot, skilled in woodcraft and Indian warfare, and was an able trader with the Indians. Ross Cox describes him as "seasoned to toil and hardships, with cautious prudence united with dauntless intrepidity; no hardship could fatigue, no dangers intimidate him." Franchère calls him "a very

selfish man, who cared for no one but himself." H. M. Chittenden, in his *History of the American Fur Trade*, speaks invidiously of McKenzie.

Note 3, p. 211. *Powder River* is probably first recorded by Peter Skene Ogden, in his journals, but he does not give any circumstance or history of its origin. See his journals in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xi, pp. 361, 382. The river was probably named by McKenzie. Dr. William C. McKay, born at Astoria in 1824, grandson of Alexander McKay, a partner of John Jacob Astor at Astoria, says that the name *Powder River* came from the character of the soil along the river, thus: *po-lal'-ly il-li-hi*, "powdered" or "sandy soil" (Chinook jargon).

Note 5, p. 211. Peter Skene Ogden was born at Quebec in 1794. In 1820, he acquired an interest in the North West Company. He came to the Columbia River district as a "North Wester," in 1818. He made notable explorations of the Oregon Country in the fur trade of the Hudson's Bay Company. Ogden, Utah, bears his name. He rescued the survivors of the Whitman massacre in 1847. In 1846, on retirement of Dr. McLoughlin, he became ranking chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company on the Columbia River, and until 1849 had charge, together with James Douglas. In 1849 Douglas moved to Victoria, and Ogden was then chief factor until 1852, when Dugald McTavish joined him. He died at Oregon City September 27, 1854. His journals, edited by T. C. Elliott, appear in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. x, no. 2, pp. 331–65; vol. xi, pp. 201–22, 355–96. A sketch of Ogden's life, by Mr. Elliott, appears in the Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. xi, pp. 229–78.

Note 1, p. 214. Springville was south of Linnton, one mile, and north of Portland, six miles, at the place now known (1922) as *Claremont*. At that place C. B. Comstock and Lafayette Scoggin established a warehouse, which served as a shipping point for farmers of Tualatin Valley, and which, about 1860, was regarded with jealousy by Portland and Saint Helens. It was the nearest shipping point to the North Plains of Washington County, and Comstock and the farmers opened a road across the hills to Springville. Linnton was founded in 1843–44, by M. M. McCarver and Peter H. Burnett, who opened a road to Tualatin Plains. This town, like others below—Rainier, Saint Helens, Milton, Columbia City, Kalama — did not attain metropolitan size, because of not being at the head of navigation. Portland was at that point of navigation, and the Canyon Road enabled ships to approach nearest to producers and consumers of Tualatin Valley. The Springville road, from Tualatin, was a favorite route to the Willamette River before the Canyon Road to Portland was improved. When the west side railroad (Oregon Central) was opened, the Springville road fell into disuse, and, in 1872, the buildings there burned (*The Oregonian*, July 31, 1900).

For details of Springville in 1868, *ibid.*, October 5, 1868, p. 3; November 21, 1868, p. 3.

Note 3, p. 217. *Coquille* is a word of doubtful origin, probably an Indian variation of the French *coquille* ("shell"). *Scoquel* appears in *The Oregonian*, January 7, 1854, in an advertisement of the Coose Bay Company. The name is there said to be Indian for "eel." *Coquette* appears in a map of John B. Preston, surveyor-general of Oregon (1851), probably intended for *Coquelle*. It appears *Coquille* in a map of J. W. Trutch (1856). Canadian-French fur hunters may have left the name among the Indians. See Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. XIX, pp. 73–74, by Leslie M. Scott.

INDIAN WARS IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

The Cayuse War of 1847–48, the Rogue River wars of 1851–53 and 1854–56, and the Yakima War of 1855–56, were waged against the Indians chiefly by pioneer settlers, who volunteered for the service. The later wars were waged by the Government troops — the Shoshone War of 1866–68, in Eastern Oregon; the Modoc War of 1872–73, in Southern Oregon; the Nez Percés War of 1877; and the Bannack War of 1878, in Eastern Oregon. For narrative of treaties with the Indians, see *The Oregonian*, December 4, 1900, p. 19. For history of the wars of 1853–55, by Samuel A. Clarke, *ibid.*, March 28, 1886. For history of the Rogue River War of 1853, by James W. Nesmith, see *Transactions* of Oregon Pioneer Association for 1879, p. 43; Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. VII, pp. 213–21; narrative of Indian war episodes, *The Oregonian*, March 7, 1886; history, by H. O. Lang, *ibid.*, April 4, 1886; history, *ibid.*, April 18, 1886; July 8, 1886; episodes in Wasco County, *ibid.*, June 24, 1890, p. 12; narrative of General O. O. Howard, *ibid.*, November 17, 1901, p. 25; narrative of wars in Curry County, by Cyrus W. Hedden, *ibid.*, January 11, 1903, p. 25; reminiscences of Indian wars of the Pacific Northwest, by Amos Underwood, *ibid.*, July 10, 1910; comments on Frances Fuller Victor's *The Early Indian Wars*, by Horace S. Lyman, *ibid.*, March 14, 1897, p. 12; March 29, 1897; comments, by John Minto, *ibid.*, March 19, 1897, p. 4; John Minto's comments on the Indian problem in 1878, *ibid.*, December 2, 1878. For narrative of Indian wars of Southern Oregon, by William M. Colvig, see Oregon historical *Quarterly*, vol. IV, pp. 227–40. For narrative of Indian wars in Washington, by Thomas W. Prosch, *ibid.*, vol. XVI, pp. 1–23. For narrative and description of Indians of the Northwest, *ibid.*, vol. XVII, pp. 1–43; narrative of Indian wars, by James K. Kelly, see *Transactions* Oregon Pioneer Association, 1889, pp. 31–39.

The Cayuse War

The Cayuse War of 1847–48 followed the Whitman massacre of November 29, 1847. For history of the war, see *The Oregonian*, March 18, 1890, p. 12; narrative, by William Chapman, *ibid.*, November 17, 1894, p. 2; narrative of Colonel Gilliam, *ibid.*, November 23, 1894; narrative of the Battle of Abiqua Creek, by John Minto, *ibid.*, March 12, 1877; by James W. Nesmith, *ibid.*, March 15, 1877, p. 4; by John Minto, March 20, 1877, p. 1; by A. F. Johnson, March 22, 1877, p. 1; by Mitchell Whitlock, March 27, 1877, p. 2; by John Warnock, April 3, 1877, p. 4; narrative, by Clarence B. Bagley, *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. I, pp. 34–49. See also Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 182.

The Yakima War

The Indian war of 1855–56 broke out in September, 1855, with the Klickitats and the Yakimas beginning a war of extermination against the whites near Cascades. The Indians of Southern Oregon had been murdering since June preceding. For their depredations on Applegate Creek and Illinois River, see *The Oregonian*, June 16, 1855. Isaac I. Stevens, governor of Washington Territory, and Joel Palmer, Indian agent, tried to ward off the conflict by making treaties with numerous tribes (*ibid.*, June 23, 30, 1855, advt.). Meanwhile volunteers were enlisted at Jacksonville (*ibid.*, June 23, 1855), and United States troops arrived from Salt Lake (*ibid.*, August 4, 1855). A party of whites, pursuing murderous Indians, was killed (*ibid.*, August 11, 1855). The Indians committed many murders in Southern Oregon and Northern California in August, 1855 (*ibid.*, August 18, 1855).

Dissatisfied with the treaties of Governor Stevens, the Indians declared they would not permit the whites to settle on their lands (*ibid.*, July 28, 1855). For narrative of the early movements against the Rogue River Indians, *ibid.*, August 28, 1855.

Immigrants, arriving in Oregon after their trip across the plains in 1855, reported the Indians along the road ugly and dangerous. The massacre of the Ward party, August 28, 1854, was avenged, in part, by the execution of a number of Indians by the forces of Nathan Olney and Major Granville O. Haller, but such punishment did not subdue the fighting spirit of the savages. Many narratives of their atrocities are recorded in *The Oregonian* in the autumn of 1855. The outbreaks at Puget Sound were simultaneous with the general Indian assault in Oregon and Washington. Joel Palmer, detailing the hostile acts of the Yakimas and Klickitats, wrote a letter in *The Oregonian*, October 6, 1855. Soon afterwards occurred the defeat and the retreat of Major Haller (*ibid.*, October 13, 20, 1855), and then the de-

feat of Lieutenant Slaughter (*ibid.*, November 17, 1855). Both territories raised volunteer forces of soldiers and sent them into the field. These forces and their commanders were in continuous quarrel with the United States commanders, especially with General Wool and Major G. J. Rains. The quarrel was bitter and long (see notes on General Wool and Major Haller). Colonel George Wright, however, became very popular through his rescue of the Cascades settlements in March, 1856. For narrative of the outbreak there, *ibid.*, March 29, 1856.

John Ellis Wool (1789–1869) was in command of the department of the Pacific in 1854–57. A bitter controversy, between him and Governors Curry and Stevens, was waged over the conduct of the Indian war of 1855–56. See vol. II, pp. 97, 98, 330–31. Wool refused to coöperate with the volunteer forces. He insisted that the settlers and volunteers provoked the Indian outbreaks with "inhuman and atrocious outrages"; that the trouble would have soon terminated but for the massacres practiced by the whites, and had the whites never entered the field. See General Wool's letter to the *National Intelligencer*, reprinted in *The Oregonian*, September 30, 1856. This letter was a reply to Colonel George Wright, who had asserted that Wool had passed the time of life when he could conduct a campaign successfully against the Indians. Wool wrote a personal letter from his Pacific headquarters at Benicia, California (*The Oregonian*, June 21, 1856). He criticized severely Major Haller and Major Rains. The controversy ran through the year 1856. Wool was condemned by the settlers for not taking the field in person with the regular troops, and for failing to prosecute the campaign, as the territorial volunteers, under Governor Curry and Governor Stevens, were doing. In a letter to General Wool, March 20, 1856, Governor Stevens said: "I warn you, sir, that unless your course is changed you will have difficulties, in relation to which your only salvation will be the firm and decided policy of the two territories, whose services you have ignored, whose people you have calumniated, and whose respect you have long since ceased to possess." See also letters of Wool and Stevens, *ibid.*, April 12, 1856. Replying to Wool's letter in *The Oregonian* of June 21, 1856, the editor of that journal said in the same issue: "We again assert that the letter on the outside of our paper to-day, signed by 'John E. Wool,' is a libel upon the history of the present Indian war, and a great slander upon the people of Oregon and Washington territories, to which they will not submit without a plain, positive and responsible denial." General Wool was displeased with the volunteer forces of Governors Curry and Stevens. He contended that the causes of the war were the treaties of Stevens, and the plundering habits of the white settlers. He ordered that whites should not make settlements in the Indian country. For review of

the trouble between the regulars and the volunteers, see the biography of Governor I. I. Stevens, *ibid.*, June 13, 1900. Although the Indians were conquered and pacified in 1855–56, sporadic outbreaks occurred in Southern Oregon in August, 1857; also in Northern California. The Siletz Indians committed depredations at the same time.

For causes of the Yakima War, see *The Oregonian*, January 24, 1886; January 31, 1886. For incidents related by Colonel J. K. Kelly and S. A. Clarke, *ibid.*, May 20, 1888. For cost and history of the war, *ibid.*, December 13, 1885. For reminiscences, by D. W. Butler, *ibid.*, February 4, 1897, p. 9. For reminiscences of Kamiakin and Owhi, by General Granville O. Haller, *ibid.*, March 20, 1878, p. 1. For narrative, by Elwood Evans, *ibid.*, November 4, 1886. For narrative, *ibid.*, November 5, 1899, p. 9. For narrative, by A. B. Rabbeson, *ibid.*, July 15, 1886; by S. A. Clarke, *ibid.*, November 7, 1886. For narrative of P. H. Sheridan, *ibid.*, April 30, 1899, p. 21; May 29, 1888.

For narrative of the Cascades massacre, see *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1896, p. 71; *The Oregonian*, November 15, 1896, p. 12; January 12, 1881. For narrative, by L. W. Coe, *ibid.*, January 1, 1881; by Samuel A. Clarke, *ibid.*, May 9, 1886; February 13, 1887; by Robert Williams, *ibid.*, April 30, 1893, p. 20; also, *ibid.*, June 24, 1890, p. 12.

For narrative of Wright's Eastern Washington campaign, *ibid.*, June 6, 1886, by H. O. Lang.

For narrative of the Indian war of 1855, in Cow Creek district, by Francis M. Tibbetts, *ibid.*, May 30, 1886.

For narrative of the war in Rogue River country, *ibid.*, February 19, 1888, May 19, 1887, p. 6; February 10, 1884, p. 8, May 23, 1909; *Transactions*, Oregon Pioneer Association, 1879, p. 43.

For details of the war in Umpqua Valley, *ibid.*, March 11, 1888; in Southern Oregon, *ibid.*, March 18, 1888.

For narrative of the White River massacre, by A. B. Rabbeson, *ibid.*, July 18, 1886, narrative of the war in Pierce County, *ibid.*, February 5, 1893, p. 14.

For narrative of Haller's defeat, *ibid.*, January 1, 1888.

For narrative of the Battle of Walla Walla and Chief Peu-peu-mox-mox, *ibid.*, October 12, 1886; March 1, 1897, p. 7.

See also references in Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, pp. 252, 257, 286, 287, 290.

The Nez Percés War

The Nez Percés Indians of Wallowa Valley, refusing to move to the reservation provided for them in Idaho, fell upon the unguarded settlers east of Snake River, with all the horrors of savage war. The Wallowa Valley had

been open to white settlers, and the Nez Percés there had resented the encroachment. In 1877 the Government was preparing to move the Indians by force. The Indians revolted under their chief, Joseph, who had uncommon skill and craftiness in handling his savage force. Brigadier-General O. O. Howard, commanding the department of the Columbia, took the field in person. He pursued Chief Joseph's band, defeated it, and drove it across the Rocky Mountains into Montana. Colonel John Gibbon defeated the band August 9, 1877, in the Battle of Big Hole, and, October 4, 1877, it surrendered to Colonel Nelson A. Miles at Bear Paw Mountain. The revolting Indians were moved to Indian Territory, and later brought back to Idaho. General Howard was criticized in some quarters for dilatoriness. C. E. S. Wood defends him in *The Oregonian*, December 29, 1903. For narrative of the Battle of Big Hole, *ibid.*, August 31, 1877; November 25, 1889, p. 6, by John Gibbon; narratives of the war, *ibid.*, June 21, 1877, p. 3; June 20, 1877, p. 3; August 19, 1878, p. 1; July 27, 1878, p. 1; July 26, 1879, p. 2; November 5, 1899, p. 18; July 16, 1905, p. 39; reminiscences, by J. W. Redington, *ibid.*, August 19, 1880; narrative, by A. F. Parker, *ibid.*, June 30, 1887; recital of the atrocities of the Nez Percés war, by General O. O. Howard, *ibid.*, May 3, 1879, p. 1. For narrative of the war, by Nelson C. Titus, see *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vol. VI, pp. 145–53. The Nez Percés reservation included Wallowa Valley, in 1855. The influx of whites, following gold discoveries, caused a new treaty to be made, whereby the Nez Percés ceded Wallowa Valley and were confined to the reservation at Lapwai, Idaho. The Indian occupants of Wallowa Valley refused to vacate, and the war of 1877 followed.

Troubles with Chief Moses

Indian outbreaks in Eastern Washington, in the summer of 1878, were attributed chiefly to Chief Moses and 200 warriors. He had refused to go upon the Yakima reservation. Moses was finally captured and sent to Washington, D.C., and consented to accept a new reservation called "Columbia," adjoining Colville reservation on the west. The most exciting atrocity was the murder of Mr. and Mrs. Perkins, in Yakima Valley, in July, 1878 (*The Oregonian*, January 16, 1879, p. 1; June 20, 1879, p. 1). Chief Moses appeared to have had no connection with this murder. Three of the perpetrators were hanged. For narrative of other atrocities, *ibid.*, September 3, 1895, p. 3; December 20, 1878, p. 1; September 19, 1878, p. 2. For narrative of the difficulty with Chief Moses, *ibid.*, January 2, 1895, p. 6. For details of the final settlement with Chief Moses at Wenatchee, May 29, 1879, *ibid.*, June 6, 1879. General O. O. Howard and Governor Ferry, of Washington Territory, were present. Relief funds for the white victims

of the Indians were raised at Portland (*ibid.*, July 13, 1878, p. 3; July 18, 1878, p. 3). For narrative of the hangings at Pendleton, *ibid.*, December 17, 1878, p. 1.

The Modoc War

The Modocs joined the Klamaths in 1864 in ceding their lands, and went to the Klamath reservation. They were discontented there and made persistent attempts to return to their lands on Lost River. In 1870 Captain Jack, his tribal name being *Chief Kiutpuash*, led the turbulent part of the tribe to the California border, and refused to return to the Klamath reservation. The first attempt to take them back brought on the Modoc War of 1872–73. Captain Jack and his band retreated to the lava beds of Northern California and successfully resisted all efforts to dislodge them, from January to April, 1873. In a peace parley two American commissioners were treacherously slain, one of them being General E. R. S. Canby. See Compiler's Appendix, vol. II, p. 208. The campaign was then pushed with vigor by the Government, the hostiles were dispersed and Captain Jack and five other leaders were hanged at Fort Klamath. The tribe was then widely divided among three distant reservations.

For narrative of the Canby massacre, see *The Oregonian*, August 19, 1884, p. 3; history of the Modoc War, *ibid.*, September 27, 1903, p. 13; January 3, 1879, p. 1; origin of the war, Portland *Bulletin*, January 24, 1873, p. 2; narrative of Modoc depredations, *The Oregonian*, April 11, 1872, p. 2; *Bulletin*, December 2, 1872, p. 2; December 3, 1872, p. 2; December, January, February, March, April, May, 1873; narrative of capture of Captain Jack and his band, *ibid.*, June 3, 1873, p. 2; later narrative of the war, *The Oregonian*, April 21, 1889.

The Modocs are of the Lutuamian family, their former habitat including Little Klamath Lake, Rhett or Tule Lake, Lost River Valley and Clear Lake. Their name is given *Modoc*, by Palmer, in Indian affairs *Report* (1854), pp. 470–71. It has had various spellings: *Moadoc, Madoc, Moatakish, Moahtockna, Modook*. The name is said to be derived from the word *moatokni*, "southerners."

Shoshone War, 1866–68

The road between Fort Boise and The Dalles, in 1864–67, was infested with Indian marauders, whose acts developed into those of savage atrocity upon white miners and immigrants. The situation was not adequately handled by the United States military, which was in command of Major-General Henry Wager Halleck, Pacific division. People of Oregon charged Halleck with neglecting to guard the Columbia River route to the mines,

for the advantage of the Chico route of the California traders and merchants. The Oregon legislature, in October, 1867, adopted a resolution directing Governor Woods to call for volunteers, but the volunteer plan was abandoned. In 1867 the Indians were subdued by Major-General George Crook, after a vigorous campaign. The hostilities became serious in 1864, just after influx of gold hunters reached large proportions in 1861–63. For narratives of the conflict in 1864, see *The Oregonian*, April 28; May 27, 31; June 15, 17, 18; July 1, 4, 6, 12, 14, 27, 28, 29; August 4, 1864. United States soldiers made an expedition into the Crooked River country in May, 1864. Captain Nathan Olney raised a company of volunteers at The Dalles in the summer of 1864, to guard the Canyon City road, under authority of Governor A. C. Gibbs. This force was mustered into the United States service. Troops from Walla Walla made an expedition into the Owyhee country. The depredations continued through 1865–66, because the Government did not take effective measures to suppress the Indians until 1867. For details of the Indian atrocities, *ibid.*, July 1, 1865, p. 2; July 4, 1865, p. 2; July 13, 1865, p. 2; April 25, 1867, p. 3; October 4, 1867, p. 3; October 31, 1867, p. 3. For further details of the military expeditions against the Indians, *ibid.*, November 17, 1865, p. 1; January 4, 1868, p. 3; for history of this war, *ibid.*, July 7, 1907.

POST OFFICES IN 1853

Post offices in Oregon Territory (including Washington Territory) in 1853 were sixty-six in number, as follows (*The Oregonian*, March 26, 1853):

Astoria
Point Clatsop (near Astoria)
Pacific City (near Ilwaco)
Chinook (opposite Astoria)
Cowlitz (near Toledo, Washington)
Monticello (five miles above mouth of Cowlitz River)
Oak Point (above Cathlamet)
Cathlamet
Columbia City (near Saint Helens)
Cascades (north side of Columbia)
Rainier
Saint Helens
Sauvie's Island
Portland
Linn City (opposite Oregon City)
Tualatin (one mile south of Forest Grove)

Hillsborough (sic)
Mountsylvania (six miles west of Milwaukie, near present Metzger)
Lafayette
Amity
Dayton (Oregon)
Cincinnati (Eola)
Rickreal (sic)
Luckimute (then so spelled)
Spring Valley (northwest of Salem, six miles, near Zena)
Independence
Bloomington (near Buena Vista, on Luckiamute River)
Salt Creek
South Yamhill (near Sheridan)
Dallas
Jennyopolis (eight miles south of Corvallis)
Marysville (Corvallis)
Starr's Point (one mile northwest of Monroe)
Dalles
Milwaukie
Oregon City
Clackamas
Butteville
Champoeg (three miles west and above Butteville)
Lebanon
Fairfield
Sublimity
Parkersville (four miles southeast of Gervais, on Pudding River)
Salem
Santiam City (west of Jefferson, on north side of Santiam River, five miles above mouth of Santiam)
Calapooya (near Brownsville)
Albany
Central (eight miles east of Albany, and one mile south)
Washington Butte (near Lebanon)
Willamette Forks (near Coburg)
Skinner's (Eugene)
Pleasant Hill
Siuslaw (southwest of Eugene, twelve miles)
Yoncalla
Gardiner
Umpqua City (mouth of Umpqua River, north side)

Oakland
Scottsburg
Dardanelles (at narrows of Rogue River, near Gold Hill)
Table Rock City
Winchester
Deer Creek (Roseburg)
Olympia
Steilacomb (sic)
Seattle
Port Townsend

POST OFFICES IN 1861

The number of post offices in 1861 had increased to ninety in Oregon only, as follows (*The Oregonian*, February 6, 1861):

Corvallis	Benton County
King's Valley	
Liberty	
Starr's Point	
Tampico	
Hood River	Clackamas County
Milwaukie	
Needy	
Oregon City	
Oswego	
Sandy	
Astoria	Clatsop County
Rainier	Columbia County
Saint Helens	
Empire City	Coos County
Port Orford	Curry County
Alderbrook	Douglas County
Galesville	
Myrtleville	
North Canyonville	
Oakland	
Roseburg	
Round Prairie	
Winchester	

Ashland Mills	Jackson County
Applegate	
Gold River	
Jacksonville	
Phœnix	
Kerby	Josephine County
Leland	
Slate Creek	
Vannoy	
Waldo	
Cottage Grove	Lane County
Smithfield	
Eugene City	
Franklin	
Trudom	
Grand Prairie	
Long Tom	
McKenzie	
Othello	
Pleasant Hill	
Siuslaw	
Albany	Linn County
Calapooya	
Central	
Diamond Hill	
Harrisburg	
Peoria	
Pine	
Santiam City	
Union Point	
Washington Butte	
Aurora Mills	Marion County
Butteville	
Champoeg	
Fairfield	
Parkersville	
Salem	
Silverton	
Sublimity	

Portland	Multnomah County
Springville	
Bloomington	Polk County
Bridgeport (Tualatin)	
Dallas	
Eola	
Independence	
Elkton	Umpqua County
Kellogg's	
Locust Grove	
Scottsburg	
Umpqua City	
Yoncalla	
Wascopum	Wasco County
Forest Grove	Washington County
Hillsboro	
Sauvie's Island	
Wapato	
Amity	Yamhill County
Dayton	
Lafayette	
McMinnville	
Mount Hood	
Muddy	
North Yamhill	
Washington	
Willamina	

The post offices in Washington Territory in 1861 were forty-two in number, as follows (*The Oregonian*, April 10, 1861):

Bruceport	Chehalis County
New Dungeness	Clallam County
Fisher's Landing	Clark County
Lake River	
Vancouver	
Washougal	

Monticello	Cowlitz County
Coveland	Island County
Port Townsend	Jefferson County
Seattle	King County
Port Madison Teekalet	Kitsap County
Boisfort Castle Rock Claquato Cowlitz Highlands Newaukum	Lewis County
Chinook Oysterville	Pacific County
Spanaway Steilacoom	Pierce County
Arcada Oakland Snohomish	Sawamish County (later Mason County)
Cascades	Skamania County
Baker's Grand Mound Ikumeen Oak Point Olympia Saunders' Prairie Scatter Creek Skookum Chuck Yelm	Thurston County
Colville Valley Fort Colville Wailepta	Walla Walla County

COMPILER'S APPENDIX

Cathlamet	Wahkiakum County
Damp Semiahmoo	Whatcom County
Simohmoo	
Whatcom	

For list of post offices in 1868, see *The Oregonian*, May 19, 1868, p. 3.

END OF VOLUME II

3 0020 00107 8213

U.N.B.C. LIBRARY
3 0020 00107 8213